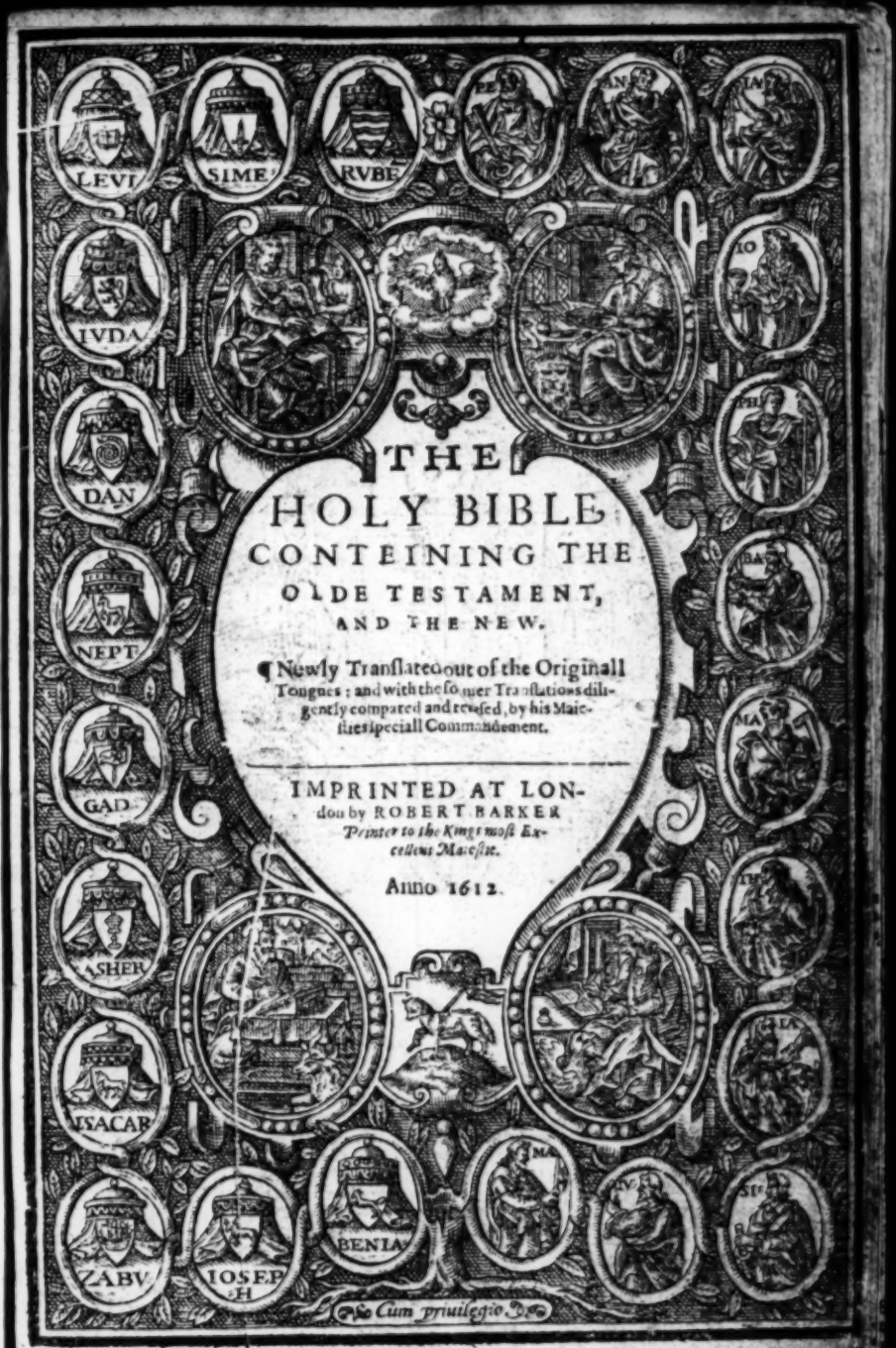


THE HOLY BIBLE CONTEINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER *Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1612.

Cum priuilegio

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the wearied State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmized mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, & this also accompanied with peace and tranquilitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, it is that which hath so bound and straitly knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate author of their true happinesse. And as their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but every day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the seale of your Maiesties owne heart doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by conferring the teachers thereof, by caring for the Churches as most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this rare Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conformable it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in such a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more hearten and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if (for the one side) we shall be traduced by peeuish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen unto the people, whom they serve: let us labour to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if (on the other side) we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne waies, and thinke they see nothing but what is framed by themselves, and censured on their Anuils; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and integritie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and sincerity, as before the Lord; And finally we doubt not, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heaven and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so this may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

(***)

¶ The Names And Order Of All The Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Salomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioſhua	24	Lamentations	8
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	45
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	5
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachie	4

The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes.	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull.* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fiſh and fowle,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the Image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the Earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darkeneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after this kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after this kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may fly aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. acts 14 15. & 17. 24. heb. 11. 3.

*2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. Diuiſion betwixt the light and betwixt the darkneſſe.

† Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

*Pſalm. 136. 5. Ierem. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. expanſion.

*Ier. 51. 15.

*Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. Iob. 38. 8.

† Heb. herb yeelding graſſe.

*Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7. † Heb. for the diuiding of the day, &c. *Ier. 31. 35.

*2. Esd. 6. 47. ‖ Or, creeping. † Heb. ſoule. † Heb. of the waters. *Chap. 9. 2.

*Chap. 1. 2. 1. Cor. 11. 7. 1. Epiſt. 2. 14. Iam. 3. 9.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the image of God created he him; *male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall bee for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day,

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from al his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; *the* tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison, that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke † the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, & brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shal a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Most shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Yee shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and yee shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, and * did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed fig leaues together and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And

---

*Mat.19.4. wised. 2.23.
*Chap. 9.1.
†Hebr. creepeth.
†Heb. seeding seed.
* Chap. 9.3.
†Hebr. a liuing soule.
* Ecclus. 39.16.
* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deut. 5.14. heb. 4.4.
‖ Hebr. created to make.
‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.
* Heb. mist of the ground.
1. Cor. 15.47.
1. Cor. 15.45.
Ecclus. 49.
Heb. Ib.
* Exod. 20. to Syria.
‖ Or, Adam.
†Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.
†Hebr. a dying thou shalt die.
*Ecclus 17.3.
† Hebr. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Hebr. called.
†Hebr. builded
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
*Mat. 19.5. marke 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. ephes. 5.31.
† Hebr. Yea, because, &c.
* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.
†Hebr. a desire.
* Ecclus. 25.26. 1. tim. 2. 14.
‖ Or, thongs to gird about.
† Hebr. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is this that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art*, cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shal bruise thy head, & thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it ‖ bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eat, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, hee also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offring,

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater, then I can beare.

14 Beholde, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his sonne Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harp & organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen folde, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said shee*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a Sonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. *subiect to thy husband.* * 1. Cor. 14. 34.

† Hebr. *cause to bud.*

† Hebr. *Chauah.*

† Hebr. *Hebel.* † Hebr. *a feeder.* † Hebr. *at the end of dayes.*

† Hebr. *sheepe, or goats.* * Hebr. 11. 4.

‖ Or, *haue the excellencie* ‖ Or, *subiect vnto thee.* * Wil. 1. 3. marg. 23. 35. Ioh. 3. 12. Iude 11.

† Hebr. *bloods.*

‖ Or, *my sinne is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

† Hebr. *Chanoch.*

† Hebr. *Lamech.*

† Hebr. *wiues.* ‖ Or, *I haue slaine a man to my wound, &c.*

‖ Or, *sinne hurt.* † Hebr. *Sheth.* † Hebr. *Enosh.* ‖ Or, *to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The generation, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and hee begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and hee died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fine yeeres: and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeres, and begate sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fine yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fine yeres, and begate † Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the daues of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fine yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie & two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fine yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fine yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after he begat † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And hee called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our handes, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood* 8 *Noah findeth grace* 13 *The order, forme, and vse of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shal be an hundred & twenty yeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mighty men, which *were* of olde, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God sawe, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth; † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: *for* it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ *These are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is

1. Chro. 1.1.

*Wisd. 2.23.

*1. Chro. 1.1. &c.

†Hebr. Enosh.

†Hebr. Kenan.

Greeke, Kaikeel.

†Hebr. Ierid.

Gr. Mathusala.

Ecclus. 44.16. Heb. 11.5.

Hebr. Lamech.

Greeke, Iar.

*Or, the whole imagination. The Heb. word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

*Chap 8. 21. mat. 15.19.

†Heb. fourty day.

†He from man vnto beast.

*Ecclus 44.17. 2 pet. 2.5.

‖Or, vpright.

‖Or, from the earth.

†Hebr. nests.

is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant; and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and, thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

*Heb.11. 7. 22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the *LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before mee, in this generation.

*2.Pet.2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by sevens, the male and the female; to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

†Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, floud-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort.

†Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him, and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fortie daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters prevaile; and the mountaines were couered.

*Wisd. 10.4. 21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

†Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* the † breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell; and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen, and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remayned aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

*Wisd.14. 4. 2.pet. 2.5. 24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the dowe. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 Which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

†Heb. in going and returning. 3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth: vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

†Hebr. were in going and decreasing. 5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

†Heb. in going forth and returning. 7 And he sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent foorth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him into the Arke.

†Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening,

ning, and loe, in her mouth was an Olive leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundredth and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

† *Heb.* families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† *Hebr.* a ſauour of reſt. * Chap. 6.5. matt. 15.19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeede-time and harueſt, and colde, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

† *Hebr.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japhet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that mooueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered,

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 *But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Mat. 26. 52. reuel. 13.10.

6 * Whoſo ſhedderh mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: *for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhal there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Eſai 54.9.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloude, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *He.* Chenaan.

19 † Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakednes of his father, and tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſawe not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ *Or,* ſeruants to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

‖ *Or,* perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Japhet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog,

* 1. Chr. 1.5.

gog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

*1. Chro. 1.8. 6 ¶ *And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Or, Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖went foorth Asshur, and builded Nineueh, and the‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖Or, he went out into Assyria.

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie.

‖Or, the streets of the citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his first borne, and Heth.

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were children borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

*1. Chro. 1.17. † Heb. Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

‖Or, seruants to them. † Hebr. Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

*1. Chro. 1.19. ‖ Ur, perfuade.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah.

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generation of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

* Wisd. 10.5. † Hebr. lip.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

† Hebr. morat.

3 And † they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† Hebr. a man said to his neighbor. † Hebr. burne them to a burning.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one another speach.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† That is, Confusion.

10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

*1. Chro. 1.17.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeres, & begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begat * Peleg.

*1. Chro. 1.19. * Called Luk. 3.35 Phalec.

17 And Eber liued, after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, & begat Reu.

* Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begat Serug two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

22 And

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.
23 And Serug liued, after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.
*Luc.3. 34.Thara
25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
*Iosh.24. 2. 1.Chr. 1.26.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram & Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.4
30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran and dwelt there.
* Neh 9. 7. indeth 5.7. Acts 7.4.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him saine his wife to his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

*Act.7 3 NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him, that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
*Gen.18 18 & 22. 28.Acts 3. 25.Galat. 3.8.
4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there builded he an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.
*Gen.13 15. *Chap. 13.4.
8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.
† Heb. in going and iourneying.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.
11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.
12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.
15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.
16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?
19 Why saydest thou, Shee is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot remoue out of Egypt. 7 By discretion they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him, into the South.
2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.
3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had been at the beginning betweene Beth-el and Hai:
4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.
*Chap. 12.7.
5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks and heards, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to beare them that they might dwel together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwel together.
7 And there was a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.
8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my heardmen and thy heardmen: for we be † brethren.
† Heb. men brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou wilt take

take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered every where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deu. 34.4.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against five. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram refreeth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in † fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, & Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the Kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his † trained seruants borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, & pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot & his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, & the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

† Hebr. men of the house.

‖ Or, led foorth. † Or, instructed.

* 2. Sam. 18.18. * Heb. 7.

* Heb. 7.4. † Hebr. soules.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encouraging Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seede. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram sayde, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me? seeing I goe childelesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

* Psal. 16.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast
given no seed: and loe, one borne in my house, is
mine heire.
4 And beholde, the word of the LORD
came vnto him, saying; This shall not bee thine
heire: but hee that shall come forth out of thy
owne bowels, shall bethine heire.
5 And hee brought him forth abroad, and
said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the
starres, if thou be able to number them. And hee
said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.
* Rom. 4. 18.
6 And hee * beleeued in the LORD; and
* Rom. 4. Gal. 3. 6. Iam. 2. 23.
he counted it to him for righteousnesse.
7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD
that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to
giue thee this land, to inherite it.
8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall
I know that I shall inherite it?
9 And hee said vnto him, Take me an heifer
of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeres
old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle
doue, and a young pigeon.
10 And hee tooke vnto him all these, and di-
uided them in the midst, and laid each piece one
against another: but the birds diuided he not.
11 And when the foules came downe vpon
the carkases, Abram droue them away.
12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a
deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an hor-
rour, of great darkenesse fell vpon him.
13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety,
* that thy seed shalbe a stranger, in a land that is
* Acts 7. 6.
not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall af-
flict them foure hundred yeeres.
14 And also that nation whome they shall
serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come
out with great substance.
15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace;
thou shalt be buried in a good olde age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall
come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amo-
rites is not yet full.
17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne
went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking
† Hebr. a lampe of fire.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. & 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.
furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed be-
tweene those pieces.
18 In that same day the LORD made a Co-
uenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue
I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto
the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the
Kadmonites:
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and
the Rephaims.
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites and
the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no chil-
dren: and she had an handmaide, an Egyp-
tian whose name was Hagar.
2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now,
the LORD hath restrained mee from bea-
† Hebr. be builded by her.
ring: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may
be that I may † obtaine children by her: and A-
bram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.
3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her
maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt tenne
yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her
husband Abram to be his wife.
4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she con-
ceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiu-
ed, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be
vpon thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bo-
some, and when she saw that she had conceiued,
I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge
betweene me and thee.
6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy
maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth
† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes.
thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her,
she fled from her face.
† Hebr. afflicted her.
7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found
her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by
the fountaine, in the way to Shur:
8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence
camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And
she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.
9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto
her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe
vnder her hands.
10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto
her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it
shall not be numbred for multitude.
11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto
her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare
a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because
‖ That is, God shall heare.
the LORD hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wilde man, his hand will
bee against every man, and every mans hand a-
gainst him: * and he shall dwell in the presence
* Chap. 25. 18.
of all his brethren.
13 And shee called the Name of the LORD
that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for shee
said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth
mee?
14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-
* Chap. 24. 62.
‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.
lahai-roi: Behold, It is betweene Cadesh and
Bered.
15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and A-
bram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare,
Ishmael.
16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeeres
old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewesh the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abram and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres old and
nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and
said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke
* Chap. 5. 22.
before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.
‖ Or, vpright or sincere.
2 And I will make my Couenant betweene
me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked
with him, saying,
4 As for mee, beholde, my Couenant is with
thee, and thou shalt be a * father of ‖ many na-
† Hebr. multitude of nations.
* Rom. 4. 17.
tions.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called
Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: for a
father of many nations haue I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull,
and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall
come out of thee.

7 And

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee, the land † where in thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: * euery man-child among you shall bee circumcised.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes olde, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man-child in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

† Heb. a sonne of eight daies

* Leuit. 12. 3. luk. 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs bee circumcised: and my couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God saide vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seede after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13. 2.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort yee your hearts, after that, you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they saide, So doe, as thou hast said.

† Heb. stay. † Heb. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and said; † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth. † Hebr. Hasten.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the beard, and fetcha calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were olde, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed olde, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD saide vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a suertie beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraide. And hee said, Nay, but thou didest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

* Chap. 12. 3. 22. 18. 26. 3. 28. 14. gal. 3. 8.

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For

19 For I know him, that hee will commaund his children, and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will go downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous, within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourty found there: and hee said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are striken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen: and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

Chap. 18.4. 2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you into your seruants house, and tarie all night, and * wash your feete, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both olde and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needes be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

* Wisd. 19.16.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in lawe, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in lawe, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquitie of the citie.

† Heb. are found. Or, pollutions.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape hither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

†Heb. thy face.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted †thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therfore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

†Hebr. gone forth

23 ¶ The Sunne was †risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

* Deut. 29. 23. luke 17. 29. isa 13. 19. ier. 50. 40. amos 4. 11 iude 7.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place, where hee stood before the LORD

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoake of a fornace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when hee ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, & there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham iourneieth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is †a mans wife.

†Hebr. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: In the †integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

†Or, simplicitie, or sincerity.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst *this* in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

†Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, *he is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Acts 7. 17. gal. 4. 22. heb. 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne

a sonne in his olde age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres olde, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah sawe the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, & sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And shee sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and shee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, & he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with mee, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the oth.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, & called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

‖ Or, Tree.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah yireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

* Hebr. 1.17. † Heb. Behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, & tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And hee said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold me. ‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offring: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had tolde him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laide the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thy only ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaide to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſon,

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Haze, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: theſe were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Heb on in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mightie prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer, which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *ſatisfieth his ſeruant.* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

‖ That is, *The LORD will ſee, or prouide.*
* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk. 1.73. heb. 6.13.
† *Heb. lippe.*
* Cha. 13 3. and 18. 18. eccluſ. 44.22. acts 3.25 galat. 3.8
* Hebr. 2.17.
* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.
† *Heb. Behold me.*
‖ *Or, Kiddah.*
* Iam. 2. 21.
† *Heb. Behold me.*
‖ *Or, Tyre.*
† *He is a Prince of God.*
† *Heb. ſtanding money.*
† *Heb. eares.*
† *Heb. gone into dayes.*
* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe:

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land, hee ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſon from thence.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clea e from this my othionely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaide, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, & ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, let downe thy pitcher I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I knowe that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her, and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaide, let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekell weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

23 And ſaide, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: Is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ranne, and tolde *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring, and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, hee ſtood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and herdes, and ſiluer, and golde, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell.

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee ſaid vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgine commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I wil alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine hea-

* Chap. 12 7. and 13. 15. & 15. 18 and 26. 4.

‖ *Or, And*

† *Heb. that women which drawe water, goe forth.* * Verſ. 43

† *Hebr. good of countenaunce.*

Or, iewell for the forehead.

* Verſ. 13

heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, & ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſt, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their wordes, hee worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought foorth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: Hee gaue alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they aroſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall goe.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder mee not ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſayd, We will call the Damſell, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaide vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhee ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeede poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac ſhe lighted off the Camel.

65 For ſhee had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs, and the ſeruant had ſaide, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered herſelfe,

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and hee loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuiſion of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſhmael.* 17 *His age, and death.* 19 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtriue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim. *1. Chro. 1.32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age an olde man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar, the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. *Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaide bare vnto Abraham: *Chap. 16.14. & 24.62.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael, by their names, according to their generations; the firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam, *1. Chro. 1.29.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes and by their caſtels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria: *and* hee † died in the preſence of all his brethren. † Heb. fell

B 2 19 ¶ And

*Verſe 58. and 59. ‖ Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.

†Hebr. veſſels.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. ‖ Or, to pray.

*Verſ. 13

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife: because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and shee saide, If it be so, why am I thus? and she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall bee separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

* Rom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke holde on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

* Ose.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

* Hebr. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Reboboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the othe, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Cha.13 15.and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreyes: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed;

* Cha.12 3.and 15. 18 and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill mee for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and sawe and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a suretie shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac saide vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech saide, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred folde: and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Hebr. wax going

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants: and the Philistims enuyed him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. living.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, the water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is. Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it, ‖ Reboboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, roomes.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night and saide, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon

vpon the name of the LORD, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent mee away from you?

28 And they saide, † Wee sawe certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there bee now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And hee called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 Her threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and saide vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am olde, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison.

4 And make me sauory meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring mee venison, and make mee sauourie meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kiddes of the goates, and I will make them sauourie meate for thy father, such as hee loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that hee may eate, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob saide to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauourie meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kiddes of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And shee gaue the sauourie meate, and the bread, which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and sayd, My father: And hee said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob saide vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse mee.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it, that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to mee.

21 And Isaac sayde vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and sayd, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And hee said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his rayment, and blessed him, and sayd, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bowe downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed bee he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And

* Cha. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

† Hebr. seeing thee saw.

† Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

* Chap. 27. 46.

† Hebr. bitternesse of spirit.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. with going

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. hasting.

‖ That is, Contention.

‖ That is, Hated.

† Hebr. hunt.

‖ That is, roome.

† Hebr. desireable.

† Hebr. before me.

* Hebr. 31. 20.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauorie meate, and brought it vnto his father, and saide vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse mee.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and hee said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac †trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is hee that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse mee, *even* mee also, O my father.

35 And hee said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And hee said, Is not he rightly named ‖Iacob? for he hath supplanted mee these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and beholde, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *even* mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖of the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her eldest sonne were tolde to Rebekah: and shee sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a fewe dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprined also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe mee?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vowe.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be †a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land †wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan †pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 *And beholde, the LORD stood aboue it, and saide, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the lande whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt †spread abroade * to the West, and to the East, and to the North and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and

†*Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.* †*Hebr. hunted.*

‖*That is, A supplanter,*

‖*Or, supported.*

*Heb. 12. 17. Verse 28.

‖*Or, of the fatnesse.*

*Obad. 10.

Chap. 6. 35.

*Ose. 12. 12.

†*Hebr. an assembly of people.*

†*Hebr. of thy sojournings.*

†*Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.*

*Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

*Chap. 35. 1. and 46. 3.

†*Hebr. breake forth.*

*Deut. 12. 3.

*Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

‖ That is, *the houſe of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with mee, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall bee Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue mee, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 Hee marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

† *Hebr. lift vp his feet.* † *Hebr. children.*

2 And hee looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaide vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they ſaide, of Haran are wee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, Wee know *him.*

† *Hebr. is there peace to him?* † *Hebr. yet the day is great.*

6 And hee ſaid vnto them, † Is he well? and they ſaid, Hee is well: and beholde, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together: watere ye the ſheepe, and goe and feede them.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth: then wee water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhee kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere and rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ranne, and told her father.

† *Hebr. hearing.*

13 And it came to paſſe when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that hee ranne to meet him, and imbraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and hee told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſayd vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages bee?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maide, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and hee ſayd to Laban, what is this thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou begailed mee?

† *Hebr. place.*

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger, before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: & hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and hee loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is *See a ſonne.*

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, & bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is *Hearing.*

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is *ioyned.*

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1.2.

‖ That is *Praiſe.*

† *Hebr. ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aser. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new Couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and sayd vnto Iacob, Giue me me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And shee said, Beholde my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr. wrastlings of God.
‖ That is, My wrastling.
*Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah sayd, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happie am I, for the daughters will call mee blessed: and thee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. In my happinesse.
‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me; for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah sayd, God hath giuen mee me hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes. and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, Dwelling.
* Called Matth. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with mee.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shal I prouide for mine owne house also?

† Hebr. broken foorth.
† Hebr. at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and *of such* shalbe my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates and browne amongst the sheepe that shall bee counted stollen with me.

† Hebr. to morrow

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the he goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rodds of greene poplar, and of the hasell and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the wite appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ringstraked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put

put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the roddes before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the roddes.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maidseruants, and menseruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the wordes of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And sayde vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with mee.

6 And ye know, that in all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt mee.

8 If hee said thus, The speckled shall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grisled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift now vp thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vowe vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and sayd vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee tolde him not that hee fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speak not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from mee.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidseruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went hee out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them. And Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee, for the custome of women is vpon mee: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Where-

† *Hebr. as yesterday and the day before*

‖ *Or, he goates.*

* *Chap. 28.18.*

† *Heb. Terraphim.*

† *Heb. the hearts of Laban.*

† *Hebr. from good to ban.*

† *Heb. ha stollen me*

† *Heb. fe*

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy thee goates haue not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thine house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene my affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a Couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, & made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee saide, the LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar bee witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heap, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. ‖ And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto this place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 He messages to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This is Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and men seruants and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds and the camels into two bands,

8 And sayd, if Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidest vnto mee, * Returne vnto thy countrey and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come, and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes.

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery drone by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt drone and drone.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And

† *Hebr.* visit.

* Exod. 22.12.

‖ That is, *The heape of witnes.*

‖ That is *a beacon: or, watch-tower.*

Or, killed beasts.

‖ That is, *two hosts or camps.*

† *Hebr.* field.

* Chap. 31.3.

† *Hebr.* am lesse then all &c.

† *Hebr.* vpon.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. caused to passe.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Heb. Assending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

* Ose. 12.4.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* Cha. 35. 10.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and hee blessed him there.

‖ That is, The face of God.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinewe that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called El-lohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him fourehundreth men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Whoare those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And hee said, † What meanest thou by all this drooe, which I met? And he said, *These are to* find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. what is all this Gaue to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with young are with mee: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

† Heb. according to the foot of the worke &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. set with.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with mee: And he said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

* Called Acts 7. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Acts 7. Emor.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ Or, Iames. ‖ That God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He seeketh to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the country saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† Heb. her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth; because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to bee done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what yee shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing; because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying:

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to bee one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs bee ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the citie boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that was in the house.

30 And Iacob saide to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled mee to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Pettel.* 16 *Rachel trauelleth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Ephrath.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and burial of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) hee and all the people that were with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him,

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name; and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God saide vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seede after thee will I giue the land.

13 And

* Chap. 9.6. Hebr. mouth.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauelled, and shee had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife saide vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, The sonne of my sorrow. ‖ That is, The sonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her grane: that is the pillar of Rachels grane vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap. 49.4.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His removing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

* 1.Chro. 1.35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob

† Hebr. soules.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

* Iosh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

† Hebr. Edom.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

* 1.Chro. 1.35, &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon and Anah.

* 1.Chro. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shoba were these: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan and Zaauan and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father is deceiued by the bloody coat, wherewith they dip him. 36 Heeis sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and hee told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and lo, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and hee said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his coate of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is* if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, & let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and

and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Pſ.105. 17.wiſd. 10.13. acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren & said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

* Chap. 44.. 8.

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

† Heb. Eunuch. But the word doeth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines Courtiers, and Officers.

32 And they sent the coate of many colours, and they broughtit to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew it, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I wil goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

† Hebr. chiefe of the ſlaughter men, or executioners. ‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah beetideth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The treſpaſſe of Onan.* 11 *Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiueth Iudah.* 27 *She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1.Chro. 2.3.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

* Num. 26.19.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

* Num. 26.19.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

† Heb. was euil in the eyes of the Lord.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne bee growen: (for hee said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Heb. The dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee sawe that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† Heb. ſit downe at the gate of Enaim.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for hee knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto mee?

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

17 And hee said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, in the way.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and said, I can not finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her bee burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, shee sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath bin more righteous then I; because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach

‖ Or, Why haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?

bee vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

That is, breach. 1 Chro. 2.4. matt. 1.3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, & his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation.* 13 *He is falsly accused.* 19 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake; and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, sane the bread which hee did eat. And Ioseph was a goodly person and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and sayd vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he harkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went in to the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge ouer them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers, that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossom shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

† Heb. fr

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnes I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeede I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put mee into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meates for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day which was Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Ioseph is admired. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good:

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East wind sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in warde, in the captaine of the guards house, both me and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the Captaine of the guard: and we told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, that thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interprete it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, beholde, I stood vpon the bancke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph saide vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which [illegible] vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land

31 And

‖ *Or, reckon.*

† *Heb. Remember me with thee.*

‖ *Or, full of holes.*

† *Heb. meate of Pharaoh the worke of a baker, or cooke.*

‖ *Or, reckon thee and take thy office from thee.* ‖ *Or, reckoned.*

* *Chap. 40. 12. &c.*

* *Psal. 105. 20.* † *Heb. made him runne.*

‖ *Or when I or he had a dreame, then can interprete it.*

† *Heb. come to all the inward parts of them* ‖ *Or small.*

31 And the plentie shall not be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grieuous.

† Hebr. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

‖ Or, ouerseers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 57. Acts 7. 10.

† Heb. armed or, kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it on Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖ Or, silke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Tender father Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres olde when hee stoode before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

50 ¶ And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenah the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

‖ Or, Prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, saide hee, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psalm. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and solde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt: to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob studeth his seuen sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob sawe that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7 12.

2 And hee saide, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him:

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that solde to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe ſtrange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and hee saide vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the

the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſayde, thy ſeruants are twelue brethren the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let them fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

17 And he † put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die, and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † hee ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commaunded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for beholde, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren: My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I knowe that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and yee ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſayd vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt mee.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.* 15 *Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother * be with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man ſayd vnto vs, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſayd, The man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the ladde with mee, and wee will ariſe and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingered, ſurely now we had returned † this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſayd vnto them, If it muſt *bee* ſo now, doe this; take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carie downe the man a Preſent, a little balme, and a little hony,

† Hebr. heard.
† Hebr. gathered.
* Chap. 43.5.
* Chap. 7.21.
† Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.
† Hebr. went ſoore vp.
† Hebr. with vs hard things.
* Chap. 37.5.
† Hebr. ſtraightly preſſing him.
* Chap. 43. 29.
† Hebr. ſeeing we could we haue.
* Chap. 43. 9.
† Hebr. ſwearing.
† Hebr. ſaying.

spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes rearie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ if I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, & they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with mee at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they sayd, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money, was in the mouth of his sacke our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and hee gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and sayd, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men maruciled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND hee commaunded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby he indeed ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that *thy* seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lordes house, siluer or golde?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

16 And Iudah said, What shal we say vnto my lord? what shall wee speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: beholde, wee are my lords seruants.

[Or, and I, as I haue bene &c.

[Heb. kill a killing. [Hebr. eate.

[Heb. roll himself vpon vs.

* Chap. 42. 3. [Heb. comming downe we came downe.

[Hebr. your money came with vs.

* Chap. 18. 4 and 24 32.

[Hebr. peace. [Hebr. Is there peace to your father?

[Hebr. they dranke largely.

[Heb. him that was ouer his house.

[Or, make triall?

seruants both wee, and he also with whome the cup is found.

17 And he saide, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shalbe my seruant, and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and saide, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, his father would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father said, goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye knowe that my wife bare me two sonnes.

* Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

* Chap. 43.9. 32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

† *Hebr. finde my father.* 34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause euery man to goe out from mee; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

† *Hebr. gaue forth his voice in weeping.* * *Acts 7 13.* *Or, terrified.* 2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

† *Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.* 4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold mee thither: * for God did send mee before you to preserue life.

* Chap. 50.20. † *Hebr. to put for you are vnmanners.* 6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shal neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy heards, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall hast, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

† *Hebr. was gone into the eares of Pharaoh.* 16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your household, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

† *Heb. Let not your eye spare &c.* † *Hebr. mouth.* 19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement

mandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment, but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of rayment.

Hebr. carrying. 23 And vnto his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and tenne shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. Heb. his And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the woordes of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he saide, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seede with him:

Iosh. 24. psa. 105. Esai. 52. Exod. 1. and 6. Num. 26. 4. and chr. 5. 1 Numb. 26. 5.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, and his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reben Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

Exod. 15. 1. Nu. 4. 24. 1. Chro. 1. 10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

*1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 25. chap. 38. 3.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

*1. Chro. 7. 1.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, And Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

*1. Chro. 7. 30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ *Or*, *Prince*.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Bechet, and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim and Ard.

*1 Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loines, besides Iacobs sons wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

* Deut. 10. 2. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sons of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen,

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, & went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, my brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell. 32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for euery shepheard is an abommination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land cannot bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, my father and my brethren, and their flockes and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both wee and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come, for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are came vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How olde art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh,* The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: fewe and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattel, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattel of the heards, and for the asses, and † hee fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattel: there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them, so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought hee not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sould not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, heere is seede for you, and ye shal sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seede of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and wee will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fortie and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truly with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto mee: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP.

†Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life? *Heb. 11 9.13.

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.

†Hebr. led them.

‖ Or, Princes.

‖ Or, Princes.

†Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life. * Chap. 24.2.

* Heb. 11 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers grave.* 9 *Hee blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *Hee preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *Hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sat vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I wil make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50. Iosh. 13. 7

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall bee thine, and shall bee called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for mee, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

* Chap. 35. 19.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I praythee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age *so that* he could not see.) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

† Hebr. heauie.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seede

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And * hee blessed Ioseph and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr a fishes doe increase.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoone it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and saide, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shal become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall bee greater then hee, and his seede shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sworde, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *Hee chargeth them about his buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and saide, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignitie and the excellency of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

† Hebr. dost not thou excel. * Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couche is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelties *are* in their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slewe a man, and in their selfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, boughed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce: and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art hee* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall bee* in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: hee stouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eies shalbe red with wine, and his teeth, white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea,

sea, and he shall be a for a Haven of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. an arro-wsnake. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

† Hebr. daugh-ters. 22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whose* † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mightie *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deep that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as* a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac, and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 24 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the physitians to imbalme his father: and the physitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes. † Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe. * Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh: the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great companie.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan. ‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. * Act. 7. 16. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that the father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before hee died, saying, † Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God? * Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me, but

but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an othe of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

† Hebr. to their heeres.

* Numb. 32.39. † Hebr. borne.

*Heb. 11 22.

*Exod. 13 19.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlineſſe of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue.* 22 *Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.*

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah.

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuentie ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſayd vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are more & mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs doe wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters to afflict them with their burdens: And they builde for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithon and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all manner of ſeruice in the field: and all the ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And hee ſaid, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it bee a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee doue this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

*Gen. 46 8. exod. 6 14.

† Hebr. thigh. * Gen. 46 27. deut. 10. 22. * Acts 7. 17.

† Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne.* 3 *and in an arke caſt into the flags.* 5 *Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *Hee reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth vnto Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gerſhom is borne.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly childe, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhee could no longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bul-rushes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhee ſawe the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is* one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women,

*Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

* Acts. 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

brew-women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the mayd went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter saide vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for mee, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne, and she called his name ‖Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strout together: And hee said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

†*Heb. a Man a Prince.*

14 And hee said, Who made thee †a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

‖*Or, Priest.*

16 Nowe the ‖Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name *Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

*Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their crie came vp vnto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God †had respect vnto them.

†*Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a *flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

*Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moses said, I will nowe turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD sawe that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Heare am I.

5 And he said, Drawe not nigh hither: *put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

*Iosh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer hee said, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Mat. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large vnto a land flowing with milke and honie, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses saide vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he saide, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent mee vnto you.

*Rom. 4. 17. Heb. 6. 13. Ioh. 8. 58.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And

16 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes and vpon your daughters & ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

* Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.

‖ Or, Egypt

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he said, A rod:

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, & it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the drie land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord. I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart,

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, & put words in his mouth, & I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people: & he shalbe, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, & *thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

* Mat. 10.19. mar. 13. 11. luke 12.11.

‖ Or, shouldest.

* Chap. 7 1.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast it at his feete, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife. † Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of † children of Israel

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh bidds Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He vexeth the Israelites more. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God

of

of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Yee shall no more giue the people strawe to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they bee idle, therefore they crie, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke bee layd vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people, went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs take-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske, in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore yee say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore nowe *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily talke.

20 ¶ And they met Moses & Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill entreated this people: why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewith his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shal he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he drine them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, *by the Name of* God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, & I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that hee let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare mee, who *am* of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar: and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundreth thirie and seuen yeeres.

17 The

* Chap. 3.18.

† Hebr. let the works be harde vpon the men.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

† Hebr. to smite.

† Hebr. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

† Hebr. life vp my hand.

† Hebr. shortwinded. Or, straitnesse.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chron. 5. 3.

* Chron. 4. 24.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. Chr. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Num. 26.57.1. chro.6.1. 18 And *the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leni, according to their generations.

* Chap. 2 2.num. 26.59. 20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſſon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſsir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

* Num. 25.11. 25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men and the ſorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: hee refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I wil ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and hee * lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17.5. *Pſal. 78. 44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did hee ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could

not

not drinke of the water of the riuer.

24 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 23 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖kneading troughes.

‖Or, dough

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wisd. 17.7. 7 *And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and saide, Intreate the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖Glory ouer mee: ‖when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, & for thy people, to destroy the frogges from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer only?

‖Or, haue thou honour ouer me &c.

10 And hee saide, ‖To morrow. And he saide, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖Or, against when.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

†Heb. to cut off.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried vnto the LORD because of the frogges which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

‖Or, against to morrow.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, thorow-out all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ‖ send swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

†Heb. a redemption.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so: and *there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

*Wisd. 16.9. ‖Or, destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Goe ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to doe, for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

*Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: only you shall not go very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants, & from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and hee remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD saide vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes; Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall bee* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron. Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the fornace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhal become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke Aſhes of the fornace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking footh *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vponall the Egyptians.

*Chap 4. 21. 12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go that they may ſerue mee.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people, with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

*Rom. 9. 17. †Hebr. *made thee ſtand.* 16 And in very deede, for * this *cauſe* haue I †raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my Name may bee declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And hee that †regarded not the worde of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

†Hebr. *ſet not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the fielde, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation,

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there bee no more †mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

†Hebr. *voyces of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more haile: that thou mayeſt knowe how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

*Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I knowe that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 And the wheate and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were †not growen vp.

†Heb. *hidden: or, darke.*

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, & ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken †by Moſes.

†Hebr. *by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh mouedly his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 16 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes.* 21 *The plague of darkeneſſe.* 24 *Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhewe theſe my ſignes before him:

*Chap 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, beholde, to morrow will I bring the *locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile: and shall eate euery tree that groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our herds will wee goe: for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and †cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coast of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, †euen darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They sawe not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue †vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoose be left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh saide vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether,

2 Speake now in the eares of all the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses saide, Thus saith the LORD, * about midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maidseruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shal be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dogge moue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

*Wisd. 6.9. †Heb. eye.

†Hebr. who and who, &c.

†Hebr. open of God.

†Psal. 24.1.

†Heb. hid. den: or, darke.

†Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

*Chap 4. 21.

Hebr. assured to call.

†Hebr. fastened.

†Hebr. that one may feele darkenesse.

* Wisd. 18.1.

†Hebr. into our hands.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

* Ecclus. 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. that is at thy feet.
† Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egpt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread,* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take vnto them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kidde.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goates.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste, of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yeeate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shal be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shal be done in them, sane that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shal obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall you obserue this day in your generations by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. num 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kidde.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dipt it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

* Heb. 11. 28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shal obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee b e come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

* Iosh. 4.

26 * And it shall come to passe when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11.4.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Wisd. 18.11.
† Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and sayd, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue sayd.

32 Also

32 Also take your flockes and your heards, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, & heards, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry; neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfesame day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof:

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone therof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shal † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and wil keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it; and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The first-lings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen daies: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* § LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as hee sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee.

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him; By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beasts: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God ledde the people about through

*Chap. 3. 22. & 11. 2.

*Numb. 33. 3.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

*Gen. 15. 13. acts 7. 6. gal. 3. 17.

† Hebr. a night of obseruations.

*Num. 9. 12.

*Ioh. 19. 36.

† Hebr. doe it.

*Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. leuit. 27. 26. numb. 3. 13. and 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

† Hebr. strength.

*Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.

† Hebr. cause to passe ouer

‖ Or kid.

† Hebr. in morrow.

the way of the wildernesse of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and yee shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and the captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shal see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud of darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the sea to goe backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the middest of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD †ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much * as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus

‖*Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

* Gen. 50. 25. Ioth. 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Numb. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. psal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Nehe. 9. 19.

* Numb. 33. 7.

* Ioth. 24. 1. macc. 4. 9.

* Cha. 5. 9.

‖*Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c*

* Ioth. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3.

* Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

‖*Or, made them to ouerheauy.*

†*Hebr. shook off.*

* Psal. 106. 11.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the shore.

† Hebr. hand. 31 And Israel saw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses sing. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.

* Wisd. 10.20. THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, *is* become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: and the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mightie waters.

‖ Or, mightie ones?

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

* Deut.2. 25.Ioth. 2.9. 14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

* Deut.2. 29.Ioth. 2.5. 16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thine hands haue established.

* Psal. 146. 10. Exod. 15.18. * 18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the mids of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, Bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

* Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keep all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Numbr. 33.9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threescore and tenne palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin, 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It may not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the ‖ congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, congregation.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

† Hebr. a portion of a day in his day. 4 ¶ Then sayd the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proouе them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall bee twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then yee shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shal see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, This shalbe when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what are wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glorie of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eate flesh, and in the morning yee shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Numb. 11.31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11.7. psal.78. 24.wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ Or, what is this, or it is a portion.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your †persons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

* Iohn 6. 31. * 1.Cor. 10.3. † Heb. by the polle or head. † Heb. soules. * 2.Cor. 8.15.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rules of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honie.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laide it vp before the Testimonie to bee kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Iosh.5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, *Is* the LORD amongst vs or not?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto *Ioshua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the toppe of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Iosh̄ua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauie, and they took a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Iosh̄ua discomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Iosh̄ua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Israel, whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro sayd, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in lawe, tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in lawe saw all that he did to the people, he sayd, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee; *thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall bee with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayst bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousneſſe, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou doe this thing, and God commaund thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the

---

* Chap 7.20.
*Numb. 20.9. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.
¶ That is, *Tentation.*
‖ That is, *Chiding, or, strife.*
*Deut. 25 17. wisd. 11. 3.
* Called Iesus. Acts 7. 45
* Numb. 24. 20. 1. sa. 15. 3.
‖ That is, *The* LORD, *my banner.*
‖ *Or, because the hand of* Amalek *is against the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c.*
Heb. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord
* Chap. 2. 16.
*Chap. 2. 22.
‖ That is, *a stranger there.*
‖ That is, *my God is an helpe.*
* Numb. 20. 4.
‖ *Heb. hugs.*
† *Heb. found them.*
* Chap. 10, 16, 32. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.
† *Heb. a man and his fellow.*
† *Heb. Fainting thou wilt fade.*
*Deut. 1. 9.

the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not bee touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then yee shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And yee shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but bee shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the toppe of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorough, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The tenne Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me.

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy manseruant, nor thy maidseruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that

* Acts 7.38.
* Deut. 29.2.
* Deut. 5.2.
* Deut. 10.4. psal. 24.1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1.6.
* Chap. 24.3.7. deu. 5.27. & 24.17.
Heb. 12. 20.
Or, Corbet.
* Deut. 4.11.
† Hebr. contest.
* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.
† Hebr. seruants.
* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.
* Leuit. 19.12. deu. 5.11. matth. 5. 33.
* Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.
*Gen. 2.2 *Deut. 5. 16. matt. 15.4. eph. 6.2.

that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matth. 5.21. 13 *Thou shalt not kill:

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7. * Hebr. 13.18. 17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbors wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

* Deut. 5 24. and 18.16. 19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drewe neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heaue.

23 Yee shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of golde.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I wil come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27.5. Iosh. 8.31. 25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

† Hebr. build them with hewing. 26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for mens seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

*Leuit. 25.41. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34.14. † Hebr. with his body. 2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were maried, then his wife shall goe out with him,

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

† Hebr. saying shal say. 5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I wil not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shal also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare through with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shal not go out as y men seruants doe.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

† Heb. be euil in the eyes of, &c

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after y maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duetie of mariage shall hee not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall shee goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * Hee that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shall be surely put to death.

* Leuit. 24.17. * Deut. 19.3. 13 And if a man lie not in waite, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whether he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

*Leuit. 20.9. pro. 20.20. matth. 15. 4. mark 7. 10. ‖ Or speaketh euil. 18 And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroade vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

‖ Or his neighbour. † Hebr. ceasing. 20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall bee surely † punished:

† Hebr. auenged. 21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

* Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38. 25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maide seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe fre for his toothes sake.

* Gene. 9.5. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were woot to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shal be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant or a maid ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe ſhall fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trefpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſure. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

‖ *Or, goat.*

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and **2. Sam. 12.6.* foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſolde for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, hee ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neigbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and hee ſhall not make it good.

Gen. 31. 39.* 12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhal make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And *** if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife. **Deut. 22.28.*

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgines. † *Hebr. weigh.*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ **He that ſacrificeth vnto any god ſaue vnto the* LORD *only, he ſhalbe vtterly deſtroyed. **Deu. 13. 13,14,15. 1. mac. 2. 24.*

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt. **Leuit. 19.33. *Zac. 7. 10.*

22 ¶ **Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.*

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ **If thou lend* money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſurie. **Leu. 25 37. deut. 23.19. pſal. 15.5.*

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people. * *Acts 23.5.* ‖ *Or, Iudges.*

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruites, and of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto me. † *Hebr. thy fulneſſe.* † *Hebr. thy Teare.* * *Chap. 13.2,12. & 34. 19.*

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall it bee with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it mee. * *Leu. 22. 8. ezek. 44.31.*

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me. * neither ſhall yee eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogges.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3. 6 Of iuſtice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeare of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 14 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witneſſe. ‖ *Or, receiue.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement*: † *Heb. anſwer.*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe. **Deut. 22.4.*

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying

lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits therof:

11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shal eat In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out frō Egypt: * and none shal appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in thy field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will bean enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the middeſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye a farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhal come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will wee doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his cleareneſſe.

11 And

‖ *Or, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him?* or, *and wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue it* to ioyne *with him.*

* Deut. 16.19. eccluſ. 20.28.

† *Hebr. the ſeeing.*

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

* Leuit. 25.3.

‖ *Or, oliue trees.*

* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13. luke 13.14.

* Deut. 16.16.

* Chap. 13.3. and 34.18.

* Deut. 16.16. eccluſ. 35.4.

‖ *Or, feaſt.*

* Chap. 34.26. deut. 14. 22.

* Chap. 33.2.

‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

* Chap. 33.2.

* Ioſh. 24.11.

* Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† *Hebr. neckes.*

* Ioſh. 24 12.

* Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2

* Deut. 7 16. ioſh. 23.13. iudg. 2.3

* Chap. 19.8. 24.3,7. deut. 5. 27.

* Verſe

* 1. Pet. 1. hebr. 9.20.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 24.18. Deut. 9.9. 18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which yee shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*:

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length therof, and a cubit and an halfe the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall bee* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, & a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seate with their wings; and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims bee.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

* Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border therof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings bee for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall bee* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the

the ſame, according to the fixe branches that proceed out of the Candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhalbe of the ſame: all it ſhalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lampes thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-diſhes thereof *ſhalbe* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall hee make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And looke *that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits; and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines ſhal haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhall bee* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirtie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall be* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle:

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth ſhall hang ouer the backe ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there bee* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fortie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide *there ſhall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall bee † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it bee for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhalbe eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle.

27 And fiue barres for the boardes of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: & thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle *according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a Vaile of blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercieſeate vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the Candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the Table on the Northſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent of blue and purple and ſcarlet and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde,

---

‖ *Or, cauſe to aſcend.* † *Hebr. the face of it.* * Acts 7 44. heb. 8. 5. † *Hebr. which thou haſt cauſed to ſee.*

† *Hebr. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroyderer.*

‖ *Or, couering.*

† *Hebr. in the remainder or ſurpluſage.*

† *Hebr. bands.*

† *Hebr. twined.*

Chap. 25. 9. 40. Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oile for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall bee foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh hookes, and his firepans: all the vessels therof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net worke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Hebr. he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shal be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the West side shalbe hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filleted with siluer; their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall bee* an hundred cubites, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Hebr. to ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron & his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garment for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wisehearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Myter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shal take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of golde, of blew, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of golde, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, Embroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in stone; *like* the engrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of golde.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the endes; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined

twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee *being* doubled: a span *shalbe* the length thereof, and a span *shalbe* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first row shalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shalbee* an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethust.

20 And the fourth row a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall bee with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engraving of a signet: every one with his name shall they bee according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wrethen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wrethen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wrethen coards thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the fore part thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates, of blue and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it shall bee vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave vpon it, *like* the ingravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put on it a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the fore-part of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare no iniquity, and die: *it shalbe a* statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38. *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto mee in the Priests office: take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oyle: of wheate flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Mitre vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyle, and powre it vpon his head, *and* anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.

Or, Ruby.

† Heb. fillings.

Or, skirts

* Eccles. 45.10.

† Hebr. fill the hand of.

† Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.

† Heb. hee.

* Leuit. 9.2.

* Chap. 30.25. † Heb. anoint.

† Heb. fill the hand of.

* Chap. 28.41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kil the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidnies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* vpon the Altar and of the anointing oyle, & sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coucreth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, & one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be annointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt annoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes shalt thou make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shalbe an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shal be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of a Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall bee* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And

*Leuit. 1.4.

*Leuit. 3.5. ‖ *It seemeth by Anatomie, and the Hebrew Doctours, to bee the midriffe.*

‖ Or, vpon

‖ Or, shalt lift and fire.

† *Heb.* He *of his sonne.*

*Leuit. 8.31. matth. 12.4.

*Num. 28.3.

‖ Or, Israel

*Leuit. 25.12. 1 cor. 6.19.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among st them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burn incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth therof, (one square shall it be) and two cubites *shall bee* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimonie where I will meete with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations, it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth amongst them that are numbred: halfe a shield after the shekell of the Sanctuary: * A shekell *is* twenty gerahs: an halfe shekell *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekell, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus, two hundred and fiftie *shekels*.

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, & of oyle oliue an * Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shalbe an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt annoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any of her* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, & it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincence, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beate *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shal not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shal euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moses receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel
*1.Chro. 2.20. the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.
3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,
4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,
5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, and the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commaunded thee:
7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the mercie-seate that is thereupon: and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle,
†Hebr. vessels.
8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:
9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot,
10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:
11 And the anointing oyle, and sweete incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.
12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.
*Exo.20. 8.deut.5. ezek. 20.12. 14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you; Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death, for whosoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.
†Heb.holinesse. 15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shal keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
*Gen. 1. 31 & 2.2. 17 It *is* a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
*Deut.9. 10. 18 ¶ And hee gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two tables of Testimonie, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreatie of Moses he is appeased.* 15 *Moses commeth down with the Tables* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He destroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuse for himselfe.* 25 *Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which shal goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
*Acts 7. 40.
2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
*Psal. 106.19. 1.king. 12.28. 4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Moses made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.
*1.Cor. 10.7. 7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.
*Deut. 9.12. *Deut. 9.8. 8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, & haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
* Chap. 33.3.deut. 9.13. 9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
*Psalm. 106.5. †Heb. the face of the Lord. *Num. 14.13. 11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.
*Gen.12. 7.& 15.7 & 48.16. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whome to swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I wil multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euil which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.
* Chap 31.18. 16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the campe.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voyce of them that shout for masterie, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for †being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

† Heb. weakenesse

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hote, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9. 21.

20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*:

21 And Moses saide vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron saide, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any golde, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses sawe that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies)

† Heb. the rising vp against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him* come vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And hee saide vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had saide, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

‖ Or, *And Moses said consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath bene against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.*

† Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses saide vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sin: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuerthelesse in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the Glory of God.

AND the LORD saide vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

* Gene. 12.7. * Deut. 7. 22 Iosh. 24.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, least I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had saide vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Yee are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may knowe what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the Campe, a farre off from the Campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the Campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the Campe, but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the LORD, See thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me knowe whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast saide, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I

and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we bee separated, and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: * and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercie.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And hee said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I wil put thee in a clift of the rock, and wil couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourtie dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

* Deut. 10. 1, 7

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

* Chap. 19 12.

3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

4 ¶ And hee hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stoode with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleere *the guiltie*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

* Chap. 20. 5. deut. 5. 9. iere. 32. 18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And hee said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiff necked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

Deut. 5. 9

10 ¶ And he said, Beholde, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

* Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7. 2.

13 But yee shall destroy their Altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

† Hebr. *statues*.

14 For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * Iealous God:

* Chap. 20. 5.

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons goe a whoring after their gods.

* 1. King 11. 2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

* Chap. 23. 15.

* Chap 13. 4.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

* Cha. 13 29. ezech. 44. 30.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a † lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

† Or, *kid*.

* Chap. 23. 15.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes shalt thou worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in eating time and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

* Cha. 23. 12. deut. 5. 12. luk 13. 14.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

* Chap. 23 16. † Hebr. *reuolution of the yeere*

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

* Cha. 23. 14, 17. deut. 16. 16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

* Chap. 23. 18.

26 The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a * kid in his mothers milke.

* Exo. 23. 16. deut. 14. 21.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words; for after the tenor of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

* Deut. 4. 13.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

* Cha. 24. 18. deut. 9. 9. † Hebr. *words*.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimonie in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that

that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commaundement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

*2.Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moses went before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which hee was commaunded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them; These are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them

*Chap. 20.9. leui.23.3. deu.5.13. luk.13.14.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.

† *Hebr. Holinesse.*

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

*Chap. 25.2.

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*.

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oile, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod and for the brestplate

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

*Chap. 26.31.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Merci-seat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

*Chap. 30.1.

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap 27.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Laner and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of service, to doe service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregatinn of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one *whose* heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offring to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *&* brought bracelets, and carerings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offred, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whome was found blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spunne goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate:

28 And * spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oile, and for the sweet incense.

*Chap 30.23.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

*Chap 31.2.

31 And hee hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carning of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that doe any worke, & of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5

The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. Chap. 36.14.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine: from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another. Chap. 36.10.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches, So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire* for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine the eleuen curtaines were of one cise.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

18 And hee made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. † Hebr. twined.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets. † Hebr. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood; fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle, * Chap. 25.28 & 36.5.

32 And fiue barres for the boardes of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoote thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke, † Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroderer.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters and their filets with gold: but the fiue sockets were of brasse

CHAP. XXXVII

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it and a cubit and a halfe the height of it * Chap 25 10

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of golde, to be

be for by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 And hee made the * Mercy-seate of pure golde: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end, on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-seat, with their faces one to another, euen to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaide it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which were vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knoppes, and his floures were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds in one branch, a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knoppe and a floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke were foure bowles made like Almonds, his knoppes, and his floures:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knoppes and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuffe dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it was foure square, and two cubits was the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, & the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The lauer of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offred.

AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, and the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall: hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward: the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linen a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, & their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, & that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of

---

* Chap. 25.17.

Or, out of Ore.

Or, out of Ore.

* Chap. 25.29. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.

* Chap. 25.31

* Chap. 30. 34.

‖ Or brasen glasses. † Hebr. Assembling by troupes.

* Chap. 30. 35.

* Chap. 27 1.

of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needleworke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twentie cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth, was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, as it was counted according to the commaundement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 And the golde that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

† Hebr. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres old and vpward for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, fiftie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moses.

*Chap. 31.10. and 35. 19. AND of the blew, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut *it* into wyers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of golde, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And hee made the breastplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topace, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

‖ Or, Rube.

11 And the second row, an Emerand, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onyx, and a Iasper, they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the endes of the breastplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And

33 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an harbergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

34 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linnen.

35 And they made* belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

36 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of woven worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes,

38 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

39 And a girdle of fine twined linnen & blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

40 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

41 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on hie vpon the mitte, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

43 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

44 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the covering:

45 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy seate,

46 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

47 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, even with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

48 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore.

49 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

50 The hanging of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

51 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

52 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

53 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * Thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of golde for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most Holy.

11 And thou shalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and annoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt annoynt them, as thou didst annoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their annoynting shal surely be an everlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Merci-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the covering, and covered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation vpon the side o the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And

Chap. 28. 33.

* Chap. 28. 34.

Chap. 39. 42.

* Chap. 28. 36.

Chap. 39. 36. 38

† Or, Rosin.

Heb. the incense of sweetes.

sweet.

* Chap. 36. 35. † Heb. the order thereof.

† Heb. Holinesse of Holinesses.

* Numb. 7. 1.

* Chap. 36. 18.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, * as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer between the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, & when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle & the Altar, & set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloude couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Num. 9.15. Eccles. 43.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourney.

† Heb. iourneyings. Or, on a plaine place.

37 But if the cloud was not taken vp, then they iourneyed not til § day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their iourneyes.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the heard.* 10 *Of the flockes.* 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offring be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut *it* into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flockes, *namely* of the sheepe or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wroung out at the side of the Altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he shall pluke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes,

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that *is* vpon the fire: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, slit it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of flower with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *Or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall bee of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull

full of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweet fauour vnto the LORD.

Eccl. 31. 3 And * the remnant of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oile.

† Heb. sowre vp. Or, *on a plate.* 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in a panne it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oile.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shal bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweete fauour vnto the LORD.

Verse 2. Exod. 9.18. 10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

Hebr. *cessabit.* Matke 4.9. 13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by the fire vnto the LORD.

[Or, pinch off his head *at the neck.* [Or, sprinkle *the blood of.*

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herds, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND *if* his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the heard, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

Exod. 29.22. Or, *sinet.* 3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the [fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the [caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

[*Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer,* and *ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, [male or female he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the *inwards*, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shal offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay *his* hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shal sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

* Chap. 7.25. * Gen 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14. 16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a *sweet* sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Valle of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards

9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it shall hee take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carie foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hid from the eies of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie,

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of ‖ altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, & it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And hee shall carie foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay *it* for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, & shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an vncleane thing,* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His trespasse offering, of the flocke,* 7 *of foules,* 11 *or of flowre.* 14 *The trespasse offering in sacrilege,* 17 *and in sinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of ‖ swearing, and is a witnesse, whether hee hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or

* Chap. 5.9.
* Exod. 29.14. num. 19. 5. † *Hebr. To without the campe.*
* Heb. 13 11. † *Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.*
* Chap. 5.2,3,4
† *Hebr. any one.* † *Hebr. people of the land.*
* Leuit. 3.14
* Exod. 29.18.
* Chap. 22.
* Chap. 4.35.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and *it be* hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinckle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which hee had ſinned, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes donе wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offering.* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering of the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The Law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖fellowſhip, or *in* a thing taken away by †violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall bee, becauſe hee hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly; he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt:

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And hee ſhall put off his garments and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall bee burning in it: it ſhall not bee put out: And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhal euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And

† Hebr. any ſoule.
† Hebr. people.
† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lambe.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Leuit. 3.14.
‖ Or, ordinance.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Chap. 2.2.
* Chap. 4.35.
* Chap. 4.2.
‖ Or, in dealing.
† Hebr. putting of the hand.
* Numb. 5.6.
* Chap. 5.23.
‖ Or in the day of his being found guiltie.
† Hebr. the day of his treſpaſſe.
* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, for the burning.

14 ¶ *And this is the law of the meat offering, the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before ‡ the LORD before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincence which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the * memorial of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a panne it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinckled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinckled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering. 11 And of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and ill blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most Holy.

8 In the place where they kil the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall bee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the vaile that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall bee take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shall haue to himself the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying panne, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offring vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntil the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offreth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, ‡ hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shal touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane

vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 3.17. 23 *Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

† Hebr. carcaisse. 24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, & the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

*Gen. 9.4 cha. 3.17. & 17.14. 26 *Moreouer ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shal bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall hee bring, that * the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24. 31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offring, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron & his sons.* 14 *Their sinne offring.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The rams of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

* Chap. 15.3. * Exod. 29.4. 2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle: and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

* Exod. 30.24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brest plate vpon him also he * put in the brest plate the Vrim & the Thummim.

* Exod. 28.30.

9 And hee put the miter vpon his head; also vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 28.39. &c.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and al that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

* Eccles. 45.15. psal.133. 2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Hebr. bound.

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offring.

* Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the heard, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burne sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

* Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, & Moses tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the greattoes of their right feete, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the caule *about* the liuer and the two kidneis and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat and vpon the right shoulder.

* Exod. 29. 24. &c. 27 And hee put* all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses *part, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & there *eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it. * Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntil the daies of your consecration be at an end: *for seuen dayes, shall he consecrate you. * Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therfore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that yee die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The nue-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel. * Exod. 29.1

2 And he said vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offring, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, & make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer of the sinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner. ‖ Or, ordinance

17 And he brought the meat offring, & † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning. † Hebr. filled his hand out of it. * Exod. 29. 38.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offrings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinckled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offring of the sinne offering, and the burnt offring, and peace offerings. * Exod. 29.24.

23 And

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen. 4. 4. 1. kin. 18. 38. 2. chr. 7. 1. 2. mac. 10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu offer of ſtrange fire are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe theron, & offred ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commaunded them not.

*Num. 3. 4 & 26. 61 1. chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, *This is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: *It ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy

13 And yee ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commaunded.

14 And *the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29. 24.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſons with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and behoide, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offring in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place *as I commanded.

*Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offred their ſinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bin accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *These are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

*Deut. 14. 4. & 10. 14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hooſe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall yee eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the hooſe: *as* the camel, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, hee is vncleane vnto you

6 And the hare, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And *the ſwine, though he diuide the hooſe, and be clouenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

*2. Macc. 6. 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their careaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall yee eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the Seas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor ſcales in the Seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhalbe* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not

*Or, ordinance. †Hebr. filled his hand on of it. *Exod. 29. 33.

be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them yee may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust, after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasse hopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vnto the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane, vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherin any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shalbe vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meate which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

Hebr. a shearing place for waters.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shalbe vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkas fal vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe clean:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkas of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby,

† Hebr. soules,

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall bee holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shal therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, & of the foule, and of euery liuing Creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

† Hebr. quickning of liuing flesh.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luk. 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest,

† Hebr. sonne of his yeere. * Luke 2. 24.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

† Heb. her hand find not sufficient of

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, & the other for

for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the skinne of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcabbe, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the skinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhalbe brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ *Or, ſwelling.*

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight is deeper then the skinne of his fleſh, *it is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the skinne of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague bee ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: *it is but* a ſcab: and he ſhal waſh his cloathes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath bin ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhalbe ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the riſing *be* white in the skin, and haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Heb. the quickning of liuing fleſh.*

11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, hee ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, *it is* all turned white; hee is cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, hee ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh *is* vncleane: *it is* a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and beholde, there be no white haires therein, and it it bee not lower then the skin, but be ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any fleſh in the skinne whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *it is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt ſhal looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſkall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſkall, and beholde, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſkall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague: & behold, if the ſkall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſkal be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſkall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſkall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the ſkall: and beholde, if the ſkall bee not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſkall be ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhal not ſeeke for the yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſkall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormotant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them yee may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust, after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasse hopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vnto the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane, vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherin any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shalbe clensed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shalbe vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meate which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shalbe vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkas fal vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe clean:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkas of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall bee holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shal therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, & of the foule, and of euery liuing Creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest,

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, & the other for

Chap. 6. 18.

Hebr. *a gathering together of waters.*

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

† *Hebr. fowles.*

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

† *Heb. the quickning of liuing flesh.*

* Chap. 15. 19.

* Luk. 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.

† *Hebr. sonne of his yeere.*

* Luke 2. 24.

† *Heb. his hand not sufficient to*

for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

CHAP. XIIJ.

1 The Lawe and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the skinne of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcabbe, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the skinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhalbe brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ Or ſwelling.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight is deeper then the skinne of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the skinne of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague bee ſomewhat darker, and the plague ſpread not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhal waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath bin ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhalbe ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the riſing *be* white in the skin, and haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† Heb. the quickning of liuing fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, where ſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, hee ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; hee is cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, hee ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and beholde, there be no white haires therein, and it it bee not lower then the skin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any fleſh in the skinne whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt ſhal looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry skall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the skall, and beholde, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: & behold, if the skall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the skal be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the skall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the skall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal looke on the skall: and beholde, if the skall bee not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his cloches, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the skall be ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhal not ſeeke for the yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire falleu off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is fore-head bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the balde head, or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald-head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his bald head, or in his balde forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, hee *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lippe, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherin the plague shall be in him, he shalbe defiled, he *is* vnclean: he shall dwel alone, * without the campe: *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shal looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen dayes:

51 And he shal looke on the plague on § seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therfore burne that garment, whether warp or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin,

54 Then the Priest shall commaund that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and beholde, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it bee † bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and beholde, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing, of it then he shall rend it out of the garment or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinne, to pronounce it cleane or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the lawe of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and beholde, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is to be clensed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, & the scarlet, & the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed § from the leprosie, seuentimes, & shal pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing birde loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may bee cleane: And after that he shall come into the Campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that hee shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And shall wash his clothes also he shal wash his flesh in water, & he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, & one ewe-lambe of the first yere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, & those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, & offer him for a trespasse offring, & the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for as the * sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most Holy.

14 And the Priest shal take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, & the Priest shall put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to bee clensed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of § log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, & shal sprinkle of § oile with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And

† Hebr. head is pilled.

* Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

† Hebr. worke of.

† Heb. vessell or instrument.

† Hebr. whether it be bauld in the head thereof, or in the fore head thereof.

* Mat. 8. 4. mar. 1. 44. luk. 5. 14.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeare.

* Exo. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhal powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offring.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offring, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: and hee ſhalbe cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reach not.* 21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

† *Hebrew. For a waueing.* 22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhalbe a ſinne offring, and the other a burnt offring.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his clenſing vnto the Prieſt vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhal kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offring, and the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oyle that *is* in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oile that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhal offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offring, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whome *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe, ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And hee ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh, or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the dore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and beholde, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones, and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and beholde, *if* the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

† *Hebr. if commming in, ſhall come in &c.* 48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell ouerrunning water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing birde, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine birde, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, and with the liuing birde, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſkall.

* *Chap. 13.30.*

51 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the law of the leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The clensing of them:* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their clensing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vncleane.

3 And this shall bee his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his vncleannes.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bedde, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in the water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in the water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is clensed of that issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle dones, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall be washed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whome man shall lie with seede of copulation, shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanneſſe, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall bee vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and what soeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that, she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering. and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place.* 11 *The sinne-offring for himselfe.* 15 *The sinne offring for the people.* 20 *The Scape Goat.* 29 *The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times in to the Holy place within the Vaile, be-

† *Hebr. in the day of the vncleane, & in the day of the cleane.*

‖ *Or, running of the reines.*

† *Hebrew, vessell.*

* Chap. 6.28.

† *Hebr. a her seperation.*

* Leuit. 10. 2.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

fore the Mercy seate, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come in to the holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the Goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offring, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, & for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy seate that *is* vpon the testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward: and before the Mercy seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seate, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middest of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it, with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and hee shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, & come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* yee may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoynt, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee shall make an atonement for the Priestes, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

* Hebr. 9.7.

† Hebr. Azazel.

† Hebr. *maui vp.*

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10.4.

* Chap. 4.6.

† Hebr. *dwelleth.*

* Luke 1.10.

† Heb. *a man of opportunity.*

† Heb. *of separation.*

* Leu. 6. 30. heb. 13.11.

† Hebr. *fil his hand.*

* Exo. 30.10. heb. 9.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all flame beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that doth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sons; and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying;
3 What man soeuer *there bee* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,
4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:
5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.
6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall bee a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.
8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offreth a burnt offering or sacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer *it* vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.
10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there bee* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of bloud; I wil euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.
12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.
13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.
14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off.
15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.
16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD, spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein he dwelt, shall yee not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.
4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.
8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.
9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.
10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.
11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.
12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.
14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approche to his wife: she is thine aunt.
15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.
16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.
17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.
18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.
19 * Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleanesse.
20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Nei-

*Exod. 29.18. chap.4. 31.

Hebr. hat hunteth any beasting

Gen. 9.

Hebr. a creature.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom.10.5 galat.3. 12.

† *Hebr. remainder of his flesh*

* Chap. 20.11.

* Chap. 20. 19.

* Chap. 20.20.

* Chap. 20.12.

* Chap. 20.21.

‖ *Or, one wife to a mother.*

* Chap. 20.18.

* Chap. 20.2. 2.king. 23.10.

* Called Acts 7.43 Moloc.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shal not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seede: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall bee forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then yee shal count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it bee as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall yee eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shal not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shal yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fal to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards, to bee defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne among st you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee

* Chap. 20.15.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7.1. pet.1.16

* Chap. 20.20.

* Chap. 20.12.

* Chap. 20.21.

* Chap. 23.22.

* Exo.20 7.deut.5. 11.matt. 534 iam. 5.12.

* Eccles. 10.7.deu. 24.14. tob.4.15.

* Deut.27 18.

* Exod. 23.3.deu. 1.17.and 16.16. pro.24. 23.iam. 2.9.

* 1 Ioh.3 11.mat.8 5.eccle. 15.17.

‖ Or, *so as thou beare not sinne for him.*

* Mat.5. 43. & 22. 39 rom. 13.9.gal. 5.14.iam. 2.8.

‖ Or, *abused by any. Heb. reproched by circumcision.*

‖ Or, *they. Heb. there shall be a scourging*

† *Holines of praise to the LORD*

* Chap. 21.5.

* Deut 14.1.

† *Heb. prophane*

* Exod 22.21. ‖ *Or, oppresse.*

* Exo 22.21

35 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

* Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. & 20.10.
† *Hebr. stones.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giueth of his seede to Molech.* 4 *Of him that sinneth such an one.* 6 *Of going to Wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adulterie.* 11.14.17. 19. *Of Incest.* 13 *Of Sodomie.* 15 *Of Beastialitie.* 18 *Of vncleannesse.* 21 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer hee bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shal stone him with stones.

* Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I wil euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

Chap. 19.31. & 20.6. 1. Sam. 28. 3. Reg. 21.6. Esay. 8.19. 2. Chron. 33.6. Matt. 4.24. Deut. 18.11. Dan 8.4. Chap. 19.8.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

Chap. 19.3. Exod. 21.17. Prou. 20. 20. Matt. 15.4. Deut. 27.16.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

Chap. 18.20. Deut. 22.23.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

Chap. 18.23.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as hee lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abhomination: they shall surely bee put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother it *is* wickednesse: They shall bee burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18.17. Deut. 27.23.

15 * And if a man lye with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shal take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath † discouered her fountaine; and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

* Chap. 18.19. † *Hebr. maist naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

† *Hebr. a separation.*

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18.26.

* Chap. 18.25.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap. 11.2 Deut 14.4.

‖ *Or, moueth.*

26 And yee shall bee holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that yee should be mine.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1. 18.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

* Deut. 18 11. 1. Sa. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7. 13. *Of their Marriages.* 16 *The Priests that haue blemi: es must not minister in the Sanctuarie.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

‖ *Or, let an husband among his people be shall not defile himself for his wife &c.*

2 But for his skinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe

chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

*Chap. 19.27. 5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

*Chap. 8.19. *Hebr. vaile be ed.* 8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuarie of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shal take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but hee shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *hee be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approche to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatsoeuer man *hee be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approche: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

*Chap. 22.23. 19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ Or, too shrinke. 20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most Holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they halow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. running of the reines.* * *Chap. 15.2.* 4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And *who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

* *Exod. 22.31. ezech. 44.31.* 8 *That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therfore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing; a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

† *Hebr. with the purchase of his money.* 11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† *Heb. a man a stranger.* * *Chap. 10.14.* 12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto † a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, let them themselues with the iniquitie of trespasse in eating.* 16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But

20 *But* what soeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offring by fire of them vpon the altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing *superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offring: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall bee seuen dayes vnder the damme; and from the eight day and thence-foorth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or ‖ ewe, ye shal not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: *I am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commandements, and doe them: *I am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: *I am* the LORD which hallow you.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of attonement. 33 The Feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feastes of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORD Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But yee shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrowe after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offring thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering; seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offrings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue-offring before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: *I am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And

* Deut. 15.21. & 17.1.
‖ Or, goats.
[Or, kid.
* Chap. 21.18.
‖ Or, she goat.
* Deut. 22.6.
* Chap. 7.15.
* Leuit. 10.3.
* Exod. 20.9. Deut 5. 3. Luke 3.14.
* Exod. 2.18. Num. 28. 7.
[Or, hasting full: Heb. an Omer
† Hebr. rest.
* Num. 29.12. Iohn 7. 37.
* Deut. 16.9.
† Heb. of restraint.
† Heb. fruit.
* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.
* Num. 29.1.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee †celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying; *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a †solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which yee giue vnto the LORD.
*39 Also on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.
40 And yee shall take you on the first day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.
41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shal celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.
42 Ye shall dwel in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;
43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.30. num. 29 7.
† Hebr. rest.
* Num. 29.12. iohn 7. 37.
* Deut. 16.9.
† Heb. day of restraint.
† Heb. fruit.
* Chap. 19 9. * Deut. 24.19.
* Num. 29.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The Lawe of Blasphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cause the lampes to burne continually.
3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.
4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.
5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue *cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.
9 And *it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.
10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strouetogether in the campe.
11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.
12 And they *put him in ward, †that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.
13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, *lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.
16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: As well the stranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.
17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; †beast, for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as *he hath done, so shall it be done to him:
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, toothe for toothe: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.
21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall haue *one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.
* Exod. 31.8.
* Exod. 25.30.
* Exod. 29.32. chap. 8. 31. matt. 12,1,3.
* Numb. 15.34.
† Hebr. declared vnto the mouth of the LORD.
* Deut. 13.9 & 17.7.
* Exod. 21.12. deut. 13. 21.
† Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.
† Heb. for life. * Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. matt. 5.38.
* Exod. 12.49

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the Campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.* 39 *The vsage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of seruants.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. rest.*
* Exod. 23.10.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Hebr. of thy separations.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shal all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr. voice of sound.*

10 And yee shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shal returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed,

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, hee shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to the number of the yeres* of the fruites doeth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, wee shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I wil command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold † for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

† *Hebr. redemption.*

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe bee able to redeeme it:

† *Hebr. his hand hath attained, & so in the following cit.*

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is solde: *within* a full yeere may hee redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed with in the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

† *Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.*

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, by these meanes.*

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be a* stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

† *Hebr. his hand faileth.*
† *Hebr. strengthen him.*

36 * Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19 psal. 15.5. 28.8. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And

59 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and as a* sojourner he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that do sojourne among you, of them shal ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it bee with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he bee with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then hee shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants: they *are* my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religious feste.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YEe shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shal ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, & the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 * And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shal despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you. I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I wil breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruit.

21 ¶ And if ye walke [contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also sende wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high waies shall be desolate.

23 And if yee will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me

* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34.14.
† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.
† Hebr. with the rule of a bondman.
* Ephs. 6.9. col. 4.1.
† Hebr. his hand hath atteined, & sufficience etc.
† Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.
† Heb his hand obtaine, &c.
† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.
‖ Or, out of the hand of strangers to vse them.
‖ Or, by these meanes.
† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. strengthen.
* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23. 19 pro. 28.8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22.12.
*Exo. 20. 4. deu. 4. 8 & 16.22. psal. 97.7
‖ Or, pillar

‖ Or, stoned stone Hebr. a stone of pillare.
* Chap. 19.30.
* Deut. 28.1.
* Iob. 11. 19.
† Hebr. cause to cease.
* Iob 21. 19.
* Iosh. 23.10.
* Ezek. 37.26.
* 2. Cor. 6. 16.
* Deut. 28.15. Iu ment. 27. malach. 2.2.
† Hebr. vpon you.
* Prou. 28.1.
‖ Or, at all aduentures with me. and so verse. 24.
* 2 Sam. 22.27 psal. 18.26.

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarel of my couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you also in furie, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I wil make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with the treipasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham wil I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, * I wil not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgments, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vow must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, & the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *bee* a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy estimation shall bee of the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it bee* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall bee of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it bee a beast whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, & the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vnclean beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who are* the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to bee* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money

* 2. Sam. 22. 27. psal. 18. 26.

* Deut. 28. 53.

* 2. Chro. 34. 7.

† Hebr. driuen.

* Deut. 4. 31. 1000. 31. 16.

† Heb. according thy estimation. O Priest, &c.

money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhalbe his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeede thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie thekels of ſiluer.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhalbe abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if hee that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the fielde, or if hee haue ſolde the fielde to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile: and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whō the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * twentie Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or theepe: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it bee of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall bee ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhal adde thereto ¶ fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it bee good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

or, the land of an Homer, &c.

* Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

† Heb. for beaſt, &c.

* Ioſh. 6. 19.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commaundeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel, the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira, the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

* Exod. 30. 12.

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fortie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre.

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre.

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph; *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The orders of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch. † *Heb. ouer againſt.*

2 And

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next vnto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the Tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste & those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the Campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shall be* the standerd of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, & foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the Campe: as they encampe so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shalbe the standerd of the Campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: & they shall go forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the Campe of Dan *shall be* on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shalbe the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hosts, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, & so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priestes for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites. 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazer and Ithamar ministred in the Priestes office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present

*Exod. 23.

†Hebr. whose hand he filled.

*Leuit. 10. 1. chro. 24. 61. 1 chro. 24. 2.

them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron & his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, beholde, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari *shall bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that seeueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward *shall be* Moses and Aaron and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel: and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twentie and two thousand, two hundred, and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in steade of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell

Exod. 3. 1. Ieu 7.26. hap.8. 16 Iohe 1.23.

Gen.46. 11. exod 6.16.cha 6.57.1. haron.6. 1.

Hebr. south.

† Hebr. the office of the charge.

* Exo 25.30.

Or, powre out wi all.

* Exod 25.24.

* Exod 25.38.

tell of the Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them; * the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherwith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand three hundred, and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27 25. chap. 18 16. ezek. 45 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohainites. 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shal take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shal spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shal spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

* Exod. 25.30.

‖ *Or,* powre out withall.

* Exod. 25.24.
* Exod. 25.38.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shal spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.

‖ *Or,* bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof,

* Exod. 30 34. * Exod. 30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approch vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, & appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare. ‖ Or, carriage.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites to serue, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† Hebr. mouth.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt

number them after their families, by the house of their fathers

30 From thirtyyeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the †seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

* Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instrumeurs, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres olde, and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were nnmbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohatnites; all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were nnmbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacles of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commaundement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and foure score.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Restitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of iealouſie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

* Leuit. 13.3.
* Leuit. 15.2.
* Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe, as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shal commit any sinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

* Leuit. 6.3.

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his

‖ Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shal be * his

* Leuit 10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a treſpaſſe against him;

13 And a man lye with her carnally, and it bee hid from the eyes of her husband, and bee kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and shee be defiled: or if the spirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oile vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of

memo-

memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oth among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, & thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write those curses in a booke, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shal cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shal cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but bee cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel & say vnto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD.

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his † separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntil the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, & make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, & shal bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yere without blemish for a sinne offring, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and waters of vnleauened bread, annoynted with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offrings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And

[or, make themselues Nazarites

[Or, Nazarites

† Heb. Vine of the wine.

* Iudg. 13 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

† Heb. separation.

† Heb. full.

* Act. 21. 24.

* Exod. 29.27.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offring vnto the LORD: for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee.

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offrings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Merci-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

* Exod. 40.18.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heades of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, & for each one an oxe, & they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sons of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted: euen the princes offered their offring before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

*Leui.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of golde, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring,

16 One kid of the goats for *a sinne offering:

*Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

32 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

34 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full, of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One

29 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offring:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixt day, Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*:
43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yere. This was the offring of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offering was one silver charger the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one silver boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.
61 His offring was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.
62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, ful of incense,
63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.
64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yere. This was the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.
67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one silver bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere, for a burnt offering:
70 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offring:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offring of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher *offered*.
73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he goats, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali *offered*.
79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowle of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of silver, twelue silver bowles, twelue spoones of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each boule seuenty: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering, and the kids of the goates for sinne offering twelue.

88 And

85 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullockes: the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

† i. God. 89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Merci-seat, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lamps shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke, was of beaten golde, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof * was beaten worke: according vnto the paterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† Heb. let them cause a razor to passe ouer &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the childen of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† Heb. waue. † Heb. waue offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead* of the first born of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13.2. Iuk. 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Heb. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. warfare of, &c. † Heb. turn from the warfare of seruice.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abiect. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12.1. Leuit. 5.chap. 28.16. Deu. 16.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the

LORD

LORD in his appointed seson among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses saide vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed seaton: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle *euen* the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, & in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remayning thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tentes, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer Trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the Arke.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow, *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lye on the Southside, shal take their iourney: they shal blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shal blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, *in* the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And

* Chap. 2.3.
* Chap. 1.7.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and the † other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD saide, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, & to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, *Rise vp LORD, & let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, hee saide, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loth Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among the

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seede, and the † colour therof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou laiest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou sweare st vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuenty men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue daies, neither ten daies, nor twenty daies:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses saide, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether

* Chap. 4. 4. † That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites. See vers. 17.

† Hebr. These.

* Psal. 68. 1. 2. † Hebr. ten thousandthousands.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers. † Heb. it was euill in the eares of &c. * Psal. 78 21. † Hebr. flunke. ‖ That is, a burning

† Hebr. moneth dayes.

* Psal. 78. 41. † Ecclus 36. 4.

whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and tolde the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders. and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaide, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yet it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

35 And ¶ people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God reſuleth the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeede ſpoken only by Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam. Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe. * Hebr. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes? * Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolihly, and wherein we haue ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her * be ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe. * Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out of the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneied not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtruction. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhal ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonn of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine.

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strongholds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat, or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, wee sawe the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants therof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosua and Caleb, labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, & giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The

* Deut 1.24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is a cluster of grapes.
* Exod. 33.3.
† Hebr. men of stature.
† Hebr. shaue.
* Exod 32.12.
* Exod 13.21.
* Deut 9.28.

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen hither vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhal any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation, which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt mee.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt mee,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes they ſhall fall in this wildernes.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wildernes.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered togither againſt mee: in this wildernes they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the Land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land * died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, & the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſs the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Law of the meate offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29. The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offring, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offeing of a tenth deale of flowre, minged with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offring or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparеſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offring an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

H 14 And

---

* Exo.34.6. pſal.103.8.
* Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.
‖ Or, bitterneſſe.
† Hebr. ſhee ſee the land.
* Ioſh. 14.6.
* Gen.16. 65. and 32.10.
† Hebr. ſhaine.
* Deut. 1.35.
† Hebr. lifted vp my hand.
* Exod. 32.12.
‖ Or ſeed.
* Ezech. 4.6. pſal. 95.10. ‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.
* Exod. 23.21.
* Deut. 9.28.
* 1. Cor. 10.10. hebr. 3. 10. iude 5
* Deut. 1.41.
* Deut. 1.44.
* Leuit 23.10.
* Leuit. 23.31. † Heb. ſeparating.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Leuit. 2.1.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo hee ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offring of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offring, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offring.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernesſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders, a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhalbe vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.
23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebells tents. *31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.* *36 The cenſers are ſtrued to bee vſe.* *41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* *46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw, * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhalbe, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he ſhalbe holy: yee take too much vpon you, yee ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congre-

---

* Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

† Hebr. from the eyes.

‖ Or ordinance.

* Leuit. 4. 27.

† Hebr. doeth.

Hebr. with an high hand.

* Leuit. 24. 12.

* Deut. 22 12. matth. 23. 5.

† Hebr. heare out.

* Gen. 4. 4.

*Cha. 27. 3. 1. chron. 4. 5. 21. iude 11.

* Chap. 26. 9.

† Hebr. It is much for you.

Hebr. every man with.

Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to him-ſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaide, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke & hony, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaide vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer two hundreth and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, & ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundreth and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall bee a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To bee* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commaunded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

* *Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. & pſal. 106. 17.*

† *Hebr. heare out.*

* *Gen. 44.*

* *Leuit. 24. 12.*

* *Deut. 33 12. matth. 23. 5.*

* *Cha. 27. 3. eccleſi 45 21. iude 11.*

* *Chap. 16. 9.*

† *Hebr. It is much for you.*

Hebr. as euery man dieth.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo hee ſhall doe.

* Exod. 12.49. chap.9. 14.

15 ¶ One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offring of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall he heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

† Hebr. from the eyes.

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offring, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offring.

‖ Or ordinance.

25 And the Preiſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

* Leuit. 4. 27.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a thee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

† Hebr. doeth.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

Hebr. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernesſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

* Leuit. 24.12.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders, a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22 12. matth. 23.5.

39 And it ſhalbe vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

† Hebr. heare. vnt. * Gen. 44.

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are conſtrued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

* Cha. 27. 3. eccluſ 45 21. iude 11.

NOw, * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, wil he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhalbe, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he ſhalbe holy: yee take too much vpon you, yee ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congre-

Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you nere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaide, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke & hony, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaide vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer two hundreth and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, & ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundreth and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall bee a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To bee* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commaunded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

*Cha. 27. 3. deut. 11. & pſal. 106. 17.

† *Hebr. heart out.*

* Gen. 44.

† *Hebr. as euery mans death.*

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth.* 10 *It is kept for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meete with you.

* Exod. 25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shal blossome: and I wil make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Heb. a rod for one Prince a rod for one Prince*

7 And Moses layd vp the roddes before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, & bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

*|Hebr. 9.4. †Hebr. children of rebellion.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rodde againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, wee die, wee perish, wee all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priestes and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Priestes out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD sayde vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the annointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Leuit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

† *Heb. fat.*

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall bee thine.

* Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeme.

* Exod. 13.2,12. 22.29. Leuit. 27. 26.chap. 3.13.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed from a moneth olde shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25.chap. 3.47. & 18.16.

17 But the firstling of a kowe, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute for euer throughout their generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering for it vnto the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall bee reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, & as the fulnes of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and yee shall giue therof the LORD Sheaue offring to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when yee haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, least yee die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of the separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in the purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprincle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her doung shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shal purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprincle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessells, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprincle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shal be cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetual statute vnto them that hee that sprinckleth the water of separation

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. iosh. 13. 14,33. ezech. 44. 28.

† Hebr. to die.

* Chap. 3.45.

* Hebr. 9.13.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit. 4. 11,12.

† Hebr. soule.

* Leuit. 10.14.

† Hebr. fist.

† Hebr. fat.

* Leuit. 27.28. * Exod. 13.2.and 22.29. leuit. 27. 26.chap. 3.13.

† Hebr. dust.

† Hebr. liuing waters shall beginne.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit. 25.chap. 3 47 & 27.6. ezek.45. 12.

* Hebr. 13.11.

* Exod. 29.16.

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Chap. 14.33.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

* Exod. 17.3.

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels, must wee fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

Pſa. 106. 2. &c. That is, *riſe*.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel ſtrone with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

Hebr. and vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, hee heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a citie in the vtermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the Kings *high* way, wee will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntil we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom laid vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, least I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel saide vnto him Wee will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow: And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Xadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at ‖ the water of Meribah.

† *Hebr.* mouth. ‖ Chap. 33.38. deut. 32 50.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the toppe of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount;

* Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fierie serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome.* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

* Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt in deede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, *vtter destruction*. ‖ Or, *deuoted. Hebr. shorten.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out

out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

9 * And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, hee liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that is the well where of the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it.

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 ¶ And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieſhimon

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the field, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high-way, vntill wee be paſt thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, & fought againſt Iſrael.

24 * And Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbon and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoſh: hee hath giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laide them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt *in* the land of the Amorites

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazar, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou ſhalt doe to him, as thou didſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed.* 15 *His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraide of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid vnto the Elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behulde, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide one againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile, that wee may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that hee whom thou bleſſeſt is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

* Chap. 21. 6.
* Wiſd. 16. 1, 5. 1. cor. 10. 9.
* 2. King. 18. 4. ioh. 3. 14.
* Chap. 33. 43.
‖ Or, *heapes of Abarim.*
† Heb. *mouth.*
* Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32 50.
† Heb. *ſaueth*
‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*
† Heb. *lieth*
* Deut. 10. 6, 10. 32. 50.
† Heb. *aſcend.*
‖ Or, *enquire.*
† Heb. *field.*
‖ Or, *hill.*
* Chap. 33. 49.
‖ Or, *the wilderneſs*
* Deut. 2. 27. iudg. 11. 19.
* Deut. 29. 7.
* Ioſh. 12. 2. pſal. 135. 11. amos 2. 9.
† Heb. *daughters.*
* Ioſh. 24. 9.
† Heb. *eye.*

8 And hee ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhall ſpeake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, King of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe mee them; peradventure † I ſhall bee able to ouercome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid vnto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people, for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſary againſt him: Now hee was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And † the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtoode in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and hee ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, Am not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖ euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Beholde, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before me.

33 And the aſſe ſaw mee, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from mee, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet mee; and what ſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ hee went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee ſaid vnto him,

† Hebr. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him.

† Hebr. be not withholden from &c.

* Chap. 24.13.

2.Pet.2. 15. Iude 11.

† Hebr. who haſt ridden vpon me. ‖ Or, euer ſince I was thine vnto this day.

† Hebr. to be an aduerſary vnto thee.

‖ Bowed himſelfe.

† Hebr. he call in mine ears.

Or, the hill.

Chap. 22.35.

Or a citie of ſtreets.

Chap. 24.8. Or, in.

Or, he went ſolitarie.

him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offred a bullocke & a ram on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when hee came to him, beholde, hee stood by the burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not doe *it*? or, hath hee spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to blesse: and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he seen peruersnes in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall bee said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong Lion: he shall not lie downe vntil he eat of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iesimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuination, propheseth the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him.* 15 *He propheseth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not, as at other times * to † seeke for inchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shal powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters and his King shalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall bee exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; * hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lion: who shal stir him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, & curseth *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what

* Chap. 23.3.15. † Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.
* Chap. 23.7.18. † Hebr. who had his eyes shut, but now open.
* Chap. 23.22.
* Gen. 49.9.

what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 Hee hath sayd which heard the wordes of God, and knewe the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now. I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall bee a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ shall bee, that he perish for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted ‖ vntill Asshur shall cary thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredome, and idolatrie.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the Children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp from among the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that dyed in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, euen the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, euen that was slaine with the Midianitish woman was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house of Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 25 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane nere Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:

10 And

‖ Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.

‖ The first of the nations that were destroyed against Israel. Exo. 17.

‖ Or, shall be euen to destruction.

† Hebr. Kaine.

‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur cary thee away captiue.

* Chap. 33.49.

* Deut. 4.3. Iosh. 22. 17.

* Pfal. 106.30. 1. mac. 2. 45.

*1. Cor. 10.8.

*Pfal. 106.30.

* Eccles. 45.24. mac. 2.

† Hebr. house of his father.

Gen. 36. Exo. 6.12.

* Chap. 31.8.

* Chap. 1.3.

* Chap. 1.1.

* Gen. 46. exod. 6. 14. 1. chron. 5.3. Iosh. 22.

* Chap. 16.2.

Chap. 1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that companie died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the familie of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: Of Iachin the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaul the familie of the Shanlites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the familie of the Haggites: of Shoni the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri the familie of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the familie of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

Gen. 38. &c. and 46. 12.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iudah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Chap. 31. 2.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: of Hezron the familie of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the familie of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub the familie of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

* Chap. 1. 3.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel the familie of the Iahleelites.

* Chap. 1. 1.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, three ſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

* Gen. 46. 20. & 48. 14. 1. Chr. 7. 14.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

Ioſh. 17.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of * Machir the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the familie of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the familie of the Iezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel the familie of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hephrites.

Chap. 27. 1.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah: Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the familie of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the familie of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel the familie of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the familie of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the familie of the Ardites: and of Naaman of the familie of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the familie of the Shuhamites. Theſe are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and foure thouſand, & foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Iimna the familie of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui the familie of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah the familie of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali after their families. Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the familie of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer the familie of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the familie of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

* Chap. 33. 54. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance.

51 Theſe were the number of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

† Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance bee giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54. Ioſh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 Accor-

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

*Exod.6 16,17,18 19.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhon, the familie of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath the familie of the Kohathites: Of Merari the familie of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the familie of the Libnites, the familie of the Hebronites, the familie of the Mahlites, the familie of the Muſhites, the familie of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

*Exod.2 2.& 9.20

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Leu.10. 2.chap.3 4.1.chro. 24.2.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *nere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

*Chap. 14.28. 1. cor.10.5. 6.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being tolde of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceede him.

*Chap. 26.33. ioſh. 17. 3.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

*Chap. 14.35. & 26.64.65

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the companie of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſin, and had no ſonnes.

†Hebr. diminiſhed.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father bee † done away from among his familie, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right, thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſsion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his familie, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Deut. 32.49.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20.24. *Chap. 20.24. *Exod. 17.7.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

*Exod. 28.30.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aske counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out and at his word they ſhal come in, both he, and al the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offring. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſtfruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweete ſauour vnto mee, ſhall yee obſerue, to offer vnto mee, in their due ſeaſon.

† Hebr. ſauour of my reſt.

*Exod. 26.38.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offring made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

† Heb. a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning,

ning, & the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
7 And the drinke offering thereof shal be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.
8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambs of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, & his drinke offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot,
12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:
13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
14 And their drinke offerings shal be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, & the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, & a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth throughout the moneths of the yeere
15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
16 * And in the foureteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.
18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no maner of seruile worke *therein*.
19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee vnto you without blemish.
20 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram.
21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:
22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Ye shal offer these beside the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.
24 After this manner yee shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
25 And on the seuenth day ye shal haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.
26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke,
27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere,
28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,
29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,
30 *And* one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and on the eight daies of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you,
2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.
3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:
4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:
5 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:
6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.
8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.
9 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:
10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,
11 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.
12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dates.
13 And ye shal offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.
14 And their meate offering *shall be* of flowre mingled

Heb. it is *two tenths.* Leuit. 1. Exod. 9.40.
*Deut. 32.43.
* Chap. 20.14.
*Chap. 20.24.
* Exod. 17.7.
* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23 5.
* Leuit. 23.7.
† *Heb. a sauour of my rest.* *Exod. 26.38. † *Heb. a day.*
* Leu. 23.24.
* Leu. 16.29. and 23. 27.

mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offrings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offring.

* Lenit. 23.36. 35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shal ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts besides your vowes, & your free will offerings, for your burnt offring, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

‖ Or, offer

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wifes. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shal hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowe her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherwith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to affict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine.* 13 *Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue.* 19 *How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael, of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian, Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherin they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goates *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the golde, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and it ſhalbe cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall bee purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make goe through the water.

24 And yee ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and yee ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them who tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offring of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, & of the flocks, of all manner of beaſts, & giue them vnto the Leuites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty *being* the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeuentie thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore & twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixteene.

38 And

* Chap. 25.2.
* 2. Pet. 2.15.
* Iudg. 21. 11.
† Heb. a male.
* Chap. 19. 11. &c.
† Heb. inſtrument or veſſell of skinnes.
† Heb. of the captiuitie
§ Or goats.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, & gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 We haue therfore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten of iewels, of gold chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred & fiftie shekels.

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reprooueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. transfer.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land,

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14. 28. † Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iothua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

* Deut. 1. 36. Ioth. 14. 8 and 24. 29.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And beholde, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our selues will goe readie armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

* Iosh. 1. 16.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD, then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall bethere in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh. 4. 12. 27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commaunded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſsion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſsions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſsion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordane may be ours.

*Deut. 3. 12. Ioſh. 12. 8 and 22. 4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bathan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſtes, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and folds for theepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo & Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. *they called* *names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and poſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

* Gene. 50. 23. * Deut. 3. 14.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgments.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes.

* Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea, into the wildernesſe, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim: and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesſe of Sin.

* Exod. 16. 1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesſe of Sin, and encamped at Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 17. 1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesſe of Sinai.

* Exod. 19. 1.

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched at * ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.

* Chap 11. 34. ‖ That is, *The graues of luſt.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, & pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, & pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they remooued from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

* Deut. 10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they departed from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred & twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount † Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall giue † the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which yee let remaine of them, shall be * pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein yee dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof)

3 Then * your South quarter shall bee from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shal reach vnto the side of the Sea of Cinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall bee at the salt Sea: this shall bee your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Haniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ze-

---

*Chap. 20 1.
*Chap. 20. 22.
*Chap. 20. 5. deut. 32. 50.
*Cha. 21. 1. &c.
*Chap. 21. 4.
‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.
*Chap. 25. 1.
*Deut. 7. 2. Ioshu. 12. 12.
*Chap. 26. 53.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance.
† Heb. diminish his inheritance.
*Iosh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.
*Iosh. 15. 1.
† Heb. sea a tongue.
*Deut. 3. Iosh. 13. 33. † Heb. border shall goe.
*Chap. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 2, 3.
* Iosh. 19. 51.
* Ezod 31. 14.

of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the Eastside two thousand cubites, and on the Southside two thousand cubites, & on the Westside two thousand cubites, and on the Northside two thousand cubites: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall bee to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shal † adde fourtie and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty & eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shalbe* of the possession of ¶ children of Israel: from them that haue many ye shal giue many, but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inherited.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then yee shall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shal giue three cities on this side of Iordane, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, & for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of Iron, (so that he die,) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † *with* throwing a stone, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an handweapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely bee put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or lurke at him by laying of wait that he die,

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that hee die: hee that smote him shall surely bee put death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shal at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood.

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgment vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritances of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.

And

*Iosh. 13. 1.

* Iosh. 21. 2.

† Hebr. *to a lot.*

*Deut. 4. 41. Iosh. 20. 2. and 21. 3.

† *Hebr.* 42. *heare them ye shall giue.*

† *Hebr. by inheritance.*

* Iosh. 19. 51.

*Deut. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.

† *Hebr. by error.*

* Exod. 21. 14.

† *Hebr. with a stone of the hand.*

* Deut. 19. 11.

* Exod. 21. 13.

† *Hebr. no blood shall be to him.*

* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

† *Hebr. faulty to die.*

† *Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my Lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: & my lord was commanded by the LORD to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let thē † marry to whom they thinke best * onely to the familie of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shal † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the familie of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, & Milcah, & Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 *These are* the commandements & the iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

*, Cha. 27 1. Iosh. 17. 3.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall be.

† Hebr. be wife. * Tob. 1. 9.

† Hebr. cleaue to, &c.

* Chap. 27 1.

† Hebr in some that were of the families.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speach in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the storie 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie 41 and disobedience.*

THese *be* the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red Sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab,

2 (*There are* eleuen dates *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaine ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 * Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto mee, and I will heare it.

18 And

Or, Tophel

* Num. 21.

Hebr all the neighbours.

Hebr. sea.

* Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8.

† Hebr. giue.

† Hebr. gaue.

* Exod. 18.21.

* Num. 14.29.

† Hebr. fulfilled, or after.

* Numb. 10.12. and 27. 14.

* Chap. 3.29. and 4.21. and 34.4.

* Iohn 7.24.

* Leu. 19. 15. chap. 16 19. Psam. 16 7. pro. 24.23.

† Heb. accepting faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me every one of you, and said, Wee will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and saide, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and sayd, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then *I* said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt *before your eyes*,

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee sayd should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, wee will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: least yee be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill,

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned & wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, shewing they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwel in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fortie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned & passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

* Numb. 14.40.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Heb. melted.

† Heb. gaue.

† Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

† Heb. knowing faces.

[Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau, † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroied them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was counted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them and dwelt in their ſtead)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when hee deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe yee vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I gaue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernesſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe through thy land: I will gee along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Beholde, I haue begunne to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the ‡ men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which wee tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The victory of the conquest of Og King of Baſhan.* 12 *The beginning of his land.* 12 *The diſtribution of thoſe landes to the two tribes and ha ſe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *Hee is permitted to ſee it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he and all his people to battel at Edrei

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doo vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands † Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; three ſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high wals, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the

---

* Gen. 36.20.
† *Heb. inherited them.*
‖ *Or, poſſeſſe*
* Numb. 21.12.
‖ *Or, valley.*
† *Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.*
* Numb. 21.21,22
* Numb. 21.23.
† *Heb. every city of men and women and little ones*
* Numb. 21.33.
* Numb. 21.24.
‡ Numb. 21.35.

the remnant of Giants; beholde, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof: and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, *which* is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan *and the coast thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, *Thine* eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begunne to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the toppe of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, & behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor: the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your selues) for yee saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule ‖ fleeth in the aire

* Numb. 32.35. Iosh. 13. 8. &c.

† Hebr. euery man of mens and women and little ones.

* Numb. 32.41.

‖ Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Numb. 31.20. † Hebr. sonnes of power.

* Iosh. 22.4.

* Numb. 27.18.

* Numb. 20.12. chap.1. 37. ‖ Or, the hill

* Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. saue a voyce.

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, & brought you foorth out of the vron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordane: but yee ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. hebr. 12.29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, & make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whether the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the workes of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule

Hebr. *and finde.*

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, *euen* in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD *thy* God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing is, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes and by wonders and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore hee choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as it *is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

* Ioſh. 20. 8.

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gaditts; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordane in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 21.24. cha. 1.4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

* Numb. 21. 3. chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, *euen* vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commaundements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them and † keepe and doe them. ‖

† Hebr. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 *The*

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And * shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maide seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maide seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenes, * *with* a great voyce, and he added no more: and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And yee said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say: and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be wel with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by mee, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shal not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all my might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, & shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon

hand

* Exod. 20.2. &c. Deut.26 & psa 81. 10. Heb. seruants.
Exod. 34.7. Ier.32. 18.
Gen 2. Heb.4.4 *Iosh.22. 8.
* Numb. 31.24. cha.1.4. * Numb. 21. 3. chap.3.3. Matth. 21. Luk.18 Ioan.13 Rom. 7.
* Chap. 3.17.
† Hebr. keepe to doe them. * Exod. 19.5.
* Exod. 19.19. * Chap. 4.33.
† Hebr. adde to heare.
* Exod. 20.19.
† Hebr. passouer.
* Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37.mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27. * Chap. 11.18. † Hebr. whet or sharpen.

thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware leste thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Yee shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as yee tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen *in* Egypt, & the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall bee our righteousnesse, if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of Idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whether thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them nor shew mercie vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercie with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercie which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes *sawe*,

* Chap. 8.9,10. &c.

† Hebr. bondmen or seruants.

* Chap. 10,12.20 and 13.4.

*Mat.4.7 * Exod. 17.2.

† Hebr. to morrow.

† Hebr. euill.

* Chap. 32.3.

* Exod. 23.31. 34.13.

† Hebr. grauen pillars. * Chap. 12.3. 16.21. * Exod. 19.5. pet.2.9.

Chap. 2.3. Iosh 7. 21.2. Isa.12. 10. Chap. 3.17.

† Hebr. because.

*Mat.4.4 Luk.4.4.

*Nehe 9. 21.

* Exod. 23.26. &c.

* Exod. 9.14. 15.26.

* Exod. 23.33.

† Heb. of olive tree of oyle.

*Chap.6 13,13.

sawe, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shal the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God wil send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer the kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall be no man able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall ye burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, least thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 * Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water of fountaines & depths that spring out of valleys & hils,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou maist dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements and his Statuts which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And when thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke and flint.

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their sinnes all rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is he*, which goeth ouer before thee, as * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnes, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth drive them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee vnto this good land to possesse it,

* Num. 20.11.

* Exod. 16.15.

* Num. 13.29.

* Chap. 4.24. heb.12. 29.

it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou art a ſtiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

* Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them, *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the mideſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes, and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickely from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickely turned aſide out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of § Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and wlot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

* Num. 11.1.3.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

* Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wildernes.

* Num. 14.16

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mightie power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

* Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the tenne † Commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

† Hebr. words.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Moſera; * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

* Num. 33.31. * Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

* Num. 18.20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, forty daies and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD *would* not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaunde thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth alſo, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee choſe their ſeed after them *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffenecked

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and rayment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, & to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and tenne perſons: and now ‖ LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obſeruance, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes. 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeake not with your children which haue not known, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their chariots, how hee made the water of the Red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion in the middeſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as ‖ land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, & watereſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I commaunde you this day, to loue the LORD your God, & to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will ‖ ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and * bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * yee ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, & ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

24 * Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feete ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vtermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that

‖ *Or, ſorty dayes.*

† *Hebr. goe in iourney.*

Pſal. 4.1.

2. Chro. 9 7. Ioſh 4.19. 22.10. 4. rom 11. gal 6 epheſ 6 coloſ 15.1 1.tim.1.17. Caap. 33 m 10. luk. 8. Chap 4. Gene. 27. od. 1.5 Gene. 46.

‖ *Or, ſuing ſubſtance which followed them.*

† *Hebr. was at their feet.*

† *Hebr. ſeeketh.*

† *Hebr. giue.*

* Chap. 6.8.

* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

* Ioſh. 1.3.

that yee shall tread vpon, as hee hath saide vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put *the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shal possesse it, and dwell therin.

32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15.23. Blood is forbidden. 17.20.26. Holy things must bee eaten at the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, & Iudgements, which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall † possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yea and your households, wherin the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shal not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you, your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which yee vow vnto the LORD.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely yee shall not eate the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithes of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy heards, or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy

* Chap. 28.2.
* Chap. 28.15.
* Chap. 27.13. Iosh. 8. 33.
* Chap. 5.32.
* Chap. 7.5. †Or, inherite.
* Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.
* 1. King 8.29.2. chro. 7. 12.
† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.
* Chap. 10.9.
† Hebr. inheritance. † Hebr. after them. † Hebr. vpon of. * Chap. 5.2. Iosh. 1.7. pro. 30.6. rec. 22.18.
* Chap. 15.23.
* Chap. 14.27. eccl. 5.6. † Hebr. all thy dayes. * Gen. 28.14. chap. 30.
Chap. 1.20. Hebr. before. made a. against the Lord.
† Hebr. before.

thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou bee not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing so euer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to knowe whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So shalt thou put the euil away from † midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shal thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him. Thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And * all Israel shall heare and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not bee built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers,

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not bee eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and first-fruits of remaining before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charitie.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead,

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* chaweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuerthelesse these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the

conny:

* Chap. 17.7.

† Heb. ouerthrowen.

* Chap. 17. 13.

‖ Or, naughtie men.

‖ Or, deuoted.

*Leuit. 19.28.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26. 18.

* Leuit. 11.2.

‖ Or, Bison. Heb. Dishon.

feeny, for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeise

* Leuit. 11.9. 9 ¶ * These ye shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede and the kite, and the vulture after his kind.

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

* Leuit. 11.19. 19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19.& 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD the God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending at that time. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere go foorth free, and be furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.2.4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Hebr. nasheh.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ¶ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

* Matth. 5.42. Luke 6.34

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Hebr. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee six yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

* Exod. 21.2. 34.14

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empte:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it

is through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shal not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herde, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yere by yere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at those three Feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 21 Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: For * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herde, in the * place which the LORD shal chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going down of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, & goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall be* a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the strangers, and the fatherlesse, & the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to bee determined by the Priest and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, & thou hast heard of it,

Exod. 4.19.

Leuit. 22.20. Deut. 17. Ecclus. 5.12.

Chap. 12.16,23.

Exod. 12.2. &c. Exod. 34.

Chap. 5. Exod. 34.15.

Exod. 23.

Leuit. 23.

Exod. 21.2. 34.14.

Deut. 17.

Exod. 21.6

† Hebr. floore and thy wine presse.

* Exod. 23.14. & 34.23.

* Eccles. 35.4. † Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

* Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, masters. † Hebr. iustice, iustice.

* Leuit. 26.1. Or, stone or pillar.

‖ Or, goat.

and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, & shalt stone them with stones till they die.

*Num. 35.30. chap. 17. 6 & 19. 15 mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnes he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

†*Heb. not to hearken.*

12 And the man that wil doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and golde.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, & these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and the Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

*Numb. 18.20. cha. 10.9. *1. Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: & they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

*Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. inherite, or possesse. * Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. ioſh. 20.3.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oile, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where hee sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse,

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† *Heb. sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit. 18.21. * Leuit. 20.27. *1. Sam. 28.3.

11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wyzard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to doe*.

*Or, vpright in heart. ‖ Or, in heart.

*Chap. 13.3. *Ioſh. 20.7.

15 ¶ *The LORD thy God wil raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken.

*Iohn 1. 45. Act. 3.21. 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

† Hebr. in life.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

* Exod. 20.19. * Iohn 1. 45. Act. 3.21. 7.37.

19 And

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhal we know y word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The Cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer.* 14 *The landmarke is not to be remoued.* 15 *Two witneſſes at the leaſt.* 16 *The puniſhment of falſe witneſſe.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſuccedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the middeſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, & diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neigbour to hew wood, and his hand ſetteth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, & the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue, vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe commaundements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that he die, and flee to one of theſe cities,

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhal not pitty him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remooue thy neigbours *landmarke*, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie † againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* * life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre.* 10 *How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities muſt be deuoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.*

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall bee when the Officers haue made an ende of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † lead the people.

*Numb. 18.20. cha. 19. *1.Cor. 9.13.

*Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. ioſh. 20.2.

† Hebr. from yeſterday the third day. † Hebr. yeſterday. † Hebr. wood. † Hebr. hand ſmith. † Hebr. makes him to liue. † Hebr. from yeſterday, third day.

*Chap. 12.20.

*Ioſh. 20.7.

*Iohn 1. 45. acts 3.21. 7.37.

† Hebr. his life.

* Exod. 20.13. * Iohn 1. 45. acts 3.21. 7.37.

*Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. matt. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28. ‖Or, falſifying away.

*Prou. 19.5.9. dan. 13. 62. *Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.

† Hebr. be tender. † Hebr. make haſte.

† Hebr. made it common. See Leu. 19.23. * Chap. 24.5. *Iudg. 7.3. † Hebr. melt. † Hebr. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a city to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe *that* all the people that *is* found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword,

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoyle thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to bee diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found ſlaine in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come foorth, & they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall bee that the citie which *is* next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tryed*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their handes ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our handes haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſrael's charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſte taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home vnto thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhaue her head, and † pare her nailes.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhal remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall bee if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhee will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandize of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhal be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which he hath, that hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* in deede the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſin worthy of death, and hee bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP.

* Ioſh. 8.2. † Hebr. ſpoile.

[Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege. † Hebr. to go from before thee. † Hebr. it come downe.

† Hebr. wombe.

[Or, for to grow bet. or to liue.

† Hebr. in the middeſt.

* Exod. 34.

† Hebr. the mouth of God.

* Gal. 3. † Heb. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 9 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery, 25 of rape. 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to list them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, & *that* thou maiest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then shalt thou make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 ¶ And if any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, & when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosel, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and shee shall bee his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is a* virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto that gate of the citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because shee cryed not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shal die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoyded in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthynesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wonded in the stones, or hath his prinie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

† Heb. in the middest.

* Exod. 23.4.

† Or, set it to giue heed, or regard.

† Heb. the bird sitting vpon the seed.

* Leuit. 19.19. * Num. 15.38. † Heb. wings.

* Gal. 3. † Heb. the couer of God.

* Leuit. 20.10.

† Or, take strong hold of her.

* Exod. 22.16.

* Leuit. 18.8.

*Nehe. 13.1.

*Num. 22.5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their thirde generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhalbe when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the ſun is downe he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, & ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for *any* vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mone a ſickle vnto thy neighbors ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iuſtice. 19 Of Charitie.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to bee his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall hee bee charged with any buſineſſe: *but* hee ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper millſtone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh marchandize of him, or ſelleth him; then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede in the * plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhal bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall bee righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it: leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death

* Matth. 12.1. mar. 2.23. luke 6.

* Mat. 5. 31. and 19.9. mar. 10.4.

† Hebr. matter of nakednes.

† Hebr. cauſing off.

* Leuit. 19.9.10. 23.22.

† Hebr. ſtraight ouer thee.

† Hebr. after it.

† Hebr. turneth toward.

† Hebr. ſitteſt downe.

† Hebr. nakednes of any thing.

† Heb. is good for him.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

* Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25. 36. pſal. 15.5.

* Eccles. 5.3.

* Chap. 20.7.

† Hebr. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Num. 12.10.

† Hebr. lend the loane of any thing.

* Leuit. 19.13. tob 4.14.

† Hebr. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2 chr. 25. 4 Ier. 31. 29.30. ezek. 18. 20.

death for the fathers: every man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶* When thou cuttest downe thine harnest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceede forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seede vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memories of Amalek is to be blotted out

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shalbe, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* hee should exceede, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶* Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a stranger: *her* † husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shalbe, that the first borne which shee beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name bee not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his † brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote, and spit in his face, and shall answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect & iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek frō vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his thirde yeare Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shalbe when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders,

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

† Heb. thou shalt not gough it after thee. † Heb. after thee.

*Chap. 20.7. † Heb. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

*1. Cor. 11.14.

* Leuit. 13.2.

*Num. 12.10. † Heb. lend nie loane of any thing to thee.

*Leuit. 19.13. tob 4.14. † Heb. he listeth him not vnto it. *2. King. 14.6. 2 chr. 25. 4 ier. 31. 29.10. ezek. 18. 20.

*Matth. 22.24. mark. 12. 19. luke 20.28. † Or, next kinsman. ‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. *Ruth. 3.9.

† Heb. a stone & a stone. † Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

* Exod. 17.8.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the thirde yeere, *which is* the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, & vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou haſt commanded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought therof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

*Eſa. 63. 15.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſweareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap. 7.6.

18 * And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Lawe vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Ioſh. 8.1.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou maieſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honie, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

*Exod. 20.25. Ioſh. 8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offrings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Heb. for a curſing.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

*Dan 9. 11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftſeman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remooueth his neighbors land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgment of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Ezech 22.12.

25 *Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal. 3. 10.

26 *Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for Obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue & to doe all his Commande-

* Leuit. 26.3.

ments

ments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket, and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraide of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shal open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken mee.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, & with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildewe: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall bee brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt bee † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkasse shall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groopeth in darkenesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shal be giuen vnto thine enemies, thou shalt haue none none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp, and thou shalt bee onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot bee healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, & thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by word, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

38 * Thou shalt carie much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate them.

Thou

* Lenit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, drought.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

* Deut. 20.6. † Hebr. prophane, or vsed as common meate. † Hebr. shall not returne to thee &c.

* 1. Kin. 9. 7. Ier. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

* Micah. 6. 15. agge. 1.6

40 Thou shalt haue Oline trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with the oyle, for thine oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

†Hebr. *they shall not be thine.*

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters but †thou shalt not enioy them: for they shal go into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

‖Or, *possesse.*

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high; and thou shalt come downe very lowe.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seede for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, till he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

†Hebr. *heare.*

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

†Hebr. *strong of face.*

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and feneed walles come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leu.26. 29.2.kin. 6.29. Iam.4.10 bar.2.3.

53 And * thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne †body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

†Hebr. *belly.*

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eate: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eyes shall bee euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

†Hebr. *afterbirth.*

57 And towards her †yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou will not obserue to do all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraide of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, them will the LORD †bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

†Hebr. *cause to ascend.*

62 And yee shalbe left few in number, whereas yee were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10.22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee amoog all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the worke they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commaunded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land.

* Exod. 19.4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles.

4 Yet

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an
heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to
heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wil-
dernesse: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon
you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you
drunke wine or strong drinke: that yee might
know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon
the King of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan,
came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote
them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an
inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Ga-
dites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

Chap.4.6 kin.2.3 chr.1.7.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Cou-
enant, and doe them, that yee may prosper in all
that ye doe.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the
LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes,
your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men
of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stran-
ger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy
wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

Hebr. *asse.*

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant
with the LORD thy God, and into his oath
which the LORD thy God maketh with thee
this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a peo-
ple vnto himselfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee
a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath
sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and
to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this co-
uenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this
day before the LORD our God, and also with
him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the
land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the na-
tions which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and
their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold,
which were among them)

Hebr. *angry gods.*

18 Least there should bee among you man or
woman, or familie, or tribe, whose heart turneth
away this day from the LORD our God, to goe
and serue the gods of these nations: least there
should bee among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall
and wormewood.

Or, *apoinsull verbe.* Heb. *psh.* Or, *fub-uerneſſe.* Heb. *she bringeth to the drie-ſy.*

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the
words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his
heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke
in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drun-
kennesse to thirste:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then
the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall
smoke against that man, and all the curses that
are written in this booke shal lie vpon him, & the
LORD shal blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto
euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to
all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written
in this booke of the Law:

Heb. *is written.* Hebr. *wherewith the.* * Esa. 13.9

22 So that the generation to come of your chil-
dren, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger
that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when
they see the plagues of that land, and the sicke-
nesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it,

Hebr. *sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brim-
stone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor
beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the
ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah,
and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his
anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen.19. 24,25. * 1.King. 9.8. ierc. 22.8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath
the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue for-
saken the Couenant of the LORD God of their
fathers, which hee made with them when hee
brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and
worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and
† *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided or, who had not giuen to them any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled
against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses
that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their
land in anger and in wrath, & in great indignati-
on, & cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD
our God: but those things which are reuealed *be-
long* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we
may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these
things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and
the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou
shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations
whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee.

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God,
and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I
command thee this day, thou and thy children
with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne
thy captiuity, & haue compassion vpon thee, and
will returne and gather thee from all the nations
whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the out-
most parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD
thy God gather thee, and from thence will hee
fetch thee.

*Neh. 1.9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee
into the land which thy fathers possessed, and
thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good,
and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise
thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, to loue the
LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all
thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these
curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate
thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce
of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements
which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee
plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the
fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and
in the fruit of thy land for good, for the LORD
will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee re-
ioyced ouer thy fathers:

*Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the
LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements,
and his Statutes which are written in this
booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the

LORD

LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with al thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom. 10 6, &c. 12 * It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou maieſt liue & multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away, and worſhip other gods and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap. 4 26. 19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeede may liue:

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, *and* the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 Hee encouрageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua. 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Numb. 20, 12. cha. 3. 27. *Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioshua, hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid. *Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee deſtroyed.

*Chap. 7. 2. 5 And *the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it *is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioshua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither bee diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnity of the * yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles, *Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *anything*, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou muſt die: call Ioshua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioshua went and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhall bee kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhal † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not, amongſt vs?

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for me, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they ſhal haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeede: for I know their imagination which they

they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And hee gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an ende of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Beholde, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 48 *Hee exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe yee greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, [their ſpot is not the *ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aſke thy father, and he will ſhewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORD'S portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wildernes: Hee [ledde him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the ſtintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſhurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou are waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then hee forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, [not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their ende *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and † ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will *ſpend* mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, [Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, & two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For

Heb. go.

Iosh. 1.6

Deut. 31.

Heb. ſhall be.

Heb. hath corrupted himſelfe. Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot. Heb. contrariety and peruerſity.

Heb. before.

Heb. Lord.

[Or, compaſſed him about.

[Or, which were not God.

[Or, deſpiſed.

* Rom. 10.19.

[Or, hath burned.

[Or, hath conſumed.

† Heb. burning coales.

† Heb. from the chamber.

† Heb. the ſword.

[Or, our high hand & not the LORD hath done all this.

* Iosh. 23.10.

For

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laide vp in ſtore with mee, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that † their power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp & helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and to* his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, hee and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhal prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe * yee treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 16 *The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this is the bleſsing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with tenne thouſands of Saints: from his Right hand *went a* fierie Law for them.

3 Yea he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete, euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iuda: and hee ſaid, Heare LORD the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaide vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Iſrael thy Lawe: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loines of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he ſaide, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They

‖ Or, *a worſe than the vine of Sodome &c.*

* Eccluſ 28.1.rom. 12.19. heb.10. 30.

† Hebr. *hand.*

† Hebr. *an hiding for you.*
* 1.Sam. 2.6.Iob. 13.2. wiſ. 16.13.

‖ *Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or, ſing yee.*
* Matt.7. 6.rom. 15.10.

‖ *Or, Ioſhua.*
* Chap. 6.6.and 11.18.

* Num. 27.12.

* Num. 20.25.28. and 33. 38.
* Num. 20.12.13. & 27.14.
‖ *Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

† Hebr. *firſt of lawe.*

* Exod. 28.30.

† Hebr. *ſhall ſmell ſweet.*
† Hebr. *thy noſe.*

* Gen. 49. 25.

† Hebr. *thrust forth.*
† Hebr. *Moone.*

* Deut. 1.8.

* Gen. 49. 26.

* Deut. 32.24. chap. 14. 9.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *bee* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee saide, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West & the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, let Asher be blessed with children, Let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oile.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens (ha) drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people *saued* by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencies? and thine enemies ‖ shall bee found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from Mount Nebo viewes the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I swarе vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eie was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commaunded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

‖ Or, Hill.

* Chap 3.27.2. mac.2.4.

* Gen.12. 7.and 13. 15.

† Hebr. moysture † Hebr. fled.

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Iosshua to succeed Moses: 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Iosshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Iosshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him stedfastnesse.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake vnto Iosshua the sonne of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shal tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going down of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will bee with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I swarе vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe

* Deut. 34.9.

* Heb. 13. 6. * Deut. 31.23. ‖ Or, I will cause this people to inherit the land, &c. * Deut. 32. 2. & 8.14. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iosh. commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Iosh. saying,

* Num. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. marshalled by fiue.

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iosh. saying; All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, hee shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Iosh. the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11.31. Iam. 2. 25. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickely, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had layd *in* order vpon the roofe

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan vnto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we haue heard how ‖ the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

‖ Hebr. the LORD. * Exod. 14.21. chap. 4. 23. * Num. 21.24. † Hebr. rose vp.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. since ye stood by, and the third day * Leu. 7 num. 11.18. chap. 7. 15.1. sam. 16.7. * Ch. 1.5

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Hebr. finish you vp.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shal be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard throw the window: † for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

† Hebr. in the wall of the.

16 And shee said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may yee go your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the streete, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

* Psal. 114.3. * Act. 7. 45.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

* 1. Chr. 12.15 ecclus. 24.30.

24 And they said vnto Iosh. Truely the

LORD

LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Iosh. commaundeth Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Iosh. 9 Iosh. encourageth the people. the waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Iosh. rose early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commaunded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shal be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which yee must goe: for yee haue not passed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Iosh. said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leu. 20 7. num. 11.18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16.5.

6 And Iosh. spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ * And the LORD said vnto Iosh. This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

* Ch. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan

9 And Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh. said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon a heape.

* Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

* Ac. 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of haruest)

* 1. Chr. 12.15 ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood, and rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the couenat of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan. 10.19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosh. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iosh. saying,

* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carrie them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh. called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosh. said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, & take ye vp euery man of you a stone with his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, † that when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shall be for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh. commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh. according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Iosh. set vp twelue stones in the middest of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke stood in the midst of Iordan, vntil euery thing was finished that the LORD commaunded Iosh. to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commaunded Iosh: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

* Numb. 32.27.

13 About fortie thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

[Or, ready armed.]

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priestes feete were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†*Hebr. plucked vp.*
†*Hebr. went.*
†*Hebr. to morrow.*
*Exod. 14.21.
†*Hebr. all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Ioshua reneweth Circumcision.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of ‖ children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourt eenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the olde corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that hee lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And hee said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foote, for the place where on thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so.

*Exod. 4.25.
‖ *Or, knines or flints.*
‖ *Or Gibeah-haaraloth.*
*Num. 14.23.
†*Hebr. when all the people made an end to circumcise.*
‖ *i. Rolling.*
*Exod. 23.23.
‖ *Or, Prince.*
*Exod. 3.5. Act. 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iericho is shut vp.* 2 *God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The citie is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walles fall downe.* 22 *Rahab is saued.* 26 *The builder of Iericho is cursed.*

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *yee* men of warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

†*Hebr. shut vp, and no man went out.*
Hebr. broken.
*Chap. 2.14. heb. 2.31.
†*Heb. sunke.*

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the †rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner seuen times: only on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shall be accursed *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, and golde, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priestes blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe and asse with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, & all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall hee set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃ua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh̃ua complaineth. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men from Iericho to Ai which is beside Beth-aben, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the country. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the | going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua sayd, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp; wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

L 6 12 There-

† Hebr. gathering host.

† Heb. Let your voice to be heard.

* Exod. 23.33.

| Or, Pray.

* Exod. 3.5. Iosh. 7.13.

| Or destroyed.

* Chap. 2.4.

† Heb. holinesse.

* Hebr. 11.30.

† Hebr. vnder it.

* Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

† Heb. sackes.

* 1. King. 16.34.

* Chap 22.20. 1. chron. 2.7.

† Hebr. about 2000 men: or, about 3000 men.

| Or, in Morad.

† Heb. necks.

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the familie which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall bee that hee that is taken with the accursed thing, shall bee burnt with fire, hee and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of golde of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in the tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioshua and all Israel with him tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioshua,* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioshua buildeth an Altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayd, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut. 31. and 38.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the spoile thereof and * the cattell thereof shall yee take for a pray vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the citie, *euen* behinde the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

* Deut. 7. 2.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawen them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

* Num. 31. 22, 26

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

* Vers. 2.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city.

* Chap. 7. 25.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the West of the citie: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their liers in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the citie.

* Exod. 20. 5 deu. 27. 5

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and beſold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſs, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† *Hebr. hand.*

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſawe that the ambuſh had taken the citie, & that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntil he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Num. 31.22,26

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that citie Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

* Verſ. 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was down, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

† *Hebr. their lyfe in vain.*

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath liſt vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20. 5. deu. 27. 5

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger as hee that was borne amongſt them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* Deut 11. 29. & 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

*Deut 31. 12. † *Hebr. walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hilles, and in the vallies, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottles old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhoocs & clowted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make yee a league with vs.

† *Hebr. in your hand.*

12 This our bread we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent, and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Iosh̃ua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirioth-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes said vnto them, Let them liue, but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation, as the Princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Iosh̃ua called for them, and hee spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Iosh̃ua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh̃ua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 *Fiue Kings warre against Gibeon.* 6 *Iosh̃ua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with haile-stones.* 12 *The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosh̃ua.* 16 *The fiue kings are found in a caue.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *stamped vpon,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seuen kings more are conquered.* 43 *Iosh̃ua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, had heard how Iosh̃ua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her King, so he had done to Ai and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly because Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh̃ua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they, and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh̃ua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly: and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh̃ua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hād; there shal not a man of thē stand before thee.

9 Iosh̃ua therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slewe with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh̃ua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, & thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hidde themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh̃ua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh̃ua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindemost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel had made an ende of slaying them

*Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

*Vers. 25.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

*Deut. 7.2.

Chap. 15.

Chap. 8.

†Hebr. citties of the kingdom.

*Deut. 20.28. Iosh. 8.

*Chap. 6.21.

Esa. 28. 21. conf. 1a 46.4.

†Hebr. be ſtill.

‖Or, the vpright

†Hebr. cuts of the taile.

them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh̃ua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh̃ua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto mee out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Iosh̃ua, that Iosh̃ua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Iosh̃ua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaide, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whome ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh̃ua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Iosh̃ua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laide great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Iosh̃ua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh̃ua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Iosh̃ua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Iosh̃ua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Iosh̃ua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh̃ua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sworde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Iosh̃ua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded,

41 And Iosh̃ua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosh̃ua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.
10 Hazor is taken and burnt. *16 All the country taken by Iosh̃ua.* *21 The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh̃ua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Sidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Iosh̃ua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh̃ua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

*Deut. 31.23. chap.8.29.

*Chap. 6.21.

*Deu.2. 16,17.

† Hebr. ioyned by appointment.

‖ Or, Zidon Rabbah.

‖ Or, salt-pits: Heb. burning of waters.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroied them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood stil † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time, with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that hee might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreyes Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the bank of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ieshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* 11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Iezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14 33 The Lord, and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was olde *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art olde,

† Heb. any breath.

* Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20. 16,17.

† Hebr. on their heape.

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2.

† Hebr. he removed nothing. Or, he left nothing vndone.

Chap. 3.

Numb. 33.53.

Numb. 34. ver. 3.6.

‖ Or, Teman.

‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Deut. 3. 17 and 4. 49.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12.12.

* Numb. 32.29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13.8.

* Chap. 11.17.

* Chap. 6.2.

* Chap. 8.29.

* Chap. 10.23.

* Chap. 10.31.

* Chap. 10.33.

* Chap. 10.29.

* Chap. 10.28.

‖ Or, Saron.

* Chap. 11.10.

* Gen. 14.1.

Or the valley of Bekaah at the foot of Lebanon. Deut. 1.7. Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the border of Ekron Northward, *which is* counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; Alſo the Anites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drine out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whome the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordan Eaſtward, *euen* as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which raigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites & the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *their* inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ ſoothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his* border *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *it was* for the poſſeſſion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, & Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes & an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes ſo the

*Num. 31.8.

[Or, diuiner.

*Num. 34.17.

*Num. 26.53.& 33.54.

*Num. 35.2.ch 21.2.

the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh-Barnea to espie out the land, & I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Num. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue as he said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

† Hebr. walked.

* Eccles. 46.9.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD spake in that day (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with mee, then I shall bee able to driue them out as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

* Chap. 21.11. 1. mac. 2.56.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

* Chap. 15.13.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast:

* Num. 34.3.
* Num. 33.36.

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt Sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

† Hebr. tongue. [Or, she going vp to Akrabbim.

3 And it went out to the South side to] Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt: and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shal be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. King. 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the ende of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hil vnto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. par.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel, and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

Hebr. the sea of.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the Commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen *] the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15. [Or, Kiriath-arba the Iudg. 1.10.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came vnto him, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing; for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward were Kabzeel and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor.
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,
39 Lachish and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.
42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: tenne cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel.
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to the Gezer: and goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanah Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:
7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.
8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 13 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, & before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of

† *Hebr. went forth.*

*Iudg. 1. 26.

*Gen. 41 51. and 46 20. and 50. 23 num. 32.39.
* Num. 26.29.

*Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2

of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseths sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the river Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manasseths, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood country, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean & her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *bee* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, & walke through the land, and describe it, & come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and

went

| Or, brookes of waters.

| Or, Ephraims.

went foorth to Enſhemeſh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which *is* ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the ſalt Sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coaſt.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the Eaſt ſide: *this was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi, (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zebulun.* 17 *Of Iſſachar,* 24 *Of Aſher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *Of Dan.* 48 *The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.*

AND the ſecond lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan; foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Cheſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara'im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah; and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coaſt to Achzib,

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The fift lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *euen* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children

* Or, which is Aroer.

‖ Hebr. Tyre.

children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

‖ Or, ouer against.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therin, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

‖ Or, Iop-pa, Acts. 9.36.

* Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24.30.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

* Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of Refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 6. 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And *when* hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

* Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Hebr. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderne[sse] vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43 chron. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God giueth the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hir's called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kir-ath-arba

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. chron. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And

24 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſtemoa with her ſuburbs:
25 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:
26 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeth with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.
27 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,
28 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
29 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.
30 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
31 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,
32 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Bethoron with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
33 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,
34 Aialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.
35 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.
36 All theſe cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
37 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,
39 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Enganim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
40 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,
41 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
42 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, & Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.
43 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.
44 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs.
45 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
46 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,
47 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
48 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
49 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.
50 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities
51 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.
52 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities
53 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.
54 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.
55 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Chap. 23.14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimonie, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,
2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.
3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD, your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordane.

* Num. 32.33. chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heede, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

* Deut. 10.12,

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordane Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,
8 And ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, & with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.
10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.
11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built

built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

† Hebr. house of the fathers

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Num. 25.3.

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, (seeing yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrowe he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the tabernacle of the LORD dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7.1,25.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and saide vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

† Hebr. to morrow.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from feering the LORD.

* Gen. 31 48 Iosh. 24. 27. verse 34.

26 Therefore we saide, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.33. num. 33. deut. 7. 16.

† Hebr. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

* Chap. 21.43.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them to battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioshua exhortati on before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed olde, *and* † stricken in age.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them, I am olde, *and* stricken in age.

* Exod. 14.4.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations because of you, for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

Gen. 17. 1 indu. 4,7.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Hebr. the Sea of.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drine them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore *it shall come to passe, that* as all good things are come vpō you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Iosuas age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among st them: and afterward, I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, & couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgasites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for mee and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, *he it is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, *euen* the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a ielous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.
* Psal. 16. 4.
‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.
‖ Or, then the LORD will driue
* Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.
† Hebr. foules.
* Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.
† Hebr. Thes.
* Chap. 21. 45.
* Exod. 14. 4.
Gen. 11. 1 iudit. 5. 6. 7.
* Gen. 21. 2.
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 36. 8.
* Gen. 46. 6.
* Exod. 3. 10.
* Exod. 12. 37.
* Exod. 14. 9.
* Num. 22. 33.
* Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.
* Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20.

* Chap. 23.15.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerue ſtrange gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Nay, but we will ſerue the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee are witneſſes againſt your ſelues, that ye haue choſen you the LORD, to ſerue him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaide vnto Ioſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a couenant with the people that day, and ſet them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe wordes in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake vnto vs, it ſhall be there for a witneſſe vnto you, leſt ye denie your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioſhua, and which had knowen all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of ſiluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that perteined to Phinehas his ſonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19.50.
† *Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioſhua.*
* Gen. 50.25. exod. 13.19.
* Gen. 33.19.
‖ *Or, lambes.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek inſtly requited.* 8 *Hieruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Aſkelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites; and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten Kings, hauing † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meate* vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feete.
Or, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhe lighted off from her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of Palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo

*Ioſh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13.
‖ *Or, low country.*
* Ioſh. 16.10.
* Ioſh. 15.15.
* Num. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * wee will shew thee mercie.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hittites: and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethsean, and her townes nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel reuileth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the next generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

[Or, hee possessed the mountaine.
* Numb. 14.24. Ioth. 14. 13. and 15.14.
* Gen. 30.33. Exod. 23.19.
* Gen. 28.19.
* Iosh. 2. 14.
* Iosh. 17 11, 12.
* Iosh. 16.10.
* Iosh. 36. & 21. & 13.
‖ Or, tax bearers.
* Iosh. 15.13.
† Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.
* Num. 21.3.
‖ Or, messenger.
* Deu. 7.2. * Exo. 23. 3.
* Iosh. 23 13. * Exo. 23. 33. and 34. 12.
‖ That is, weepers.
† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioshua
* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 52. 3.
* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.
† Hebr. saued.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groninges by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, & ‖corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, & to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaide Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Conenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 Ialſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

* Chap. 3. 12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they left nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, ſuffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue Lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Leba-non, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, & he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fortie yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſon of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a Preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the Preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the Preſent.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And hee aroſe out of his ſeat.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fatte cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and hee before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foordes of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And

† Hebr. Aram.
‖ Or, the ſonne of Ieamin.
† Hebr. ſtraw of his right hand.
‖ Or grauen images.
† Hebr. a parlour of cooling.
‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.
‖ Or, caſteth his excrements.
† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. ſonnes.
† Hebr. was.

20 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slewe of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and hee also deliuered Israel.

† Hebr. fat.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and saide vnto him, hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and drawe toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will drawe vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak saide vnto her. If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman, And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with tenne thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sworde, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fledde away on his feete.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And beholde, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her *tent*, beholde, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† Hebr. lusty.

* Psal.83. 9,10.

* Numb. 10.29.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

* Psal.83. 11.

‖ Or, the fourme of Iemen. † Hebr. from of his right hand.

‖ Or, groue image.

† Hebr. a parlour or cooling.

‖ Or, it came vp as the fig. demens. ‖ Or, doth his exploits.

† Hebr. smote out.

‖ Or, rug or blanket * Chap. 5.25.

† Hebr. put.

† Hebr. going, went and was bowed.

CHAP. V.

¶ The Song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee kings, giue eare, O ye princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the * trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

* Deut. 4.11.

* Psalme 97.5. † Hebr. flowed.

* Exod. 19.18.

* Chap. 3.31.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. walkers, passers. † Hebr. crooked ways.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen the* †*righteous acts towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that †handled the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the Sea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt trodden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mightie ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaide the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhee bee aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water *and* ſhee gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtriken through his temples.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, hee fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarrie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhee returned † anſwere to her ſelfe.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the pray? to euery man a damſel or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides meet † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoyle?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *bee* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fortie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinnes are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſtirreth vp Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals alter, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattel and their tents, and they came as Graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaide vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an † Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD † looked vpon him, and ſaid,

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

† Hebr. drawe with the pen, &c.

† Hebr. his feet.

‖ Or, in the diuiſions, &c.

† Hebr. impreſſions.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or port.

‖ Or, creeks

† Hebr. expoſed to reproch.

† Hebr. paſtes.

‖ Or, traumplings, or plunginges.

† Hebr. hammered.

† Hebr. betweene.

† Hebr. deſtroyed.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoile

† Hebr. waſtred

‖ Or, graſſe

† Hebr. a man, a Prophet.

* 2. King. 17. 35. Ier. 32.

* Heb. 33 calleth Gedeon.

† Hebr. to make it faſt.

ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? beholde, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made readie † a kidde, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh hee put in a baſket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented *it*.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the brothe. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, & there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD! * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace bee vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres olde, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And ſo it was becauſe hee feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, beholde, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe hee hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will yee pleade for Baal? Will yee ſaue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if hee bee a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal pleade againſt him, becauſe *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and if* the dew be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for hee roſe vp early on the morrow, and thurſt the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proouе, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 Hee is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the Barley cake. 16 His ſtratagems of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

‖Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

‖Or, meat offering.

†Hebr. a kidde of the goats.

‖That is, The Lord ſend peace

‖Or, and.

†Hebr. ſtrong place.

‖Or, in an orderly maner.

†Hebr. clothed.

* Numb. 10.3. cha. 3.27

†Hebr. was called after him

* Gene. 18.32.

* Deu. 20.8. 1.Mac. 3.56

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to goe downe vnto the host. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖armed men, that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellowe, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, & ‖ lamps within the pitchers,

17 And hee said vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise: and beholde, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow yee the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blowe *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stoode euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the host ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, ‖in Zererath and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, & tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slewe at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod: cause of Idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him ‖sharpelie.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when hee had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine handes, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon saide, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*

* *Chap. 6. 33.*

Hebr. he breaking thereof.

Hebr. trumpets the end of them. or, firemaister torches.

* *Esay 9. 4.*

Or, towards.

† *Hebr. lip.*

* *Psal. 83. 11. esa. 10. 26.*

Hebr. made to vnow.

† *Hebr. what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs?*

† *Heb. strong.*

† *Hebr. spirit.*

Or, arose and went like a man

Zeba

Or, go and watch and trauell in thousand, and ouer you one drawing sword. Hebr. terrified.

Hebr. hasted.

Hebr. according to the time, &c.

1. King. 12. 25.

Hebr. sharpen.

† *Heb. threshe.*

answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Pennel, saying, When I come again in peace, I wil breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbeah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian Zebah, and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whome ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* wearie?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Pennel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of golde, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues,

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their god, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnes to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites and murder of his brethren, is made King.* 7 *Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul reuealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt.* 46 *Hee burneth the holde of the god Berith.* 50 *At Thebez hee is slaine by a piece of a milstone.* 56 *Iothams curse is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, & lift vp his voyce, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.
† Hebr. fell.
† Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.
† Hebr. after.
‖ Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Iosh. 24.26.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, shrubbe.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in trueth ye annoint me King ouer you, then come, and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truely and sincerely in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Hebr. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sone of his maidseruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierobbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laide vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren

‖ Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem set lyers in wait for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, songs

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoone Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, fumed.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† Hebr. craftily. ‖ Or, to Timnah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, & lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise vp earely, and set vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they layde wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navel. ‖ Or, the regions of Sinim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide wait in the field, and looked, and beholde, the people were come foorth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem

Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene † mee doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose ‖ to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gilcadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, & against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel saide vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we praythee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Covenant betweene Iephthah and the Giladites that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vowe. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fledde † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah saide vnto the Elders of Gilead,

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair. * Chap. 2 11. and 3 7. & 4 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1

* Chap 3. 13.

† Hebr. crushed.

* Deut. 31. 17. Ierem. 2. 13.

† Hebr. It good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. gods of strangers.

† Hebr. was shortened.

† Hebr. ci d together.

* Chap. 12. 6.

* Heb. 1 32. called Iephte. † Hebr. a woman, an harlot

† Hebr. from the face.

† Heb. after dayes.

Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Heb. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 22.13. & 22.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall drive out from before vs, them will wee possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.2. & 23.4. & 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, & in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, & the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead & from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine handes,

31 Then it shalbe, that † whosoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shal surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I wil offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Heb. that which commeth forth shall come forth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euill till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not his owne either sonne or daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

† Heb. of him.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

† Heb. Go and go down.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, a law.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† Heb. from yere to yere. ‖ Or, talke with.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and disserned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah saide vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, & the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephramites and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites, and it was so that whē those Ephrainites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he saide, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, & thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold nowe, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and * no raſor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shall bee a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the childe that shalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakeſt vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I saide vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For

* Num. 6.2,3.

* Num. 6.5.1. sam.1.11

† Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c ‖ Or, what shall bee doe? Heb. What shall be his work? † Heb. before thee.

‖ Or, wonderfull.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, *We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6. 22.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lyon. 8 In a second iourney he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and saide, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: nowe therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother saide vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. she is right in mine eies.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lyon roared † against him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the Lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, & went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certeinly declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they sayd vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee, and thy fathers house with fire: Haue yee called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

† Heb. to possesse vs, or, to impouerish vs. Hebr. and not.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate mee, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he saide vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seuen daies, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

Or, the rest of the seuen dayes.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a Lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, raiment.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He slayeth them with a iaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BVT it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and hee said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father saide, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. possesse her in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I bee more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred

dred foxes, and tooke ‖firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and sayd to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson saide vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying; No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, & brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, ‖ heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God clane an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherfore he called the name thereof ‖ En hakkore, which *is* in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines entiseth Samson. 6 Thrise shee is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, & went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that wee may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and bee as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies, now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest bee bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with newe ropes ‖ that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and saide vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and saide vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And

† *Heb.* a woman an harlot.

† *Heb.* silent.

† *Heb.* with the barre.

‖ *Or, by the brook.*

‖ *Or, humble.*

‖ *Or, new cordes. heb moist.* † *Heb.* out.

† *Heb.* smelleth.

† *Heb.* wherewith worke hath no life done.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Hebr. shortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from mee, and I shall become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the Lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

† Hebr. bored out.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

‖ Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they saide, Our god hath delinered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delinered into our hands our enemie, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson saide vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars where vpon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, hee leaned on them.

30 And Samson saide, Let † me die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with all his might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe, then they which he slew in his life.

† Hebr. my soule

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh Images, 5 and he ornamenteth for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curse dst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

† Hebr. filled his hand.

6 *In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the *city* from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where hee could finde *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Hebr. to doe his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite, of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals So the Leuite went in.

‖ Hebr. doubled.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrated things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan 30 They set vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day

day, all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto him, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest saide vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein yee goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet & secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then saide the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be vnto vs a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, & he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue peeces to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine plaied the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers

house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damsels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat & drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father saide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damsels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarie all night: beholde, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ourr against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke him into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And beholde, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and hee soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the street of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee, howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon mee, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sons of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not so wickedly, seeing that the man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, & doe with them what seemeth good vnto you. But vnto this man doe not † to vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp and gate him vnto his place

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now

‖ *Or, a yere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths.*

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

† *Hebr. strengthen.*

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

† *Hebr. is weake.*

† *Hebr. it is the pitchingtime of the day.*

† *Hebr. to thy tent.*

† *Hebr to ourr against Iebus.*

* *Gen. 19.6.*

† *Hebr. to vile a thing.*

† *Heb. receiueth.*

† *Heb. gathered.*

† *Heb. man the Leuite.*

† *Hebr. humbled.*

† *Heb. matter thou saist.*

† *Heb. set downe.*

Chap. 3. 15.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

† Heb. the man the Leuite.

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset § house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that she is dead.

† Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* go into his tistent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And we will take, tenne men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribes of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done amongst you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euil from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But § children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword, and these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of vs shal go vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall go vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah and destroied down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel incouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntil Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes.) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to § the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

† Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.

§ Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten down before vs as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore, but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or made a long sound with the trumpet.

38 Now *there was* an appointed signe ‖ betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in waite that they should make a great ‖ flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

‖ Or, sent. † heir. with.

† Heb. cleauing.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amased, for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroied in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin were twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Hebr. to smite the wounded.*

† *Hebr. the whole consumption.*

† *Hebr. touched them.*

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Hebr. vnto ouer against.*

* Chap. 21.13.

† *Hebr. was found.*

† *Hebr. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 by the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh' saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said there is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they saide, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to ‖ the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, & to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the hie way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

¶ THE

* Num. 31.17.

† *Hebr. yong women not knowen by man.*

† *Hebr. and spake & called*

‖ *Or, to claime peace.*

† *Hebr. from yeere to yeere.*

‖ *Or, on the East Sunne rising.*

‖ *Or, a*

‖ *Or giue them.*

* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

NOW it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband:

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you that you may find rest each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed thē, and they lift vp their voyce & wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way* for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, beholde thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her god: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreate me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntil they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call yee me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, And Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great fauor.* 18 *That which she got she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mightie man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell *is* this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* shee tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heare est thou not my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged

* Num. 31.17.
† Heb. knowen the him with.
† Heb. ioyned mee vp gine.
† Heb. and fed & cal
‖ Or, gi claime peace.
† Heb. from yo to yeer. ‖ Or, in wo di Sweet fing. ‖ Or, a
‖ Or gi fie co sheu
† Heb. hap happened. ‖ Called. Mat. 1.5. Boaz.

‖ Or, beare against me

† Heb. strengthened her selfe.

‖ That is, pleasant. ‖ That is, bitter.

† Heb. hap happened. ‖ Called. Mat. 1.5. Boaz.

ged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaide vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖*Or, I find fauour.* † *Hebr. to the heart.*

13 Then ſhee ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand maidens.

14 And Boaz ſayde vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yongmen, ſaying, Let her gleane euen amongſt the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† *Hebr. ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill euen and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barly.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſawe what ſhee had gleaned, and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

‖*Or, one that hath right to redeeme,*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſaide vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖*Or, fall vpon thee*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruеſt, and of wheat haruеſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night, in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, & get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt make the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖*Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete,*

5 And ſhe ſaide vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afrayd, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖*Or, tooke hold vp.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neare kinſeman.

‖*Or, one that hath right to redeeme.* Deut. 25.7,9.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Heb.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſeman nearer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntil the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet vntil the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could knowe another. And he ſaid, Let it not bee knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſayd, Bring the vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, hee meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and layde it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

‖*Or, ſpread, open*

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſayd ſhe, Sit ſtill my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man wil not be in reſt, vntil he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſemen.* 6 *Hee refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *Hee marrieth Ruth.* 13 *Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſeman of whom

whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom hee ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne a ſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate dowoe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And hee ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tel mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, what day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming & concerning changing, for to confirme all things; a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſemen ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaced to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpō his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, & the Elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did builde the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laide it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begat Dauid.

[Or, get thee riches or power. † Hebr. proclaime thy name. *Gen. 38. 29. 1. chr. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

† Hebr. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee. [Or, redeemer. † Hebr. to nouriſh. † Hebr. thy gray haires.

*1. Chro. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

[Or, Salmaah.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

† Hebr. I ſaid I will reueale in thine eare.

[Or, told it.

[Or, put that his right in redeem.

† Heb. he

[Or, ſhoe or, ſpue

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh, 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow to the LORD.

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters portions

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, [when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her, therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then tenne ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

*Deut. 16. 16. † Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

Or, a double portion. † Hebr. angred her. [Or, from the time that ſhee came vp.

† Hebr. from her going vp.

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on § affliction of thine handmaide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaide, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart; onely her lips moued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaide finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, & her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*; Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, & there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarie vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shilo: and the childe *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And shee said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to § LORD: as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD, for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are waighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shal iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offred sacrifice, the priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh hook brought vp, the priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the priest, for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fatte † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seede of this woman, for ‖ the loane which is lent to the LORD.

† *Hebr. bitter of soule.*

† *Hebr. seede of men.*

* Numb. 6.5. iudg. 13.5

† *Hebr. multiplied to pray.*

† *Hebr. hard of spirit.*

‖ *Or, meditation.*

† *Hebr. reuelation of dayes*

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him, who I haue obtained by petition of the LORD. Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned.*

† *Hebr. hard.*

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13.2. * Psal. 113.7.

* Leuit. 10.14.

a Chap. 7.10.

† *Hebr. as vnto day.*

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ *Or, instead which he asked &c.*

LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that ‡assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe yee such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee, for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shal not cut off from mine Altar, *shall bee* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to that *which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will builde him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Annointed for euer.

36 And it shal come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shal come & crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

‡ Hebr. assembled by troupes. ‖ Or, I heare euill reports of you. † Hebr. hard. ‖ Or, cry vnto. * Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. 10. 132. * Psal. 21.37. * Leuit. 10.14. * Chap. 7.10. ‖ Or, the assistants of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel. † Hebr. as euill day. † Hebr. mine. * Exod. 28.4. ‖ Or, ioyne thee vnto the Priest. Leuit. &c.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me, And he said, I called not; lie downe againe, and he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grewe, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew

‖ Or, that did Samuel, before knew the LORD, & before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him. * 2. King. 21.12. † Hebr. beginning and ending. ‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29,30,31 &c. ‖ Or, accursed. † Hebr. frowned not vpon them. † Hebr. so adde. ‖ Or, word † Heb. thereby or word

knew that Samuel was ‖ established to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they sayd, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they sayd, Woe vnto vs for there hath not bene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that yee bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and *his eies † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the army. And I fled to day out of the armie. And hee said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, & his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fortie yeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed, for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a son. But shee answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So Gods dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they rose earely on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, treade on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What

‖Or, established.

‖Or, came to passe: Heb. was

†Hebr. the battell was spread. †Hebr. the aray.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

†Hebr. yesterday, or, the third day.

* Iudg. 13.1. † Hebr. he went.

†Hebr. head.

* Chap. 3.2. † Hebr. stood. † Hebr. in the thing.

‖Or, to cry vnto.

† Hebr. were wounded. † Hebr. set not her heart. ‖That is, where is the glory? ‖Or, glorie is gone.

Hebr. lions.

‖Or, the fishie part.

Or, remarkably. * Exod. 23.33. Hebr. tumors.

* psal. 78.66.

ſhall we doe with the Arke of the the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emrods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are puniſhed for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then yee ſhall be healed, and it ſhall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſayd they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which wee ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his own coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs, it *was a chance that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo, & tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of the Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſawe the Arke, and reioyced to ſee it.

15 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherin the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza, one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lordes, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD: *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he ſmote of the people ſiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought again the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 The Iſraelites by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth & ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Ebn-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, & fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hil & ſanctified Eleazar his ſon, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or great ſtone.

† Hebr. eyes.

† Hebr. wounded.

* Chap. 3.2.

† Hebr. ſtood.

† Hebr. it the thing.

‖ Or, to cry out.

† Hebr. were wounded.

† Hebr. ſet not his heart.

‖ That is, where is the glory

‖ Or, ſtroke in no glorit.

† Hebr. ſiues.

‖ Or, the fifthie part.

‖ Or, wonderfully

* Exod. 10.21.

† Hebr. diuers.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

in Kiriath-Iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistims

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there. We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life:

16 And he went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke * bribes, and perverted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sons walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shal reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint *him* Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harnest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out *in* that day, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may bee like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP.

* Iosh. 24 15. 23.
* Iudg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 4. mat. 4. 10 luke 4. 8.
* Iudg. 2. 11.
† Heb. bee not silent from vs from crying.
‖ Or, answered.
‖ That is, the stone of helpe
‖ Heb. he circuited.
* Deut. 16. 19.
† Or, displeased
‖ Or, protest solemnly
† Heb. Eunuches

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul as the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Sharisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, Hee is; behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for ỹ people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therfore get you vp, for † about this time ye shal find him.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherfore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, *set it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and *he* passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophecieth. 14 Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee; The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor,

† Heb. restraine in.

† Hebr. to day three dayes.

† Heb. according to this word.

‖ Or, reserued.

† Heb. to day.

* Gen. 35.20.

† Hebr. the businesse.

bor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came vpon him, and hee propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knewe him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, hee propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh: * Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went yee? And he ſaide, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you

16 And Saul ſayd vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, hee could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaide, † God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochfull condition.* 4 *They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſayde vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them. On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſayd vnto him. † Giue vs ſeuen daies reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaide vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, to morrow by that time the ſunne bee hote, yee ſhall haue ‖ helpe. And the meſſengers came,

† Heb. *aske thee of peace.*

† Heb. *and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes &c* † Heb. *doe for thee as thine hand ſhall find.*

* Chap. 13.8.

† Heb. *ſhoulder.*

† Heb. *turned.*

† Heb. *A man to his neighbour.*

* Chap. 19.24.

† Hebr. *from thence*

† Heb. *in the king. lout.*

‖ Or, *he was as though he had bene deafe.*

* Eccluſ. 46.19.

† Hebr. *ranſome.*

‖ Or, *that I ſhoulde put out all their right eyes.*

† Hebr. *forbeare vs.*

‖ Or, *made.*

† Hebr. *righteouſneſſe, Or, iuſtice.*

‖ Hebr. *ſeuah.*

* Gen. 46.16. Exod. 6.16. Iudg. 4.6.

† Hebr. *one man.*

‖ Or, *deliuerance.*

came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came in to the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that saide, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * heere I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnes this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel saide vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, Wee haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto mee, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue chosen, *and* whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye & also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheate harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD & Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then *should yee goe* after vaine things which cannot profite, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in trueth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, yee shall be consumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſtelled hand. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philiſtines, whose garriſon Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were ‖ with Saul in Michmash and

* Eccluſ. 46.19.

† Heb. farbeare vs.

‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

‖ Or, made.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, Or, iuſtifi-ebr. with, * Gen.45.5.

* Exod. 3.16.

‖ Iudg.4. 1.

† Hebr. from ceaſing.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

* Iudg. 11.1.

† Hebr. ſonne of one yere in beareing.

† Hebr. be after.

‖ Or, for was as though it had been eaſie.

† Heb. in the kings loue.

and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. did stinke.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad & Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bleße him

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul saide, Because I sawe that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therfore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commaundement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for nowe would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commaunded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commaunded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual,

18 And another company turned the way to Betheron: and another company turned the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his colter, and his axe and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file was made. † Hebr. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing camp

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth & miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues.* 17 *Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them.* 21 *The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites ioyne against them.* 24 *Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindreth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an Altar.* 36 *Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and familie.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul saide vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, it was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other: and the name of the one was Bozes, and the name of the other Seneh.

† Hebr. mouth.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other South ward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer saide vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, & we wil discouer our selues vnto them.

† Hebr. be fal.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill wee come

come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the garriſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan clomb vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the garriſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, † euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hidde themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntil euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmath to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlewe them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD in that they eate with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt Altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But hee anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan tolde him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Iona-

*1. Mac. 4. 30.

† Hebr. a fire in mouths.

† Hebr. to eat.

‖ Or, ſwarming.

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

‖ Or, the noiſe was day.

‖ Or, tumult.

† Hebr. were cryed together.

* Chap. 4. 21.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chr. 20. 23.

† Hebr. vnoth.

* 2. Chr. 14. 14.

† Hebr. he fell.

‖ Or, wearie.

* Leuit. 7. 26 and 19. 26 deut. 12. 16.

‖ Or, deale treacherouſly.

† Hebr. in his hand.

† Hebr. that A tar he began to build vnto the LORD.

* Iudg 20. 2.

† Hebr. corners.

‖ Or, ſhew the innocent.

† Hebr. went forth.

than die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed *them*.

‖ Or, wrought mightily. 48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul ſauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reuelation of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, *The LORD ſent me to annoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how hee laide *wait* for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

* Exo. 17 8. numb. 24.20.

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not, but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſucking, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

‖ Or, fought. 5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laide waite in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the ſecond ſort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not perfourmed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, & behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaide vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

† Hebr. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didſt flie vpon the ſpoile, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccle. 4.17. Hoſ. 6.7. Mat. 9.13. 12.7. † Heb. *is as*

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubburneſſe *is as* iniquitie & idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee

hee layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbor of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hether to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramath, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem. 6 His vnmeete iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee annoynteth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid, to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he wil kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I wil shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Comme'st thou peaceably.

5 And hee said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD Sanoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: *for the* LORD *seeth* not, as a man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee sayde, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till hee come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth prowdly forth, to challenge a combat. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 Hee shewes the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes Dammim.

‖ Or, eternitie: or, victory.

* Exo.17 11.num. 14.45.

† Heb. they consume them.

† Heb. in mine hand.

† Heb. meeting.

* Eccles. 4.17.& 6.7.ma. 9.13.& 13.7.

† Heb. a man.

† Heb. eyes.

* 1.Chro. 28.9. psa. 7.9 iere. 11.20.& 17.10.& 20.12.

* 2. Sam. 7.8. psal. 78.71.

† Heb. ruddy.

† Heb. fayre of eyes.

‖ Or, troubled.

‖ Or, prudent.

‖ Or, coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in array against the Philistines.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: & there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the came of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* six cubites and a span.

5 And *hee had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Hebr. cloathed.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ targer of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight against me, and to kill me, then will wee bee your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul & all Israel head these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty daies.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and ran to the campe to thy brethren.

Hebr. bers ets of milke.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

Hebr. captaine of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

Or, place of the campe.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the moning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the † trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

Or, battell ray, or place of fight. Hebr. bewessels from vpon him.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ranne into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

Hebr. shed his brethren peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same wordes: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Hebr from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: & it shalbe that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying; What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he † sent for him

† Hebr. took him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slewe both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul sayde vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD bee with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† Hebr. cloathed, &c. with his cloathes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And

40 And hee tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmoothe ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepheards †bag which he had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, he diſdained him: for hee was but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I wil giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beaſtes of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: But I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beaſtes of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ran toward the army to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſanke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael & of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine and brought it to Ieruſalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his ſwete, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to be the Kings ſonne in lawe, goeth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant because he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithertoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another, as they played, and ſaid, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can hee haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin, for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraide of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely, in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſawe that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaide, Let not mine

‖ Or, valiety. † Hebr. veſſell.

† Hebr. ſhut: bee vp.

* Eccluſ 47.4.1. mac.4.30

‖ Or, ſpoyled.

‖ Or, Philiſtines. † Heb. three-ſtringed inſtruments. * Chap. 21.11. and 29. eccluſ. 47.6.

† Heb. was euil in his eye

hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

† Hebr. *was right in his eyes.*

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may bee against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, *in the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying; † On this manner spake Dauid.

† Hebr. *according to these words.*

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired,

† Hebr. *fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himself more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. *precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kil Dauid. 4 Heper pleadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himself to prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe,

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue bene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

† Hebr. *soule.*

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence as † in times past.

† Heb. *yesterday, third day.*

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fledde from † him

† Heb. *his face.*

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him *in* the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou sane not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt bee slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laide *it* in the bedde, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecyed also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Secho: and hee asked, and said,

* Iudg. 8 17. and 12. 3. chap. 14. 21. psal. 119. 109.

said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.
*Chap. 10.11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? What *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die, behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or smal, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a steppe betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

‖ Or, say, what is thy mind, and I will do it, &c.
† Heb. desireth, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me that hee might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feast.

7 If hee say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father?

*Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then sayd Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. searched.
† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and ‖ sende thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

‖ Heb. dismissed.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by the loue towards him. † Heb. caused him to sweare.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt bee missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Heb. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes then thou shalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

† Heb. in the day of the businesse.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

‖ Or, shewing the businesse. † Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commaunded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion. † Heb. in the shame of

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeed, haſt, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, & wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſayd, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaide vnto him, Of a truth women haue bene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fledde that day for feare of Saul, & went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid layde vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraide of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I needs of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam, and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 And when Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a † tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then

* Chap. 17.2.

* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

‖ Or, maketh marks.

‖ Or, playeth the mad man.

† Hebr. had a debt vpon him.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

‖ Or, grene in a high place.

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against mee, and there is none that † sheweth mee, that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for me, or sheweth vnto mee that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against mee, to lie in waite as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sworde of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against mee, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in waite as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King saide vnto the † footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew him when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests, And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fine persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul & the treacherie of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan comforteth and comforteth him. 16 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon hee is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 Hee dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behould, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistims? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Go, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid, and his men

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And

* Chap. 22.20.

† Heb. shut vp.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* †on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his †haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue †inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 Het sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his sinne, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from †following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid †stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee is the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou hunterest my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and †deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had †deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto thee this day.

20 And now beholde, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her

† Heb. on the right hand.

‖ Or, the wildernes

† Heb. his foot shall be.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon &c. ‖ That is, the rocks of diuisions.

† Hebr. after.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls

† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. inuaded.

† Hebr. iudge.

† Hebr. shut vp.

her wisedome. 33 pacifieth Dauid. 35 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shewe thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those wordes in the name of Dauid and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid, and who is the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird yee on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore knowe and consider what thou wilt doe: for euil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for hee is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as shee rode on an asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shal come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shedde blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed bee thou which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For

‖ *Or*, iumps.

† *Heb.* eares.

† *Heb.* lay it to his heart.

† *Heb.* sauing thy selfe. *Or*, preuse.

† *Heb.* walke at the feete of, &c.

† *Heb.* in the midst of the bought of a sling.

† *Heb.* to stumbling or stumbling.

34 For in very deed as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meete me, ſurely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt § wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merrie within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath rebuked the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee arоſe and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue Damoſels of hers that went †after her; and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

†Hebr. *at her feete.*

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam *of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

*Ioſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

*Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernеſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernеſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernеſſe, and hee ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernеſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captain of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap. 14. 50. & 17. 55.

‖Or, midſt of his cariages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

†Hebr. ſhut vp

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid further more, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhal come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deep ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

†Hebr. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from †abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

†Hebr. ſmell.

†Hebr. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſaid, Behold, the

the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eye of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great things, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countries, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid sayd in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houshold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, & tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his doome, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistims gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Knowe thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now* Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wyzards, out of the land. * Chap. 25.1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, & they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman saide vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wyzards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a lowd voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued mee? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is bee of? and she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe. † Hebr. what is his forme?

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayst make knowen vnto mee, what I shall doe. † Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines. 3 Is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaide the princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath beene with me theſe daies, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould hee reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally be twixt them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and

‖ *Or, for himſelfe.*
* Chap. 15.28.
† *Hebr. mine hand*
† *Hebr. made haſt and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*
* 1. Chro. 12.19.
* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto him, Whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he saide, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee made an inuasion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coast which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And hee saide, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee hath brought him downe, behold, they were spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, which they draue before those other cattel, and said, This is Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people, that were with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them ought of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shal his part bee that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, & them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to the which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places were Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully burie their bones.

NOwe* the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then saide Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, & sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE

*1. Chro. 10. 1.

† Hebr. shooters, men with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

‖ Or, mock me.

‖ Or, consuming him.

* Ier. 34. 5 * 2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings,

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag.

2 It came euen to passe, on the third day that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he saide vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid saide vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, saide, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he sawe me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid saide vnto him, * How wast thou not afraide to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he dyed.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *bee* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse* of the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher)

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre perished.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh

* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

† Hebr. what was &c.

† Hebr. behold me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail, (or my embroidred coat) hindereth me, that my &c.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

* Psal. 105 15.

labesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed bee ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was forty yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but § house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell down together. Wherefore that place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold vpon one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with § hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rible*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died, in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre, Dauid waxeth still stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes are borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *resulteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid sweareth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital,

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto

† Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

† Heb. the hoste which was Sauls.

† Heb. number of dayes.

† Heb. them together.

That is, the field of strong men.

† Heb. of his feet.

Heb. as men of the sons that are in the field.

Heb. from after Abner.

‖ Or, fainted.

† Heb. from the morning.

‖ Or, gone away.

* Chap 21. 10.

the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered them into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, & ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall bee* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that *is*, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. ‖ And he returned

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I wil saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I wil arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and hee went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him, were come they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou dost.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that hee died, for the blood of ♭ Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, for the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himself followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

4 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so tellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to mee and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne bee downe

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to bee slaine, and Ishbosheths head to bee buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the

† Hebr. saying.

* 1. Sam. 18.25, 27.

* 1. Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

† Hebr. going and weeping.

‖ Hebr. hath ye sitten, and the thirda day

* 1. King. 2.5.

‖ Or peaceably.

♭ Chap. 2.23.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Heb. leaneth of.

* Chap. 2.23.

† Heb. fell

* Chap. 15.

† Hebr. mouth owne eyes as a brother, &c.

‖ Or, which was the reward gaue him for his things.

* Chap. 32.

† Hebr. wagest in thine eyes.

† Hebr. tender.

* 1. Chro. 11.1.

* Psal. 78. 71.

† Hebr. feeble.

* Chap. 2. 11.

the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 ¶ And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, & came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishboseth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fifth rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life, & the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, (who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slain a righteous person in his own house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to annoynt Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Ele en sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal Perazim. 22 And againe at the Mulbery trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they annointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, & smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids soule, * he shall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went out, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 ¶ And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim ouer a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal

‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

* 1.Chro. 11.6.

‖ Or, because they had said, euen the blind and the lame, Hee shall not come into the house.

† Heb. went going and growing.

* 1.Chro. 14.1.

† Heb. he wore of the stone of the wall.

* 1.Chro. 3.9.

* 1.Chro. 3.5.

* 1.Chro. 11.6. & 14.8.

* Esa. 28. 21.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

* 1.Chro 14.12. (for, tooke them away.

* Chap. 2.23.

† Heb. fell.

† Heb. he was a swift eyes as a messenger, &c.

‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

* Chap. 3 32.

† Heb. weeping in their eyes.

† Heb. strong.

* 1.Chro. 11.1.

* Psal. 78. 71.

* Chap. 2. 11.

despiseth him. 17 *Her place is in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose & went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, & tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah. And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that *pertaineth* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid & all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his † household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelessely vncouereth himselfe.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefites and blessings in his seede.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thanke giuing.*

AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King sayd vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwel in a place of their own, and moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the

---

* 1. Chro. 13.5, &.
‖ Or, as which the Name, &c. is called the Name of the LORD of hosts dwelleth vpon.
† Hebr. made to ride.
‖ Or, the hill.
* 1. Sam. 7.2.
† Hebr. with.
* 1. Chro. 13.9.
‖ Or, stumbled.
‖ Or, vnaduisedly.
† Hebr. broken.
‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.
* 1. Chro. 5.12 5.
Hebr. stretched.
1. Chro. 6.2.
‖ Or, openly.
‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.
* 1. Chro. 17.2.
† Hebr. to my seruant to Dauid.
‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.
* 1. Sam. 16.12. psal. 78. 70.
† Hebr. from after.
† Hebr. from thy face.
Hebr. appointed a place.
* Iohn 17.17. † Hebr. to thee pleased and blessed.

the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 * He shal build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will bee his father, and hee shall bee my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie I wil chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shalbe stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee saide, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee, for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 5 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to bleese him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids officers.*

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab: and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖*chariots*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him a* Name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteene thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Dauids sonnes were ‖chiefe rulers.

* 1. King. 8. 20.
* 1. King. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. chr. 22. 10.
* Heb. 1. 5.
* Psalme 89. 31, 32.
* Deut. 4. 7.
† Hebr. Law.
* 1. Chro. 17. 2.
† Hebr. to my seruant Dauid.
‖ Or, in the Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.
* 1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.
† Hebr. opened his eare.
* Iohn 17. 17.
† Hebr. from of eer.
† Hebr. from thy face.
‖ Hebr. to thou pleased and blesse,
* 1. Chro. 18. 1. &c. psal. 60. 2.
‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.
‖ Or, of horsemen.
‖ As 1. Chron. 18. 4.
‖ Hebr. aske him of peace.
† Hebr. was a man of warres with.
† Heb. his hands were.
† Hebr. his smiting.
‖ Or, remembrance or writing of Chronicles.
‖ Or, secretary.
* 1. Chron. 18. 17.
‖ Or, Priests.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba findeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his seruant.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant *is he*.

3 And the king saide, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnes of God vnto him? and Ziba said vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is * lame on his feete.

* Chap. 4.

4 And the king said vnto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and set him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Beholde thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not, for I will surely shewe thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and saide, What *is* thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then saide Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *said he*, *the king*, he shall eate at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son whose name *was* Micha, and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.

AND it came to passe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

Chap. 1.

2 Then said Dauid I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash as his father shewed kindnesse vnto mee. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes dooth D.* Dauid

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle *euen* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the host of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee saide, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I wil come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, & smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He writeth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe that † after the yere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael: and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yere. * 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bedde, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing herſelfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite.

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for ſhe was * purified from her vncleanneſſe,) and ſhe returned vnto her houſe.

‖ Or, and when ſhee had purified her ſelfe, &c. ſhe returned. * Leuit. 15. 19 and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent & told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, *ſaying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† Hebr. of the peace of &c.

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe of *meate* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaide vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, & my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set yee Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battell, and retire ye † frō him, that he may be ſmitten, & die.

† Hebr. ſtrong. † Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citie, that hee aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king;

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Ieruboſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, & ſome of the kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, & ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eies. † Hebr. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, ‖ diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan confeſſeth his ſinne and is pardoned. 14 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and ſacrificeth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and heards.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children: it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cuppe, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morſell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and hee ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die. * Exod. 22. 1.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe

because he did this thing, and because he had no pittie.

*1.Sam. 16.13.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *I annointed thee king ouer Israel, & I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had bene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherfore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with ỹ sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slain him w the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28.30. ohap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus. 47.11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deede thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that *is* borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vrijahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

† Hebr. sought a fast.

16 Dauid therfore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Hebr. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therfore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed, and annointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *she bare a sonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matth. 1.6.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *he called his name* Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1.Chron. 22.9. *That is, Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of golde, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1.Chron. 20.2.

† Hebr. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe through the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of ỹ children of Ammon. So Dauid & all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell fayning himself sicke, ra[u]isheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose 23 At a sheep shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for shee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Hebr. it was marueilous in his eyes Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother. and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

† Hebr. euill.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

† Hebr. from morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house

house (and hee was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ dowre and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.

12 And shee answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didest vnto me: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And shee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, & bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Beholde now, thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments and lay on the earth: and all the seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men the Kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept; and the King also, and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to vnclose the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the wordes in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

¶ And

*or, paste.

†Hebr. in vnable me. *Leuit. 18.9. †Hebr. it ought not so to be done.

†Hebr. very great.

†Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

†Hebr. let not this thing be. †Hebr. and desolate.

*or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? †Hebr. sons of valour † Hebr. rode.

†Hebr. mouth. ‖Or, setled.

†Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant. †Hebr with a great weeping greatly ‖Or, Ammihur. ‖Or, was consumed

†Hebr. saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was †none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmayd, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee slewe, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder †vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah saide vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *bee* on mee and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuengers of blood do not multiply to destroy

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmayd I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needes die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, but hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king: it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king †to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for rest. † Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and †thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

† Hebr. blessed. ‖ Or, ply.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel, to be praised greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: because *the haire* was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, & he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† Hebr. nere my place.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue bene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in mee, let him kill mee

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courteseies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes flieth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company go vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 He crosseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when

any man that had a controuerſie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come to me, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knewe not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people encreaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee: for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to do* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, & tarried *in* a place that was far off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites *were* with him bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king ſaide alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plain of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaide, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount* where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king: *as* I *haue bene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for mee defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall bee that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obteineth his maſters inheritance.* 5 *As Rabanim Shimei curſeth Dauid.* 9 *Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from*

Hebr. a cause.
Or, none shall heare thee from the king, to come vnto him.
† Hebr. blessed.
† Or, spy.
† Hebr. and a Abſalom there was not a beautifull man as Iſrael to praiſe greatly.
† Hebr. were ouerthrowne.
Hebr. ouerthrow.
Hebr. to ouerthrow.
Hebr. as before.
‖ Called Ioh. 18. 1. Cedron.
* 1. Sam. 9. 9.
† Hebr. going vp and weeping.

from reuenge. 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsaile.* 20 *Ahithophels counsaile.*

AND when Dauid was a litle past the top *of the hill*, Behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottel of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses bee for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy Masters sonne? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, †I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mightie men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus saide Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou ‖ bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my Lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to do with you, Ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what hee saieth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall wee doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *bee* mightie men, and they *bee* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel

Heb. I do obeysance.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

†Heb. man of blood.

†Heb. behold thee in thy euil.

**2. Sa. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.*

‖Or, stanes Hebr. eye.

†Heb. dusted him with dust.

†Heb. word.

†Heb. word.

†Heb. counsell.

†Heb. letter of saith.

†Heb. saiers.

Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, & we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground, and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, & we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one smal stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a ladde saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman saide vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, hee sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and † basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flowre, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they saide, The people *is* hungry, and wearie, and thirstie in the wilderneſſe,

† Or, cups.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an Oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid.* 33 *Dauid mourneth for Absalom.*

AND Dauid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people: vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King sayd vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab & Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† Heb. set their heart on vs.

† Heb. ten thousand of vs.

† Heb. be to succour.

† Heb. multiplied to deuour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man, saw *it*, & told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue

haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man saide vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the King of Ionne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midst of the Oke.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slewe him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which is in * the Kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab saide vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me runne: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate between the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, & told the King. And the king said, If hee *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drewe neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King saide, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and saide vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and saide, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the king said, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi saide, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, bee as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai is wished, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings familie.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a lond voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold the king doth sit in the gate, and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.
† Heb. be warne whosoeuer ye be, of &c
† Hebr. before thee.
† Hebr. heart.
* Gene. 14.17.
† Hebr. iudged him from the hand &c.
† Hebr. be a man of tidings.
† Hebr. be what may.
‖ Or, conuenient.
† Hebr. I see the running.
‖ Or peace be to thee. Heb peace
† Heb. speake to the heart &c.
† Heb. saluation or deliuerance.
† Heb. that thou louest &c. † Heb. that princes or seruants are not to thee. † Heb. is thy heart of thy seruants.

uered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therfore why † speake yee not a word of bringing the king backe?

† Heb. are ye silent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, Yee *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

* 1. King. 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes & his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

* Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to cary ouer the kings household, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and sayd, Shal not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid sayd, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feete nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meete the King, that the King sayd vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered My lord O king, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant sayd, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame.

27 ¶ And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is as* an Angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didest thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

† Heb. men of death.

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai sayde vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

† How many dayes are the yeeres of my life.

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres olde: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, & *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went vnto Gilgal & Chimham went on with him: & all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and saide, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more right in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set vs at nought.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head.* 23 *Dauids Officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his* concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were †shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shal Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him go* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he:* Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, & they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cause, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buryeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah:)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we

* Chap. 16.22.
† Heb. a house of ward.
† Heb. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.
† Heb. call.
† Heb. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.
* Chap. 8.18.
† Heb. doubled not his strok.
* Ioſ. 9 3.16,17.
‖ Or, it is not fitting we put them to death for the wrong done to our kinsmen.
‖ Or, that we should be put to death.

were should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, & we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the *LORDS othe that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackecloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan where the *Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the country of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruantes with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 *And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Saph, which was of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of *Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanke-giuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, *The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorowes of Hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voice.

15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 Hee deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

‖ Or, abomination of the Lord.
*1. Sam. 18.3. and 20.8,42.
‖ Or, Michal sister.
† Hebr, bare to Adriel.
*Chap. 3.7.
† Hebr, by his name.
† Hebr, were giuen vnto.
*Chap. 16.
*1. Sam. 31.10.
‖ Or, remoued.
‖ Or, a prince.
‖ Or, Raphah.
† Hebr, the staffe or the beame.
*Ios. 9 3.16,17.
‖ Or, it is not safe or good that we haue to do with him or his seed: or, make peace with vs as in the dayes of old, &c.
† Hebr, the light.
*1. Chron. 20.4
‖ Or, Raphah.
* See 1. Chron. 20.5.
‖ Or, was of
‖ Or, great
1 Or, Reproched.
‖ Or, reproched.
*1. Sam. 16.9.
* Psal. 18.2. &c
‖ Or, paines
† Hebr. Belial.
‖ Or, terrors
† Heb. by.
† Heb. kindling of waters.
‖ Or, great

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eyesight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shewe thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shewe thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauorie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is † tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet:* and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *bee* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on hie aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seede for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his last wordes, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.*

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ hee that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning, without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with yron and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had, ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went down and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the cane of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an holde, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuerthe-

† Hebr. to him.

† Heb. before his eyes.

‖ Or, wrestle. psalm. 18.27.

‖ Or, castle. ‖ Or, broken a troupe. ‖ Or, refined.

† Heb. maketh, or looseth. † Hebr. equalleth. † Heb. for the warre † Hebr. multiplyed me. † Heb. ancles.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

† Hebr. sonnes of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie. † Hebr. giueth auengements for me.

* Rom. 15.9.

* Chap. 7.13.

‖ Hebr. great of acts. † Heb. lo of God. † Heb. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chron. 11.23. a man of great stature. ‖ Or, bone rable among the thirtie. ‖ Or, counsell: Heb. at his commandement. * Chap. 21. 18. * 1. Chron. 11.27.

‖ Or, be shewn. ‖ Or, he, or her.

† Hebr. filled.

‖ Or, he flocked, but the Tachmonite sitting in the throne. ‖ See 1. chron. 11.11. † Hebr. flame. * 1. Chron. 11.12. * 1. Chron. 11.13. ‖ Or, for barley.

‖ Or, the three captaines among the thirtie.

Iesse: hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me O LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he slew two ‖ lion like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slewe a lion in the middest of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a staffe and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

25 Shammah § Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the number of the eleuen thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth & chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 13 After the death of threescore and ten thousand. Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction erecteth an altar in Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he mooued Dauid against them to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayd vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab and against the captains of the host: and Ioab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong holde of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great streit: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and sayde to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And

*1. Chro. 11.20.
† Hebr. name.
‖ Hebr. great of allies.
† Heb. sonne of God.
† Heb. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chro. 11.23. a man of great stature.
‖ Or, honorable among the thirtie.
† Hebr. Shilti.
‖ Or, counsell. Heb. as his word was.
*Chap. 2. 18.
*1. Chron. 11.27.
‖ Or, valleyes.
*1. Chron. 11.29.
* 1. Chron. 11.30.
‖ Or, for foreigne.
‖ Or, the store of vittailes were the thirtie.
*1. Sam. 13.14.
‖ Or, mooued.
‖ Or, goe now thorow.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, the riuer.
‖ Or, mother land newly inhabited.
‖ Or, many.
*1. Sam. 13.11.
‖ Or, great

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid & ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid according to the ſaying of Gad went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? and Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take & offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaide vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth coſt mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cherisheth David in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, David dearling, vſurpeth the Kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan 15 Bath-sheba moueth the King, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David renewes his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Salomon by Davids appointment, being annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan, bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Salomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, and † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſayd vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke. † Hebr. a damſell, a virgine. † Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: And hee prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. his words were with Ioab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth which *is* by | En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſons, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

| Or, the well Rogel

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde: and Abiſhag † Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeiſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† Hebr. what is thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not:

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall bee counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, hee bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O King, hast thou said, Adoniiah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he his gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the host, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniiah.

† Heb. Let king Adoniiah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king, after him.

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and saide, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the king sware and sayd, as the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse.

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth vnto me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, annoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue king Solomon.

† Heb. fill ye.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shalbe king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

† Heb. what is there?

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and annointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

† Or, flutes

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore is this noise of the citie, being in an vproare.

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adoniiah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoniiah, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue annointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe, this is the noise that yee haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, & make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eies euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Beholde, Adoniiah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adoniiah, meaning Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deposed of his Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horne of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, † there shall not faile thee, (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go down to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meet mee at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou ought-test to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, were forty yeeres: seuen yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And hee saide, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah. And the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then shee said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother. And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest saide the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine own fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon that Ioab was fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come foorth. And he saide, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon

* Deut. 29.9. Ioth. 1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

*2. Sam. 7.12. † Heb. be cut off from the throne.

* 2. Sam. 3.27.

*2 Sam. 20.10. † Heb. put.

*2. Sam. 19.31.

*2. Sam. 16.5. † Hebr. strong.

*2. Sam. 19.23.

* Act 2. 29. and 13.36.

*2 Sam. 5.4. 1. chron. 29.26, 27

*2. Chro 29.23.

† Hebr. turne not my face.

*2. Chro. 1.1.

*Chap. 7.8.

*2. Sam. 3.27

*2. Sam. 20.10.

vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whether.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Beholde, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whether, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the Oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died. And the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*1. Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches and honour. 16 Solomons iudgment betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

*Chap. 7.8.

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the house of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely hee sacrificed, and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, *as it is* this day.

‖ *Or, bountie.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

*2. Chro. 1.10.

† *Hebr. hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne judgement;

† *Heb. multiplied dayes.*

† *Hebr. to heare.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

*Matth. 6.33.

‖ *Or, that was beene.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 15.3.

15 ¶ And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee *were* together, there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouerlaide it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while mine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue

my childe sucke, behold deit was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is thy son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king:

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

† Hebr. were hot

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was* vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to do Iudgement.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, † the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

† Hebr. chiefe officer. ‖ Or, Secretaries. ‖ Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14. ‖ Or, taxe.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-bethhanan.

‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, euen vnto the place that *is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, three-

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

score great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Parnah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the sonne of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Eccles. 47.13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. bread. † Hebr. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow deere, and fatted fowle.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah, euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

† Hebr. confidently.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. heard.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chron. 9.25. † Hebr. fled.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses, & ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ Or, mules, or swift beasts.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Eccles. 47.14, 15, 16. † Hebr. Cors.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

* Chap. 3.12.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

† Heb. sonnes of men.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

* Chap. 4.6.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, & desires to furnish him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting foode for his families, he willingly heares with great* 13 *The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.*

And

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

3 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whome I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the ſea: and *I* will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing foode for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourteſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines.

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, & Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promiſe vnto it.* 15 *The ſeeling and adorning of it:* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The courts.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourteſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that hee † begaune to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe hee built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any inſtrument of yron heard in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe & finiſhed it: & couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſeeling: and hee couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And

---

* 1.Chro. 22.

† Heb. ſaid. * 2.Sam. 7.13. 1.Chron. 22.10.

* Eccluſ. 47.15.

† Hebr. bread. † Hebr. Corn.

† Hebr. conſiderably.

† Heb. heard.

* 2. Chro. 9.25.

† Heb. ſend.

‖ Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts. † Heb. Corn,

* Eccluſ. 47.14, 15,16.

* Chap. 3.12.

† Heb. ſtrength of men.

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ Or, Gibliim, or Ezr.3.7.

* 2.Chro. 3.1.

† Hebr. I built.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and cloſed.

‖ Or, vpon or ioyning to.

† Hebr. floores. † Heb. ribs. † Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

‖ Or, the vaults beames and the ſeelings with Cedar.

* 2.Sam. 7.13. 1.chron. 22.10.

‖ Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals, &c. And in vers. 16.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which* was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlayd with gold vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were tenne cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth *the* wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the mids of the house.

28 And he ouerlayd the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlayd with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oline tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple postes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of fire tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a rowe of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Salomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth therof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beams vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † hee cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a peece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters

---

‖ Or, gourds.
† Hebr. open-ings of flowers.
† Hebr. shut vp.
‖ Or, of he. † Hebr trees of oyle.
* Exod. 25.10.
‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings. † Hebr. openings of flowers
‖ Or, fiue square.
‖ For, leaues of the doores. † He. open-ings of flowers. ‖ Or, foure square.
‖ Or, with all the ap-purtenan-ces there-of. and with all the ordi-nances thereof.
* Chap. 9.10.
† Hebr. wife.
† Hebr. Light a-gainst light. ‖ Or, ga-ces and pillars were square in prospect. ‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them. † Hebr. from floore to floore. * Chap. 3.
† Hebr. the sonne of a wi-dow wo-man.
† Hebr. fatherless.

chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths,

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, & foure cubites the breadth thereof, & three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axeltrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, & one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer contained forty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networks, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpō the top of ſ pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, & ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one ſea, and twelue oxen vnder the ſea.

45 And ſ pots, & the ſhouels, & the baſons, & all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomō, for ſ houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *vnweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither was* the weight of the braſſe † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of golde, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *ſide*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe the moſt Holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, to *wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Salomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer,* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offrings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim: which *is* the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Priеſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp ſ Arke of the LORD, and

---

* Chap. 9. 10.

1. Chr. 3. 17. That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

That is, with ſtrength.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. ſight againſt ſight. ‖ Or, faces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect. ‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them. † Hebr. from ſquare to ſquare. * Chap. 7.

Heb. in the laſt.

† Hebr. the ſame of a cubit and a meaſure.

† Hebr. ſolidity.

† Hebr. makings.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

† Hebr. made bright or ſcoured. † Hebr. in the thickneſs of the ground. † Hebr. for the exceeding multitude † Hebr. ſearched.

† Hebr. aſpect.

† Hebr. vſings of Dauid. * 2. Chro. 5. 1.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2. † Hebr. Princes.

and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein, but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before mee:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee, how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, & when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, & iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnes.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them ỹ good way, wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be catterpillar: if their enemie besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenes *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall

†*Hebr.* heads.
‖*Or,* Arke, as 2. Chro. 5.9.
*Deut. 10.5.
‖*Or,* where.
*Exod. 40.34.
*2. Chro. 6.1.
*2. Sam. 7.8.
*2. Chro. 6.13.
*Lin 21.
*Chap. 2.4. *2. Chro. 7.12.
†*Hebr.* shew him his face.
*Dan. 11.
‖*Or,* in this place.
†*Hebr.* cause to sweare him.
‖*Or,* in.

shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou *onely* thou knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the daies that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a lowd voice saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therfore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brasen Altar that was before the LORD was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall prestants of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

2 And

† *Hebr. fallen.*

† *Hebr. the thing of a day in his day.*

* 2. Chro. 7.4.

* 2. Chro 7.7.

‖ *Or, shaken.*

* 1. Chro. 7.11.

* Chap. 3 5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7 12.1.chr. 22.10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements *and* my Statutes which I haue ſet before you, but goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight: and Iſrael ſhall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier.7. 14.

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this lande, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29.24. ierem.22. 8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

* 2.Chro 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes. ‖ That is, diſpleaſing or dirtie.

13 And he ſaide, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt giuen mee, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife,

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† *Heb.* the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

* Leuit 25.39.

23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and ſixtie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Danid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

*2.Chr. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incenſe † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Heb. with.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the red ſea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence golde foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Iuorie.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhe came to proue him with hard queſtions.

* 2.Chro 9.1 mat. 12.42. luke 11. 31.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe commuued with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† Hebr. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that hee had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his aſcent by which he went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Heb. ſtanding. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wiſedome.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, ſayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſdome and goodneſs to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore

fore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, Harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne country, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖gouernours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the beſt golde.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the toppe of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two lyons ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue lions ſtoode there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure golde, ‖none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing golde and ſiluer, ‖yuorie, and apes and peacockes

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings marchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 And Ieroboam to whom Ahiiah propheſied. 41 Solomons Acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (‖together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my ſtatutes which I haue commaunded thee, * I will ſurely rend the Kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauids thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captain of the hoſt was gone vp

* Leuit. 25.39.

* 2. Chro. 8.11.

‖ Or, yeelder Heb. 4 prop.

* 2. Chro. 9.10. † Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

† Heb. in a hil.

‖ Or, Captaines.

* Chap. 7.2.

† Heb. on the hinder parts thereof. † Heb. hands. † Heb. in. ‖ Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

† Heb. workt.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth. † Heb. ſought the face of.

* 2. Chro. 1.14. † Heb. yoke

* 2 Chro. 1.16. and 9.28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which were Solomons.

† Heb. by their hand.

* Deut. 17.17. eccluſ. 49.19. ‖ Or, he ſtiles. * Exod. 34.16.

* Iudg. 2.13.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

* Chap. 3.5.9. * Chap. 6.12.

† Heb. in with thee. * Chap. 12.15.

* 2. Sam. 8.14.

vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the host was dead, Hadad saide to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

† Hebr. send me away.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

† Hebr. Nor.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

* 2. Sam. 8.3. and 10,18.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

* 2. Chro. 13.6.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† Heb. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Heb. did worke. † Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Danids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* tenne tribes.

* Chap. 12.15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

† Hebr. lampe or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, & wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam. and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

† Hebr. hardly.

41 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

‖ Or, words of things. † Hebr. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

* 2. Chro. 9.30. * Matt. 12. called Roboam.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, & was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Chap. 11.11.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

* 2 Chro 10.1.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it: (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11.40.

† Hebr. brought him backe. Or, fetched many.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

* Chap. 4.7.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

* Chap. 11.13.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while

while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsel of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsel giue yee, that wee may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people †roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel sawe that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Reboboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore King Reboboam †made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel ‖rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Reboboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Reboboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Reboboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Reboboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Reboboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt,

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues ‖ he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So hee ‖offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offred violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, & and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the Kings intertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet. 31 He confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by † word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD. Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shalbe rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

*2.Chro 11.2.

* Exod. 32.8.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.
‖ Or, to sacrifice.
‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.
† Heb. to burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2.King. 23.17.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put forth against him, dried vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought †the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

†Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the King sayd vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day, in Bethel; the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For †it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

†Hebr. a word was.

18 Hee said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carkeise: and they came and told *it* in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him vnto the Lion, which hath †torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

†Hebr. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeise: the lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor †torne the asse.

†Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his owne graue, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

*1. Kings 15.29. *Cha. 21. 21. 2. Kin. 9. 8.

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euil way, but †made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he †consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

†Hebr. returned & made. †Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Roboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Roboam.*

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou bee not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee that *I should be King ouer this people.

*Cha. 11. 31.

3 And

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and † crack nels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ahiiah, Behold the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feete, as shee came in at the doore, that hee said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel:

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shal the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shal morne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shal come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall roote vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died,

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, & Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam was fourty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and † images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the Kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteesse. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abiams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asa good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab wicked reigne.* 29 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahiiahs prophecie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a † lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to stablish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in

† Hebr. in mine hand.
† Or, ashes. † Or, bottle.
† Heb. stood for beauinesse.
† Hebr. hard.
† Hebr. broken.
† Hebr. broken.
*1. Kings 15.29.
*Chap. 21. 21.22 kin. 9.8.
† Hebr. returne & vnder. † Hebr filled his hand.
*Chap 11.31.
† Hebr. lay downe.
*2. Chro. 12.13.
† Or, standing images, or, pillers.
* Chap. 10.16.
† Hebr. runners.
* Chro. 11.22.
† Or, statutes.

the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes
* 2. Sam. 11.4. and 12.9. of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the Actes of Abiiam, and
*2. Chro. 13.3. all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam
*2. Chro. 14.1. king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, ‖ *That is, grandmother.* the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

*2. Chro. 15.16. † *Hebr. cut off.* 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, because shee had made an idole in a grone, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† *Heb. holy.* 15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of
*2. Chro. 16.2. Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt in Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baasha king of
† *Hebr. get vp.* Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hosts, which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, & Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* exempted,) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, & the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and
† *Hebr. feat.* king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of ¶ Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.
* Matth. 1.8 ch. Iehoram. † Hebr. reigned.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the
* Chap. 14.10. LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehu prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 12 Zimri executeth Iehu prophecie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuahs curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the
* Chap. 15.29. sonne of Nebat.
* Chap. 14.11.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the ayre eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?
*2. Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which *was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

(Or, both his kinsemen and his friends * Hebrew by the hand of.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine the host, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri sawe that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died.

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the names of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomron

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which hee did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him,

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And he raised vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliah hauing propheciedagainst Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens fed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephah. 17 Her raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliiahu Luk. 4.25. * he is called Elias * Eccles. 48.3. Iames 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shalbe, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, & bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes. * Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded

commanded a widowe woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So hee arоſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called vnto her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhee ſaide, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſon, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaide vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntil the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and thee, and hee, and her houſe did eate *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrel of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God; Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And he † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: And Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremitie of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9. Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conſumeth Baal's prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hidde them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they *diuided* the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *here*, hee tooke an oath of the kindome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carrie thee whither I knowe not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, hee ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*; and he ſhal ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and tolde him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſawe Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to mee all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then

† Hebr. *giueth.* ‖ Or, *a full yere.*

† Hebr. *by the hand of.*

† Hebr. *meaſured.* † Hebr. *into his inward parts.*

† Hebr. *Obadiah.* † Hebr. *euen in houſe.* † Hebr. *Iezebel.*

† Hebr. *that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

‖ Or, *ſtraglers.*

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloude: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed loude, and cut themselues after their maner, with kniues and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Eliiah saide vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them down to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe, vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stoppe thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes & wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and with all, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe that hee might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cane, and lodged there, and beholde, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of

† Hebr. the word is good.

‖ Or, answere. ‖ Or, heard ‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar. † Hebr. with a great voice. ‖ Or, sat meditating. † Hebr. hath a pursuit. † Hebr. powred out blood vpon him. † Hebr. ascending. † Hebr. attention. * Gen. 32. 28. 2. kin. 17. 34.

† Hebr. went

‖ Or, apprehend.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

† Hebr. tie, or binde.

† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

† Hebr. for his life.

† Hebr. bolster

Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, & brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Eliiah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cane: and beholde, *there came* a voice vnto him, & said, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus. and when thou commest, anoint Hazel to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to bee king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father, and my mother, and then I will follow thee. and hee said vnto him, † Goe backe againe, for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, & tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet foretolde Ahab, the Syrians rushing in the valleys, come againe him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, mouing Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues and thy children:

6 Yet I wil send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand and take *it* away

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tel *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in array*. And they set *themselues in array* against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the † young men of the princes of the prouinces: Then hee sayde Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himself drunke in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out and they tolde him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them alue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them alue

19 So these young men of the Princes of the pro-

* Rom. 11.3.

* Luke 4.27. called Elisee. 2.

‖ 2. King. 1.1,3. cc. 3.4,8.1 Rom. 2.4.

Heb. I will spare.

† Heb. desirable.

† Heb. I sent vnto him back from him.

Heb. the messengers of Israel.

† Heb. are as my feet.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, pauilions. Or, place the ensigns: and they placed the ensigns.

† Heb. approched ‖ Or, seruants.

† Heb. Binder vp.

prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and sayd vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe: and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall bee stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and [were] all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like to two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and sayd, Thus sayth the LORD, Because the Syrians haue saide, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into § city [into] an inner chamber

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Beholde, now we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, & came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it* and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then hee said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said *Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Propher departed, and waited for the king by the way, & disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here & there, † hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *bee*, thy selfe hast discided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, hee is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgements.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid *it* me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

† Hebr. smiting & wounding.

† Hebr. weigh.

† Hebr. he was not.

* Chap. 22.38.

† Heb. be good in thine eies.

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart bee merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth †on high among the people:

† *Hebr. in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to go downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the Vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And hee anſwered, I haue found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſteritie, and wil cut off from Ahab *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And * of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Iehoſhaphats good reigne.* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Ieboram ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell in Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, & ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael ealled an ‖ Officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyde place in the entrance of

*Chap. 14.10. 2. king. 9.8.
*1. Sam. 25.22.
* Chap. 14.10.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 16.3.

* 2. Chro. 9.30. ‖ Or, ſtirred.

* 1. Chro. 18.1. &c.

† Heb. ſtand ſtill from going vp. 2. King. 3.7.

2. Chro. 18.23.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

† Heb. ſtand.

of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that wh ch is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto mee, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. and the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And hee anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hils, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by mee. And hee ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſha-

[Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

† Hebr. in his ſimplicitie.
† Hebr. ioynts and the breſtplate.
† Hebr. made ſick.
† Hebr. aſcended.
† Hebr. boſome.
† Hebr. came.

* Chap. 21.19.

*2.Chro. 20.31.

48 Iehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah. 5 Eliiah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a lattes in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was* hee which came to meet you, and tolde you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſayd, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *bee* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And he ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Eliiah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Eliiah taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan. 9 & granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Eliiahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Eliiah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the wholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

And

* Chap. 3. 5.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

† Heb. what was the maner of the man?

† Heb. fell vpon.

† Heb. thou haſt done well in asking.

* Eccluſ. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† Heb. lift.

* Verſe 9.

† Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength.

† Heb. ſonnes of the prophets.

† Heb. ſonnes of the prophets.

† Heb. wife.

† Heb. euil.

† Heb. barren.

† Heb. ſonnes of the prophets.

† Heb. ſonnes of the prophets.

† Heb. ſonnes of the prophets

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah saide vnto Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee saide, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliiah saide vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood †to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Heb. in sight, or ouer against.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

† Hebr. diuided.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah saide vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha saide, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit bevpon me.

10 And he said, †Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, & horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and *Eliiah went vp by a whirlwind into heauen.

* Ecclus. 48.9.1. mac.2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, & he cried, * my father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13.14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Eliiah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Eliiah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Yee shall not send

† Hebr. sonnes of strength. † Heb. one of the men. takes.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for hee taried at Iericho) he saide vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. causing to misery.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be frō thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigns. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, bring distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. statue.

3 Neuertheless, hee cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepemaster, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1.1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

* 1. King 22.4.

8 And hee said, Which way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was

no

no water for the hoste, and for the cattell † that followed them

† Heb. at their feete.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat saide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of ℣ LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's seruants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoshaphat saide, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha saide vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel saide vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he sayde, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus sayth the LORD, Yee shall not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with stones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward and stood in the border.

† Hebr. were cryed together. † Hebr. gird himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, & the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoile.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote ℣ Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

‖ Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Heb. on till he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe swords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, & they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare ℣ LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand maid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

† Hebr. peace. † Heb. pressed not for me to ride.

‖ Or, scarcely.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt put the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring mee yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, procure. † Hebr. there was a day.

† Heb. by his seate † Heb. his seruice.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman, and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. laid vehement hold vpon him.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Beholde now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

† Heb. as Samson.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, shee stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be doue for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily shee hath no child and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10. † Heb. at this time.

17 And

27 And the woman conceiued, & bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee said vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone and *then* died.

21 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And hee said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Hebr. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraint not for me to ride

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and *it* came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And shee answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God saide, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed with in her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feete † Heb. bitter.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child saide, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them & laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, & laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call the Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonne of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe potage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of potage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to pas as they were eating of the potage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: and hee saide, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Heb. a euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and ful eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.

43 And his seruitour saide, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

* Iohn 6. 11.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue mayd, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. before. ‖ Or, gracious. ‖ Or, lifted vp or accepted in countenance.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a litle maid, and shee † waited on Naamans wife.

‖ Or, victory. † Heb. was before.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

† Hebr. before. † Heb. gather him.

5 And one went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said ‖ the mayd that *is* of the land of Israel.

‖ Or, the.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and tenne changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto me to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Beholde, † I thought, Hee will surely come out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and bee cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and saide, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and *he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will runne after him and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him, running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Vineyards, and sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha a giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell.* 13 *The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha is smitten with blindnesse:* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The king studieth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee answered, Goe yee.

3 And one sayd, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And hee answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed and sayd, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shewe me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants sayd, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where hee *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and

*Heb. said. Or, I said with my selfe, Hee will surely come out, &c. † Hebr. moouing vp & downe ‖ Or, Amana.

* Luke 4. 27.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

‖ Or, to a certaine place.

† Hebr. Not hither, or thither.

† Hebr. came yet after me.

† Hebr. Na.

† Hebr. hoste.

and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel sayd vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten & dronke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, & went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of ‖ kab of doues dong for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne, floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, This woman said vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Saphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plentie in Samaria.* 3 *Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The King finding by spies the matter to be true, guideth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flowre be *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a Lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue, and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose & fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, & their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the

‖ Or, minister.

* 2. Chro. 32. 7.

† Hebr. come yee after me.

† Hebr. yrch.

Or, Let not the Lord smite him.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Hebr. daies.

† Hebr. Na.

† Hebr. bemat.

† Hebr. a Lord which belonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.

† Hebr. we shall find punishments.

Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therfore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunamite, hauing left her country seuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracle sake, hath her land restored by the King.*
7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after hee had heard the prophecie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.*
16 *Ioram wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Ioram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *Hee visiteth Ioram wounded at Iezreel.*

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine household, and iourne where soeuer thou canst iourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and iourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to crie vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as hee was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the King for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, shee told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine † officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly vntil he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy seruant a dogge, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, Hee told mee that thou *should*est surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Ioram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of

of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, flyeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a windowe, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting; and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu saide, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And hee arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shal perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell vs now: And hee said, Thus and thus spake he to mee, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoiuted thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * King † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meete them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and said, Thus saith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and said, Thus sayeth the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the † driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, for he driueth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke down in his charet.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him.

* 2. Chro. 22. 1.

† Hebr. when with the Syrians had wounded. † Hebr. wounded.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

* 1. King. 13. 16.

* 1. Sam. 7. 13. † Hebr. reigned.

* 1. Kings 21. 15. * 1. Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21.

* 1. King. 14. 10. &c 21. 22. * 1. King. 16. 3.

† Hebr. reigned.

* Chap. 8. 29. † Hebr. Ieboram. † Hebr. smote.

† Hebr. Let no man escape, &c.

† Or, in marching. † Hebr. Set a marching. † Hebr. binde. † Hebr. found.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayde the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet. *And they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee fled to Magiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and burie her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherfore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkaise of Iezebel shalbe as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to bee beheaded.* 8 *Hee executeth the saide by the prophecie of Eliiah.* 12 *At the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, & there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, & the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *bee* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuentie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, & slew seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the eatring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Yee *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee spake * † by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntil he let him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* he was at the † shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene,

14 And hee said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And hee said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a litle, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall bee wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And

---

2. King. 21.19.
† Hebr. bloods.
Or, portion.
† Heb. put her eyes in painting.
Or, chamberlaines.
Hebr. of the seed of. 1. King. 21.23.
Hebr. saviours.
† Hebr. for me.
* 1. King. 21.19.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
‖ Or, acquaintance.
† Hebr. house of binding sheepe.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. he put his paws of it.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. blessed.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

10 And Iehu ſaide, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal, and the houſe of Baal was [a] full from one end to another.

[Or, ſo full, that they flood. mouth to mouth.

22 And hee ſaide vnto him that was ouer the veſtrie, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought thē forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life ſhall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an ende of offering the burnt offering that Iehu ſaide to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† Heb. ſtomouth

† Hebr. ſtatues.

26 And they brought forth the † Images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draughthouſe, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaide vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation*, ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

† Hebr. obſerued not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† Hebr. toward the riſing of the Sunne.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) [euen] Gilead and Baſhan.

[Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yere anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

*2.Chro. 22.10.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeede royall.

† Hebr. ſeede of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſhebah the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter to Ahaziah tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the Houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

*2.Chro. 23.1.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a concnant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This is the thing that yee ſhall doe, A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guarde: ſo ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe, [that it be not] broke downe.

[Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two [parts] of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

[Or, companies. Hebr. bands.

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

† Hebr. ſhoulder

12 And hee brought foorth the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaide, † God ſaue the king.

† Hebr. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhee looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaide, Let her not bee ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhee went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene

the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people, betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 17 *Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his daies, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repayre the breaches of the house, where soeuer any breach shal be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and tolde the money that was found in the house of LORD.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laide out for the house to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, and vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee † went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoahaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioash succeedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying propheciseth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuentéene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not there from.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour,

so

† Hebr. officers.

2. Chro. 24. 1.

Or, holy things. Heb. hallowed. Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of any. Hebr. in the twentieth yere, and third yere.

Hebr. a shold. Hebr. a secret. Hebr. and vp.

† Hebr. brought it forth.

† Hebr. went forth.

† Hebr. went vp.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

† Hebr. in the twentieth yere and third yere. † Hebr. walked after.

* Ecclus. 48. 14.

so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. as yesterday, and third day

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. he walked.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thousand foote men; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

† Hebr. stood.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

† Hebr. make thine hands to ride.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And hee said, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and staid.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* th ice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† Hebr. went downe.

* Ecclus. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

† Hebr. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 25.1.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18. 20.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

‖ Or the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife, And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarie † at home: for why should est thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

† Hebr. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one on another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smitten.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne

of Azaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wal of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, lined after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fiftéene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which was sixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel beganne to raigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 Hee dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigneth: is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 22 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 38 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to raigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land:

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam raigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh beganne to raigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh, in Samaria, and slew him, and raigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tipsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* and all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to raigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the

*2. Chro. 25. 27.

*2. Chro. 26. 1. He is called Vzziah.

* Matth. 12. 39. 40. calles Ionas.

* Chap. 10. 30.

* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

* 1. Chro. 5. 26.

the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, euen of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, began to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Ion, and Abel Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and raigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ *In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: hee *did* according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, & Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, burnth Tiglah Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz seeing a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne. * 2. Chr. 28. 1.

2 Twentie yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Isa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the LORD, and *in* the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglah Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. † *Or Damesek*

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burne offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar. † *Heb. which were his.*

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the foretroot of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest,

Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, & sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; and the brasen altar shall be for mee to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lions make a mixture of Religions.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, & wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had saide vnto them, * Yee shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but *hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were ronnd about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, * and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the son of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee

† *Heb. rendred.* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

* Chap. 18.10.

† *Heb. statutes.*

* Deut. 4.15.

† *Heb. by the hand of all.* *Ier. 18.11. & 25.5. and 35.15.

* Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12. 28.

* Zepha. 1.5. *Or, who sweare them* *by* *them.* Gen. 32. 28. 1. King. 18.31. Iudg. 6.10.

he hath ſent Lions among them, and behold they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carie thither one of the prieſts whome yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwel there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Anites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall yee feare, and him ſhall yee worſhipe, and to him ſhall yee doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee ſhall not forget, neither ſhall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatrie and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is caried captiue for their ſinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, vnpacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againſt reuoleth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to raigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe daies the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: & he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of king Hezekiah, (which was the ſeuenth yere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puteſt on me will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſuries of the Kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh vnto King Hezekiah, with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtoode by the conduit of the vpper poole, which

* Deut. 4. 15.
† Heb. by the hand of all.
* Ier. 8. 11. & 15. 3. and 15.

* Ezra. 32. 28. 1 king. 12. 28.
* Zepha. 1. 6. Or, who ſoeuer.
* Gen. 32. 28. 1 kin. 18. 31.
* Iudg. 2. 10.

* 2. Chr. 28. 27. & 29. 1. he is called Ezekias Mat. 1. 9.
† Heb. ſtatutes.
* Numb. 21. 8.
† Heb. from after him.
† Heb. Azzah.
* Chap. 17. 3.
* Chap. 17. 6.
* 2. Chr. 32. 1. eſa. 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 18.
† Heb. Sanherib.
† Heb. them.
† Heb. heauy.

which *is* in the high waye of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖ *Or, talkest.* † *Heb. word of the lips.*

21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

‖ *Or, hath counsell and strength are for the warre.* † *Heb. vpon.*

22 But if ye say vnto mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

† *Heb. the water of their feet?*

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke our fauor. Heb. make with me a blessing.* ‖ *Or, pit.*

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle olive, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ *Or, deceiueth.*

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them.* 6 *Esai comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Esay his propheeie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slaine at Niniuehby his owne sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* 2 Kin. 22.11.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshaketh whome the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Heb. found.*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

* *Luke 4. 4 Esdr. 8 Esai.*

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshaketh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whome thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold,

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?
13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD, thine eies, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.
17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands.
18 And haue †cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.
20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast praied to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.
21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eies on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.
23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, & hast said, With the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, & wil cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choyce firre trees thereof: and I wil enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.
24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.
25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismaied and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.
27 But I know thy ‖abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.
28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.
29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reap, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.
30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.
31 For out of Ierusalem shal goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:
33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.
35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.
36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.
37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.
† Heb. the escaping.
* Isa. 37. 38. Iob. 1. 21. ecclus 48. 24. 1. macc. 7. 41. 2. macc. 8. 19.
† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseth succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.
2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD saying,
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember nowe how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.
4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,
5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee, on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.
6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took & layd *it* on the boile, & he recouered.

*2. Chro. 32. 24. isa. 38. 1.
† Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.
† Hebr. with a great weeping.
‖ Or, city.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall go vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward tenne degrees, or * goe backe tenne degrees?

* Eccluſ. 48.24. Iſa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward tenne degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

* Iſai. 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, & all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery. ‖ Or, iewels. Heb veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayde theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayde, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. Ierem. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaide Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖ Or ſhall there not be peace & truth &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatrie* 10 *His wickednesſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

* 2. Chro. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * in Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

* Ierem. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

* 1. King. 8.29. & 9.3. 2. Chro. 33.7. Mat. 2. called Ieſus.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to al the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroied before the children of Iſrael.

2. Chro. 33.9.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

* Ierem. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

† Heb. the houſhold wiping wiping vpon the face of.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhal become a pray and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

† Heb. from mouth mouth.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne where with hee made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that hee did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

2. Chro. 33.20.

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in § garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when

when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshallemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did

21 And he walked in all the waies that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Iosiah hath good reigne.* 3 *He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple.* 8 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah propheseieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.*

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chro. 34. 1.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. the shold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest saide vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and saide, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: nowe shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly.* 3 *Hee renueth the Couenant of the LORD.* 4 *Hee destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied.* 21 *Hee kept a most solemne Passeouer.* 24 *Hee put away witches, and all abominations.* 26 *Gods fierce wrath against Iudah.* 29 *Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 31 *Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who maketh Ioiakim King.* 36 *Ioiakims wicked reigne.*

AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chro. 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, & burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, & for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, & filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he saide, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people *saying*, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Necboh king of Egypt.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

* † Hebr. caused to cease. † Hebr. Chemarim. ‖ Or, twelue signes or constellations. * Chap. 21.7.

† Hebr. houses.

‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer. * Chap. 21.5. ‖ Or, ran from thence. † That is, the mount of Oliues. * 1. King. 11. 7.

† Hebr. images.

* 2. Chron. 36.1.

* 1. King. 13.2.

‖ Or, because he preuayled. † Hebr. from off the land. * Matth. 1.12. col. 3d. 1st line.

† Hebr. dayes.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

* 2. Chron. 35.1.2. ctd. 1.1. * Ezra 6. 3. deut. 16.2.

‖ Or, Necromancers.

* Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

† Hebr. anger.

* 1. King. 8.29. & 9.3. Chap. 21.7.

* 2. Chron. 35.20.

Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruaunts caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and
*2.Chro. 36.1. *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah King, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, & the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commaundement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeere old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin beginneth reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah to remoone *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said

14 And hee caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained heere, slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

T And

*Dan. 1.1.

† Hebr. came into siege.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

* Chap. 20.17. Esa. 39.6

*2.Chro. 36.10. Esth. 2.6.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

*Ier. 37.1. & 52.1

*Iere.39.1.& 52.4 AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

*Ier.52.6 3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake vnd wrote with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

† Hebr. fallen away.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

*Chap. 20.17. Iere.27. 22.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the Captaine of the guard take away.

† Hebr. the one sea.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1 King. 7.15. Iere. 52.21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. the chief. ‖ Or, Scribe. † Hebr. saw the Kings face.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the host.

20 And Nebuzaradan Captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40.5.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. of the kingdome. * Iere. 41.1.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Ieboiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Ieboiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

† Hebr. good things with him.

28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Japheth,* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſons.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

*Gen. 5. 3.

ADam, *Sheth, Enoſh.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen. 10. 2.

5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Diphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhith, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: hee beganne to be mighty vpon the earth.

*Gen. 10. 8.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut. 2. 23.

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen. 10. 13. & 11. 10.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

‖ Or, Maſh. 1 Chron. 10. 25

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

‖ That is, diuiſion.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

*Gen. 10. 26.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

*Luke 3. 34.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,

*Gen. 11. 15

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

*Gen. 17. 6. * Gen. 36. 23. * Gen. 16. 11. * Gen. 25. 13 & 17.

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: * The firſt-borne of Iſhmael Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 14.

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhee bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac, Eſau, and Iſrael.

* Genes. 36. 9, 10.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Ialam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

‖ Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 11.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

‖ Or, Heman, Genes. 36. 22.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahah, and Ebal, Shephi and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

‖ Or, Aiah, Gen. 36. 24.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ Or, Sepho, Gen. 36. 23.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Az, and Aran.

* Chap. 2. 31.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

‖ Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah, of Boſſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 36. 27.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

* Gen. 36. 31.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

* Gen. 36. 37.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Hadar. Gen. 36. 39

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Pau Gene. 36. 39

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab

* Gen. 36. 40

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Ieſſe.* 18 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hezron.* 21 *Hezrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels poſteritie.* 34 *Sheſhans poſteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſteritie.* 50 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

THeſe are the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun.
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter *in* lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The ſons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.
8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The ſonns alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahſon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth.
15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And *when* Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, *which* bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres olde, and ſhe bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Geſſur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him A- [illegible] father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſons of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahiiah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.
28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.
33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.
35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,
38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,
39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,
40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,
41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.
42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.
43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.
45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.
47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.
50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſons, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manehethites.
53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaolites.

‖ Or, Iacob.
* Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5. & 35. 18, 22. & 46 8. &c.
* Gen 38. 3. & 46. 12.
* Gen. 38. 2.
* Gen. 38. 29, 30. Mat. 1. 3.
* Ruth. 4. 18.
‖ Or, Zabdi. Ioſh. 7. 1.
* 1. King 4 31.
‖ Or, Darda.
‖ Or, Achan.
* Ioſh. 6. 19. and 7. 1, 25.
‖ Or, Aram. Mat. 1. 3.
‖ Or, Caleb. v. 18.
* Ruth. 4. 19.
* 1 Sam. 16. 6.
‖ Or Shamma.
* Exo. 31. 2.
† Hebr. tooke.
* Num. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. ioſh. 13. 30.
* Chap. 11. 41.
† Ioſh. 15. 17.
‖ Or, Rekabites.
† Hebr. halfe the [illegible] Or, Manahathites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the* Iezreelitesſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: ℣ fourth Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe monethes: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon: *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſon: Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne.

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſsir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſons of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 *The poſterities of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumous ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterities of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterities and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, & that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudiiah bare Ired the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe

‖ Or, *Atarites, or, crowned of the houſe of Ioab.*
* Ioſ. 1. 16.
* Iere. 35. 2.
* 2. Sam. 3. 2.
* Ioſh. 15. 56.
‖ Or, *Chileab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.*
* 2. Sam. 3. 5.
* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Shamua. 2. Sam. 5. 14.*
‖ Or, *Bethſaida, 2. Sa. 11. 13.*
‖ Or, *Eliſua. 2. Sa. 11. 3.*
‖ Or, *Eliſhua. 2 Sa. 5. 15.*
‖ Or, *Beliada, Chap. 14. 7.*
* 2. Sam. 13. 1.
* 1. Kin. 1. 43. & 15. 8.
‖ Or, *Ahiam. 1. king. 15. 1*
‖ Or, *Azariah, 2. ch. 22. 6. & 21. 17.*
‖ Or, *Vzziah. 2. king. 15. 30.*
‖ Or, *Ioachaz. 2. kin. 23. 30*
‖ Or, *Eliakim, 2. kin. 23. 34.*
‖ Or, *Maaſeiah, 2. kin. 24. 17*
* Mat. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *Iehoiachin. 2. king. 24. 6*
‖ Or, *Conoiah, ver. 18. 24.*
† Hebr. *Shealtiel.*
* 2. King. 24. 17. *being his vncle.* * Mat. 1. 12. † Hebr. *Hodiyah.*

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
‖ Or, *Chelubai, Chelub. 2. 9. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18.*
‖ Or, *Haroe. Chap. 2. 52.*
* Chap. 24.
‖ That is, *ſorrow.*
† Hebr. *thou wilt.*
† Hebr. *that I be not.*
‖ Or, *city of Nahaſh.*
‖ Or, *Ir-nahaſh.*
‖ Or, *Meonothai, begate.*
‖ Or, *bitan.*
‖ The craftſmen.
‖ Or, *valley.*
‖ Or, *Ieuel.*
‖ Or, *dignation of ſtone.*
* Or, 1, 5

of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and five daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid,

32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen and Ashan five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogies:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech and Ioshah the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Ioshibia, the sonne of Seraia the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captaine Pelatiah, & Neariah, and Rephaiah and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The sinne of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe ‖rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.

3 The ‖sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonne of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away captiue: Hee was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe ‖ciefe, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the ‖ sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and forty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their

Or, Iezuel. Gr. 6.10. Exod. 6. 15.

Heb vau.

Iosh. 15.

Or, Bela, Iosh 19.3

Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19.4.

Or, Hazar Susa Iosh. 19.5

Or, Ether Iosh. 19.7

Or, Baalath Beer, Iosh 19.8.

Or, as they diuided their liues by seuerall sections among them.

Hebr. increased.

Hebr. sonnes of men, as num. 31. 35.

† Hebr. sonnes of power.

*2. King. 13.7.

*2. King. 15.19.

*2. King. 17. 6.

*Gen. 31 exod. 6.17.

Or, Gesham. vers. 16.

*Leuit. 10.1.

*2. Sam. 15. 27.

Hebr. in the land.

*2. Chron. 3.2. kin. 6.

Or, Sadam 1. chron. 11.

*Nehem. 11.11.

*2 King. 25.18.

*Ezra 6.17.

Or, Gesham. 1.

* Gen. 35 22. & 49. 4.

*Gen. 49 9.10.

* Mich. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 6.

Or, Prince.

* Gen. 46 9 exod. 6 14 num 26 5.

‖ Or, Tiglath-pilneser. 2. king. 15. 29. & 16. 7.

‖ Or, Shemaiah, verse 4.

* Iosh. 13 15, 16.

† Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.

* Iosh. 13 11.

* Chap. 27. 29.

† Hebr. their generations. 2. king. 14. 23. & 15. 1. *2. Kings 15. 1, 32.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

* Gen. 25 13.

† Hebr. led captiue.

their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand,

† Heb. soules of men, as num. 31. 35.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of name.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

*2. King. 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

*2. Kings 15.19.

*2. Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.

*Gen. 46 11 exod. 6.17. ‖Or, Gershom. vers. 16. *Leuit. 10.1.

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

*1. Sam. 14. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office, in † the * temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

‖Heb. in the house. *2. Chro. 3.1. king. 6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

‖Or, Meshullam. 1 chro. 9. 11. *Nehem. 11.11. *2 Kings 25.18.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

*Exod. 6.17. ‖Or, Gershon. ver. 1.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

*Ver. 42.

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

‖Or, verse 42. ‖Or, Adaia. ver. 41. ‖Or, Iealeai. vers. 2.18.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaol his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

* See 35. and 36. verses. ‖Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1. 1.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

‖ Called also Toah vers. 33. & 1. Sam. 1.1.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lorde, after that the * Arke had rest.

* Chap. 16.4.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children. Of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the son of Shemuel,

† Heb. stood.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebi-asaph the sonne of Korah,

* Exod. 6.24.

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch.

‖Or, Ishaiah chap. 17.

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

* Le 1.9. * Ex 30.

49 ¶ But Aaron, and his sonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on

the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, throughout their caſtels in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by [a] lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families out of the tribe of Iſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 *And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh,* 20 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were,* [b] Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers mightie men of valour, *was* twentie thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

Or, Ho. 21.
Iosh. 21. 5.
Or, Aim. Iosh. 21. 6.
Or, Al. 21.
Iosh. 5.
Iosh. 7. 3. 4.
Or, Iri, verſe 7.
Or, Abi. 26. 38.
Or, Bo. 20.
Iosh. 21. 35.
1. Sam. 12. 11.
Gen. 46. 13. num 26. 23.
2 Sam. 24. 1. 2.
Gen. 46. 21.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, were seuenteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battaile.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whome she bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sharesh, and his sonnes were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Vlam, *Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whome the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 ¶ And Rephah was his sonne, also Rezeph and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions & habitations were Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Beth-shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise, and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt to the warre and to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The flocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were: ‖ Adar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel.

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shahariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon (whose * wines name was Maachah:)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and

Zur.

*Gen.46 21. num. 26.38.
‖ Or, Ard Gen.46 21.
‖ Or, Shupham. Num.26. 39.
* Chap.2 52.
‖ Or, Shema, ver. 13.
‖ Called Iehiel, chap.9. 35.
* Chap. 9.35.

Zar, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne.
38 And Azel *had* six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Elipheleth the third.
40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, & sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* ‡ Israelites the Priests, Leuites and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah:
9 And their brethren, according to their generations nine hundred and fiftie and six. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.
11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand, and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the son of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui
19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD *were* keepers of the entrie.
20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordeine in their ‖ set office,
23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.
24 In the foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.
30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the oyntment of the spices.
31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And

‖ Or, Zechariah 1 Chro. 9. 37.
‖ Or, Shimeam, ca. 9. 38.
1. Sam. 14. 51.
‖ Or, Ishbosheth. 2 Sam. 2. 8
‖ Or, Mephibosheth. 2 Sam. 4. 4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, c. 9. 41.
* Nehe 11. 1.
† Hebr. mighty men of valour.
† Chap. 6. 39.
† 1. Chro. 6. 33.
† Chap. 6. 33.
† Hebr. doorekeepers.
† 1. Sam. 3. 1. 2. 1. Or, number.
Or, ouerseers.
Hebr. ouer.
Or, numbered.
Or, Iehoiarib. 1 Sam. 14.
Hebr. numbers.
Or, ouerseers.
† Hebr. bring them in by tale & carry them out by tale.
Or, office.
* Exod. 30. 23.
Or, perfumes.
Or, as the apothecaries vse.
† Or, bread of ordering.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free; for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations, these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, & Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah:

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines, round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * even against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire of it.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king thou *wast he* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castell: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him, *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, & the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And

Helbr.

Helbr. vpon them.

Chap. 8.29.

1.Chro. 8.33.

Chap. 9.35.

† Hebr. therefore.

1.Sam. 31.1. Or, fought.

Or, Israel.

1.Sam. 14.6.

Hebr. armed.

Or, and.

Or, smote him.

† Hebr. hurt him sore, that they cary him out of the battell.

Or, and fell.

* Esai. 20.2.

Or, and put off.

Or, as that place is called.

† Hebr. bread of ordinance.

† Hebr. transgressed.

* 1. Sam. 15.23.

* 1.Sam. 28.7.

† Hebr. Isai.

* 2.Sam. 5.1.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.

‖ Or, rule.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* 1.Sam. 16.13.

* 2.Sam. 5.6.

† Hebr. head.

† That is, ion. 2. Sam. 5.7.

† Hebr. reuiued.

† Hebr. went in going and increasing.

* 2.Sam. 23.8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

‖ Or Son of Hachmoni.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. Sam. 17.1

14 And

14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the cane of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines garriſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it mee, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, & had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he ſlew two Lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlew a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowy day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shagee the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour beater of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, andIoha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah, the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam, of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield & buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt, ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iorden in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And

‖ *Or, ſtood* * 2. Sam. 23. 13. ‖ *Or, ſaluation.* ‖ *Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

† *Hebr. with their liues.*

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

† *Hebr. great of deeds.*

† *Hebr. a man of meaſure.*

‖ *Or, Harodite* 2. *Sam.* 23 25.

‖ *Or, the Netophathite.*

‖ *Or, Zimri.*

* 1. Sam. 27. 1. † *Hebr. hauing ouerflowen.*

‖ *Or, captaines ouer men, Heb. heads.*

‖ *Or, Hasmaan.*

‖ *Or, prouerbs.*

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.* † *Hebr. a multitude of them.* † *Heb. heads of armies.* ‖ *Or, ranges of hoſts or men of warre.* ‖ *Or, ſet the leaſt to an hundred.* † *Hebr. without a breach and a breach.*

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered and ſayd vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke theron, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſayd*, Thine *are* we, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael and Iozabad, & Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band *of the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, readie ‖armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamine the † kinred of Saule three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of † times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell ‖ expert in warre, fourtie thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iorden, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on aſſes and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Iſrael.

CHAP XIII.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim.* 9 *Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaide, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 † And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, & he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, ſaying,

Heb. before them. *Heb. heart.* *Or, for violence.* † *Heb. the Spirit clothed Amaſai.* *Or, Zimri.* *1. Sam. 29. 4.* † *Heb. an heads* *Or, with a band.* * *1. Sam. 27. 1.* † *Heb. bring vs.* *Or, captaines or men. Heb. heads.* *Or, Iaſhobeam.* *Or, prepared.* † *Heb. the hoſt.* † *Heb. Rom in the middeſt.* *Or, ſhe was made both.* ‖ *Or, ſhe was made ſtrong.* *Heb. number of names.* *Or, ranges of hoſts or men of warre.* *Or, ſet the battell in order.* † *Heb. ſons of Iſſachar.* *Heb. vnderſtanding of the times.* † *Heb. with a double and an heart.* *Or, keeping their ranke.* *Or, victuals of meale.* † *Heb. let vs breake foorth and ſend.* † *Heb. in the cities of their ſuburbs.* † *Heb. bring a-long.* * *1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. ſam. 6. 2.* * *Ioſh. 15. 9.* † *Heb. made the Arke to ride.* † *Heb. ſongs.* ‖ *Called Nachon 2 Sam. 6.* *Or, ſhooke it.* * *Num. 4. 15.* † *Heb. breach vpon Vzza.*

saying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

† *Hebr. remoued.*

* Archa. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid.* 2 *Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children.* 8 *His two victori s againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2.Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes & daughters.

† *Hebr. yet.*

4 Nowe theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

7 And Eliſhama, and † Beeliada, and Elpalet.

† *Or, Eliada, 2.Sam.* 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

* 2.Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaide, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† *Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therfore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees

* 2.Sam. 5.23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battaile: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands. and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid having prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *Her perſormeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayd, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† *None but it were ſecond Aſter of God, for the Leuites.*

* Numb. 3,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twentie.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom. Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Aſaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe yee *didit* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, Pſalteries, & Harps, and Cymbales, ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6 33 * Verſ. 19 * Verſ. 41

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, & Iehiel the Porters.

† *Hebr. with inſtruments of Pſalteries and harps.*

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

* Pſal. 1 to 51.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alameth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell

‖ *Or, as the eight ſcale for the voyce.*

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was kilfull.

† *Or, and for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom,

† *Hebr. blowing with.*

dom, & Iehiah were doore keepers for the Arke.

* 1. Sam. 6. 12, 13. &c.

5 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

6 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

7 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, were.

8 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cimbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

9 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, & set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offrings and the peace offrings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Ieiel ‖ with psalteries and with harpes; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

‖ Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

* Psal. 105.1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing psalmes vnto him, talke yee of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2 and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the ‖ lot of your inheritance.

‖ Heb. the coard.

19 When ye were but ‖ few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

‖ Heb. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Psal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

* Psal. 96. 2.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

* Leu. 19. 4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

* Psal. 107. 1. 118. 1. 136. 1.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glorie in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

* Deu. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required.

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually ‖ morning and euening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.

‖ Heb. the morning, and the euening.

16 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets & cymbales for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedithun were † Porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house,* 3 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid sayd to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

2 Then Nathan sayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

† Hebr. haue bene

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the *sheepe* coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

† Hebr. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordeine a place for my people Israel, *and* will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy daies be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

* 2. King. 9. 14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall bee established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was small thing in thine eies, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse in making knowen all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesse.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whome thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and do as thou hast saide.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told the thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therfore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed, the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therfore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *Hee smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 14 *Dauids officers.*

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines & subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* bronght gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote | Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

| Or, Iadarezer, as 2. Sam. 8. 3.

4 And Dauid tooke him from a thousand charets and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

| Or, to destroy.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 Then

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria in Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith *Solomon made the braien sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse. *

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer †had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that hee brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash are villenously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I wil shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw, that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid, Hanun & the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the † battell was set against him, before and behinde: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delinered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I wil helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battel, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer; and ‖ Shophach the Captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets, and fourtie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tormented. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarried

V

† Heb. to stinke

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

‖ Or, young men.

† Hebr. Abishai.

‖ 1. Emphrases. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

tanied at Ieruſalem,)and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head,and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the city.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it,and cut them with ſawes,and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Hu'hathite,ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair,ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty,ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*. And he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother,ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence.* 14 *After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab,and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me,that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered,The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant,for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad Dauids Seer,ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid,ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them,that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid,and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the Peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtraite. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael,ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as hee was deſtroying, the LORD beheld,and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed,It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes,and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth,fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee,O LORD my God, be on me,and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people,that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel,and his foure ſonnes with him,hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid,and went out of the threſhing floore,and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Graunt mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſayd vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe,I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood,and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan,Nay, but I will

---

* 1.Sam. 22.26. † Heb.the weight of. * 2.Sam. 21.18. ‖ Or,continued, Hebr. ſtood. ‖ Or,Gob. ‖ Or,Rapha. ‖ Called alſo Iaare-oregim, 2.Sam. 21.19. * 2.Sam. 21.20. † Hebr. a man of meaſure. † Hebr. borne to the giant, or Rapha. ‖ Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shammah, 1. Sam.16. 9.

* 2.Sam. 24.1, &c.

† And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

* 2.Sam. 24.10.

† Hebr. ſtretch out. † Or, take in theſe.

* Chap. 16.39.2 Chron. 1.3.2. king.3.4

‖ Or, many

* 2.Sam. 24.16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2.Sam. 24.18.

* Chap. 19.1.

* 1.Chron. 3.1.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſonnes hid themſelues.

* Chap. 16.3.2. Sam. 7.13.

† That is, peaceable.

will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2. Sam. 24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, fixe hundred shekels of gold by waight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, & offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauē by fire vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at *Gibeon:

*Chap. 16.39.2. Chron. 1.3.1. king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee instructeth Salomon in Gods promises, and his dutie in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is ¶ house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set maions to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight,

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Chap. 19.1. 5 And Dauid said, *Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I wil *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

*1. Chro. 3.1. 6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Chap. 18.3.2. Sam.7.13. 8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I wil giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 Hee shall builde an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will bee* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath sayde of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ *Or, in my penurie.*

* As Vers. 3.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

‖ That is, masons & carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Salomon King. 2 The number and distribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

* Chap. 28 5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 ‖ Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty †yeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

* Num. 4.3.

‖ *Or, to seruice.*

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * Dauid diuided them into ‖ courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6 16 1. Chro. 6.1. &c. 15 chr. 6. 14 & 29.25 † *Heb. diuisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

* Chap. 29.21. ‖ *Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.*

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ *Or, Zizah.*

V 2 11 And

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom Shebuel *was* the chiefe

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid saide, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the * shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbathes, in the new moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, & the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 23 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 And Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another, for the Gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and Gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the Fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchiiah, the sixt to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Sheeaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: Of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomith: of the sonnes of Shelomith, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The

---

† Heb. the did not multiply sonnes.

* Exod. 6.20.
* Exod. 28.heb. 5.4.
* Exod. 2.22.
* Exod. 18.3.4.

* Chap. 26.25. Or, the first.
† Hebr. were high, multiplied.

Or, kinsmen.

* Num. 10.24.

* Num. 3.

Or, and to dwell in Ierusalem, &c.

Heb. number.
Hebr. their station was the hand of the sonnes of Aaron Chap. 9. 10. &c. Luk. 1.
Or, first age.

* Leuit 10.1.
* Num. 3. 4. & 26. 60.

† Hebr. house of the father.

* Luk. 1.5

* Chap. 23.19. and 26. 31.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites euen the principal fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and officers of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Saccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied †according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖six, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖Vzziel, ‖Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, †according to the kings order to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *her*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *her*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue.

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *her*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he* his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the first borne, yet his father made him ¶ chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteene.

12 Amongthese were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wardsone against another, to minister in ¶ house of ¶ LORD

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah. ver. 14. †Heb. by the hand of the king. ‖Or, Iri. ver. 11. ‖ With shawm instrument. v. 17. ‖Or, Azareel, v. 18 ‖Or, Shubael, v. 20 ‖Or, master. †Heb. by the hands of the king.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 24. 31.

‖Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14. ‖ Or, Asaph. chap. 9. 19. & 37.

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 15. 24.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa, *the lot came foorth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp ward, against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim tow *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the Porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer † treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershon, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne: and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers, in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue Captaines, for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue Tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids seuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of *the* courses, which came in, & went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *like wise were* twentie and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the son of Iehoiada a Iehiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Banaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *captaine* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ismaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne

‖ *Or, as well for the small as for the great* ‖ *Called Meshelemiah, v. 1.* † *Hebr. gatherings* ‖ *See 1. Kin. 10. 4. 2. chro. 9. 4, 11.* † *Hebr. holy things* *Or, Zabni *chap. 6. 17* *Or, Iehieli *chap. 23. 8.* † *Hebr. out of the battels & spoiles.* *Hebr. ouer the charge.* † *Hebr. word.* ‖ *Or, Dodai 2. Sam. 23. 9.* *Or, principall officer.* *2. Sam. 23. 20. & 23. and 1. Chron. 11. 24.* *Or, secretarie.* *Or, Hushathite.* *Or, Zarhites.* *Or, Hushathite.* *Or, Zarhite.* ‖ *Or, Heled 11. 30.* *Or, Zarhite.* *Or, Hushathite.* *2. Sam. 5. 5, 13. 1. Kin. 5. 5. 1. Chron. 11. 3.*

sonne of Azarziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyardes, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyardes for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And ouer the oline trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioash.

29 And ouer the heards that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the heardes that were in the valley, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes was Iaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9 10 He encouraged Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patern for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to builde an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made readie for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast beene a man of warre, and hast shedde † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee king ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee king ouer all Israel:

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy son, hee shall build my house & my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commaundements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: bee strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight of the Candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlesticke, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the vse of euery Candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer,

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight, for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined golde by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* Chro 21.7. 2.Sam.24.5.&c.
† Hebr. ascended.
‖ Or, Dauids Sam. 23.8.
‖ Or, ouer the stuffe which was of the vineyards. † Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards. *2.Sam. 23.20. 23.and 1. Chron. 11.24.
‖ Or, secretarie.
‖ Or, Hachmonite.
‖ Or, Hiel Oth. 11.42
‖ Or, captaines. ‖ Or, Rulers.
*2.Sam 7.5. 13. 1.kin 5.5 1.chron. 22.7.
† Hebr. bloods. *Gen. 49. 8. 1.sam 16.13. psal. 78. 67. * Chap 23.1.
*2.Sam 7. 23. 2.chron 1 9. † Hebr. strong.
*1 Sam 16.7. psal. 139 2.and 7 ier. 11.2 & 17. 1 & 20.
† Hebr. of all that was with him.
*1. Sam 4.4. 1.king 23.&c.

19 All this *said Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntil thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet *yong and tender, and the worke *is* great, for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for *things to bee made* of golde, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, & wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid sayd, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glorie, and the victorie, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store † we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine own

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and † prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrowe after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid king the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie, as had not bene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of daies, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the king first, and last,

* Chap. 22. 5.

* 1. Kings 9. 28.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* Matth. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

† Hebr. restrain or obtain strength † Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39. 12. and 90. 5. heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

† Hebr. expectation.

* Chap. 28. 9. 1. Sam. 16. 7.

† Hebr. found. ‖ Or for his sake.

* 1. Kings 1. 33.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Salomon.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccl. 49.

last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choise of wisedome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthned in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer * the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon & said vnto him; Aske what I shal giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets & horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous as* stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetche vp and brought forth out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 He embassage to Huram for workmen and prouision of stuffe. 11 Hurams answeth him a kinde answere.

AND Solomon determined to builde an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to builde him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with mee.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, & to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the newe Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? sauing onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, & in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall bee † wonderfull great

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers

* 1. King. 10.26. 2. chro. 9. 27.28.
† Heb. gaue.
* 1. King. 10.28. 2. chron. 9.28.
† Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.
† Heb. by their hand.
‖ Or, Hiram, 1. King. 5.1.
† Heb. incense of spices.
* 1. King. 8.27. 2. chro. 6. 18.
† He. hath restained, or obtained mastership
† Heb. to grauegraunings.
‖ Or, Almuggim, 1 kin. 10. 11
† Heb. great and wonderful.

hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand bathes of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, †indued with 'prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, & three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place, and time of building the Temple 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for ỹ building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to ỹ breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlayd it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, & set *thereon* palme trees and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the posts and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wal of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of the Cherubims spread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house, * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the toppe of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen 6 The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The Courts & the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was* set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brimme of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He

†Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

†Hebr. according to all thy need.
†Hebr. Iapho.
*As ver. 3.
†Heb. the men the strangers.
*As it is ver. 1.

*1. King. 6.1. &c.
‖Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.
‖Or, Araunah 2 Sam. 24. 18. 1. Chr. 21. 18.
*1. King. 6.2.
†Hebr. founded.
*1. King. 6.3.

†Heb. couered.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranats on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranats on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks, with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated: and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place: *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, *For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that hee would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

¶ Since

‖ Or, some peeces of mooueable worke.

‖ Or, ouer. ‖ Heb. finished to make.

‖ Or, ouer. ‖ Heb. was the worke. Or, cauers.

‖ Or, ouer. ‖ Heb. was the worke. Or, cauers.

* Heb. in the thicke clay. † Heb. bright. ‖ Heb. made. ‖ Or, ouer. ‖ Heb. worke. ‖ Heb. in the † plaine.

‖ Heb. the house of Elohim. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

* 1. King. 7. 51. † Heb. consecrated. ‖ Heb. the house. * Exod. 31. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heb. long. * 1. King. 7. 21. † Heb. he set. ‖ Heb. the house. † Heb. in the † plaine.

‖ Or, they were there, as 1. king. 8. 8. * Deu. 10. 2, 5. ‖ Or, were. † Heb. found. * 1. Chro. 24. 5.

* Psa. 136.

* 1. King. 8. 12. &c. * Leu. 16. 2.

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel.

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* 2.Sam. 7.2.3.chr. 28.2. 7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well, in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

† Heb. the length thereof, &c. 13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, & spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

* Exod. 15.11. 14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

* 2.Sam. 7.12.1. king.2.4. and 6.12. † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off. *Psa.132 12. 17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

*Chap.2. 6.esay 66 1.acts 7. 49. 18 (But wil God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place. 21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

† Heb. sinne. 22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

† Heb. be smitten. 24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

* 1.King. 17.1. 26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20.9. † Heb. the land of their gates. 28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sicknesse there *bee*:

‖ Or, euery man of his owne heart. 29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger, * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mightie hand, & thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, & the Ark of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people, 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast, seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a † solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, hee prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For nowe haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe, and a by word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall bee an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter re-

Prou. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. ioh. 1. 8.
* Hebr. there is not a man.
† Hebr. they that take them captiues.
† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.
† Or, to Ierusalem.
† Or, to the land.
† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.
* 1. King. 17. 21.
* Psal. 132. 9.
* Chap. 20. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of their gates.
* 1. King. 8. 54. &c. 2. chron. 7. 1.
† Or, to the land.
* 1. Chron. 28. 9.
† Hebr. to the house which.
† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.
* Ioh. 2. 20. 21.
* 1. Chron. 16.
† Hebr. by the hand.
† Or, to the land.

* Iosh. 13. 3.
† Hebr. a restraint.
* 1. King. 9. 1. &c.
* Deut. 12. 5.
† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.
* Chap. 6. 40.
† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.
* Chap. 6. 6.
* Chap. 6. 19.
† Hebr. there shal not be cut off to thee.
* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.
* Deut. 29. 24. ier. 22. 8, 9.

mouth to her house. 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 1.King. 9.10,&c.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Alſo hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† *Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel conſumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, & captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid king of Israel, becauſe the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

* 1.King 3.1.and 7.8.
† *Hebr. holineſſe.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

* Exod. 20 23.
* Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the Prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

* 1.Chro. 24.1.
* 1.Chro. 9.17.
† *Hebr. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.*

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖ *Or, Elath, deut. 2 8.*

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons golde,* 15 *His Targets.* 17 *The throne of Iuory.* 20 *His veſſels.* 23 *His preſents.* 25 *His chariots and horſe.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to proue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1.King 10.1,&c. mat.12. 42.luke 11.31.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that hee had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her

‖ *Or, butlers.*

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome:

† *Hebr. word.*
‖ *Or, ſayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and beholde, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

* 1.King 3.26. *Gen. 15 18.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

† *Hebr. heare.*

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to bee king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Israel, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

* 1.King 10.18. & 2.Chron. 9.16.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

* 1.King 10.11. † *Hebr. woods.* * Chap. 2.8.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, & precious ſtones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, † terraſſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, & harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ *Or, ſtaires. Heb. ſteps*

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee asked, beſides that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: So ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred & three ſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants

* 1.King 10.14.

chants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all ‖ vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure golde: ‖none *were* of siluer; it *was not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, *from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Reboboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Teene Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flie.*

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Reboboam, saying,

4 *Thy* father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Reboboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me* to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsel with the yong men, that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas *my* father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastice you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Reboboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastice you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in ‖ the sonne of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Reboboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but king Reboboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP.

* 1. King. 4.26. *Gen. 15. 18. † That is, Euphrates. † Heb. gaue.

* 1. King. 10.28. & 2. Chron. 1.16. * 1. King. 11.41. † Heb. words. * Chap. 12.15.

* 1. King. 12.1. &c.

‖ Or, Sacrifice. Heb. high ways

‖ Or, Ships. Heb. ships of Tarshish.

‖ Heb. lifted vp. ‖ Or, there was no such store seen in Salem ‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, speech.

† Heb. laded.

* 1. Kin. 11.29.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Reboboam

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourtescore thousand chosemen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of vitaile, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

† Hebr. *presented themselues to him.* * Chap. 13.9.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, & for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke ‡ LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers:

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 2. King. 23.2.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and three score daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and hee gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Reboboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had * established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsooke the Law of ‡ LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three-score thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless they shall bee his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreyes.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house, hee tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of golde, which Solomon had * made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: & his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And

14 And he dideuill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A iust succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, not ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abiiah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 *He* reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (*his* mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the Kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, & haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the Kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Haue yee not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may bee a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the * shew-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlestick of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests, with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde, and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Iesanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his Kingdome with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also hee tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of *men* that bare targets & speares out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they

‖ *Or, prepared.*

‖ *Or, commentaries.*

* Chap. 12.15.

* 1. King. 15.8. &c.

‖ *Heb. planted.*

† *Heb. Sunne-images.*

* Chap. 16.8.

set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, It is * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, & before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and cattell in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 A wish Iudah and many of Israel, mooued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne conenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye mee, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin. The LORD *is* with you, while ye bee with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he wil forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, & let not your hands be weake: for your worke shalbe rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fel to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time of the spoile *which* they had brought seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a conenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a lowd voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, & he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, he remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at * Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from mee.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of ‖ his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore *is* the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards

*1. Sam. 14. 6.

‖ *Or mortall man.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

† *Hebr. before Asa.*

† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

† *Hebr. abominations.*

† *Hebr. in that day.*

* *Deut. 13. 9.*

* *1. King. 15. 13.*

† *Hebr. burne.*

* *1. King. 15. 17.*

† *Hebr. Damascus.*

† *Hebr. which were fenced.*

* *Chap. 14. 9.*

† *Hebr. in abundance.*

‖ *Or strong in behalfe of them.*

towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease was exceeding great, yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of spices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He studieth Lawes with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Ioram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the landes that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat:

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabims brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred ramme, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, & he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men, with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Michaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered togethers of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying,

† Heb. crushed.
* Deut. 18.9.
† Heb. added.
* 1. King. 15.13.
† Heb. barren.
Heb. dig-ged.
1. King. 15.24.
* 1. King. 15.17.
† Heb. Damascek.
Heb. one.
Heb. wanted.
† Heb. which were fit.
Heb. in.
* Chap. 14.9.
† Heb. in abundance.
‖ Or, fenced with them.
† Heb. in his husband.
* 1. King 22.2.
† Heb. at the end of yeeres.
† Heb. are there not or more.
‖ Or, Eunuches.
† Heb. haste.
‖ Or, floore.
† Heb. thou consume them.

Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah saide, As the LORD liueth euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and he said Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he saide, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, *but for euill.*

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob. 1, 6

21 And he said, I will goe out, and bee a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, & said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne.

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robe. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the Captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to *depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the Captains of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Heb. *from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carie me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *in the fulnesse.* † Heb. *betweene the ioynt and betweene the breastplate.* † Heb. *made sicke.*

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, hee died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

† Heb. *his face.*

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuerthelesse, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

* Chap. 17.6.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

* Chap. 6 18.1. kin. & 17.

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Heb. *in the matter of iudgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there* is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Iob 34. 19. 2. Chr. 19. 7. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest is ouer

ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall bee with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophesie of Iahaziel.* 20. *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, & setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His coumpany of ships, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told de Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar: which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, & proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *help* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who did driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying.

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgment or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

* Chap. 6 28. 1. Kin. 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whome thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroied them not:

* Deut. 2. 5.

11 Behold, I *say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great companie that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonne of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, & thou king Iehoshaphat Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the childre of the Korhites stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loude voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoah: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isai. 7. 9

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

† Hebr. and in the time that they, &c. † Hebr. in singing & praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard

that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1.King. 22.41,&c

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

†*Hebr. wards.* * 1.Kings 16.1.

34 Now the rest of the Actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Iehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

†*Hebr. was made to ascend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The propheeie of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.

* 1.King. 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

* 2.King. 8.16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father he strengthened himselfe and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

* Chap. 22.2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

†*Hebr. lampe, or, candle* *2.Sam.8 1king.11 3 4.2.king 8.19.psal 132.11, &c.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sons for euer.

†*Hebr. bond.*

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

* 2.King 8.22.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe.

†*Hebr. a great plague.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickneſſe by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

* 2.Kings 11.1.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

†*Heb. rimu cap. tant.* ‖*Or, Ahaziah.* *2 2.Kings 8.24. Aramite ver.16*

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and ‖ caryed away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there neuer a son left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſſe: so hee dyed of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

†*Hebr. without desire.*

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt had, vsurpeth the kingdome.

* 2.King. 8.24.&c

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah, the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* Chap. 21.17.

2 Fortie and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* 2.Sam. 11.13. 1.kings 14. and 9.5. 2.chro.8. 16. and 7.18.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

† *Hebr. thereof shall be.*

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel

Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram. For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgment vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And hee sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, *he is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, sawe that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seede royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that shee slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that yee shall doe. A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the priests and of the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall bee* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy; but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer els commeth into the house, hee shall bee put to death: but bee yee with the king when he commeth in, & when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all thinges that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to *goe out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and * *gaue him* the Testimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his Altars and his images in pieces, and slewe * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

† Hebr. when with they wounded him. ‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Iehoahaz 2 Chr. 21. 17.
† Hebr. a going forth.
* 2. Kings 9. 7.
* 2. Kings 9. 27.
* 2. Kings 11. 1.
† Hebr. it was cast out. [Or, the ziah, chap. 22. 1. m. Ahaziah ver. 6.
† Hebr. willes desert.
* 2. Kings 11. 4. &c.
* 2. Kin. 8 24. &c.
* Chap. 21. 17.
* 2. Sam. 11. 13. 1. Kings 2. 4. and 8. 25. 1. Chr. 28. 6. 16. and 7. 18.
† Hebr. throughout.
† Hebr. shoulder.
† Hebr. house.
* Deut. 17. 18.
† Hebr. Let the King liue.
† Hebr. conspiracie.
* Deut. 13. 9.
* 1. Chr. 24. 1.
* Numb. 28. 2.
† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1. Chr. 26. 1. &c.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 15 *Iehoiada, his wealth and honourable buriall.* 17 *Ioash falling to idolatry slayeth Zachariah the sonne of Iehoiada.* 23 *Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

*1.Kings 13.1.&c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah, of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† *Hebr. to renew.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* *Exod.* 30.12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. a voyce.*

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD: and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. the healing went vp vpon the worke.*

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred & thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, & made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues & idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue care.

† *Hebr. clothed.*

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, hee hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commaundement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Then Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed, hee said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

† *Hebr. in the reuolution of the yeere.*

† *Hebr. Damascus.*

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small companie of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

† *Hebr. made.*

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ *Or, Iozachar, 2. King. 12.21.*

‖ *Or, Shomer.*

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens laide vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the Storie of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Hebr. the founding, or, Commentation.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth iustice on the traitours.* 5 *Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he looseth the hundred talents and dismisseth them.* 11 *He ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 10. 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of*

a the Prophet. 17 *Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *Hee is slaine by conspiracie.*

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoiaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee nombred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit with all the children of Ephraim,

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, bee strong for the battell: for God will make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, tenne thousand.

12 And *other* tenne thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue and brought them vnto the toppe of the rocke, and cast them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the daies of Zechariah prosbereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when hee began

---

2. King. 14.1, &c.

† Hebr. confirmed vpō him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2. King. 14.6. Iere. 31. 30. Ezek. 18.20.

† Hebr. castles.

† Hebr. in vertue or valiancie of the yeere. † Hebr. Dominion.

† Heb. hand.

† Hebr. in their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

‖ Or, Iotacher, 2. King. 22.31. ‖ Or, Shemer. † Hebr. sonnes of the hand.

† Hebr. counselled

* 2. King. 14.8.9 ‖ Or, lur both, or thorne. † Hebr. a beast of the field.

† Hebr. smitten.

† Hebr. the gate of the turning corner.

† Hebr. from after. † Hebr. conspired a conspiracie. ‖ That is, the city of David, as it is 2. King. 14. 20. * 2. King. 14.21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when hee began

began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandrie.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valor, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an armie, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power, to helpe the king againſt the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets and habergeons, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread far abroad, for hee was marueilouſly helped, till hee was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him ſoureſcore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe: and while hee was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amos write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 Hee ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem. his mothers name alſo *was* Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aide to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD like Dauid his father,

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of

† *Hebr. in the ſeeing of God.*

‖ *Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.*

† *Hebr. went.*

‖ *Or repaired.* ‖ *Or, cut out many ciſternes.* ‖ *Or, fruitfull fields.* † *Hebr. ground.*

† *Heb. the power of an army.*

† *Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.*

† *Hebr. went forth.*

* Num. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.

* 2 King. 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † *Hebr. ſpare.*

† *Hebr. Dwelling houſe.*

† *Hebr. ſonnes of valour.*

a 2 King. 15.32.

† *Hebr. the ſeconde to the King.*

‖ *Or, the tower.*

† *Hebr. much.*

‖ *Or eſtabliſhed.*

* 2 King. 16.2.

* Deut. 12.3.

of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was †next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and saide vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ‖slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you. *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Yee shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoyle before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all ỹ were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, & brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the king of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages therof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and hee said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices: wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue

‖Or, offered sacrifice. * Leuit. 18.21.

* 2.King. 15.5. * Leuit. 23.40. † Hebr. sore.

† Hebr. Damascus.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

* 2.King. 15.32.

† Hebr. the second to the King.

‖Or, slew vnto vs.

† Hebr. much.

‖Or, established.

* 2.King. 16.2.

* Deut. 34.3.

† Hebr. a captiuity.

† Hebr. Damascus.

‖Or, to offer.

* 2.Kin. 18.1.2.

haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and †turned their backs.

†Hebr. gaue the backe.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah & Ierusalem, and he hath delimered them to †trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

†Hebr. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued. * Num 8 14. and 18.2,6. ‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasshai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleel, and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Edenthe sonne of Ioah.

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Iedathan, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the wordes of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, with the businesse of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carie *it* out abroad into the brooke of Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose earely, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a * sinne offering for the kingdome and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and hee commaunded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinckled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinckled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 8 14,15. heb. 9.21

23 And they brought †foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and layde their * hands vppon them:

† Hebr. nerre. * Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an attonement for all Israel: for the king commaunded that the burnt offring and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cimbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1. Chron 16.4 and 25.6. † Heb. in the hand of the Lord. † Hebr. of the hand of.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the priestes with the trumpets.

† Hebr. from the hand.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering beganne, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets. and with the † instruments *ordeined* by Dauid king of Israel.

† Hebr. at the time. † Hebr. hands of instruments. † Hebr. sang. † Hebr. sound.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, & the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

† Hebr. harden not your necks. † Hebr. gaue the hand.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the Princes, commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heades and worshipped.

‖ Or, Ioyne your hand.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

* Exo 24 5.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctify themselues, then the Priests.

† Hebr. prouided them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

* Chap. 28.24.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddainly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the feast fourteene daies. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

† Hebr. their standing.

AND

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King & his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against § LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto § LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, diuers of Asher, & Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The priests sprinckled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therfore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clean ſed* according to the purification of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, & seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, & all the Congregation that came out of Israel, & the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerities of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, & threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests & the Leuites after their courses, euerie

† Hebr. were. * Leuit. 23.

* Num. 9.11.

* 2. Chron. 29.4 and 35.6.

† Hebr. was right in the eies of the King.

† Heb. in the hand of the Lord. † Hebr. in the hand of.

† Hebr. from the hand.

† Hebr. hardē not your neckes. † Hebr. gaue the hand.

§ Or, his

* Exo 34. 6.

† Hebr. strength vnto him.

* Chap. 28.24.

† Hebr. their standing.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. instruments of strength. † Hebr. to the hearts of all &c.

† Heb. lifted vp or offred.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

† Hebr. found.

* 2. King. 18.4. † Heb. statues.

† Heb. vntill to make an end.

rie man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, & for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD:

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings; and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oile, and ‖ hony and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* layd *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house of Zadok, answered him & said: Since *the people* beganne to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of ‖ house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immath the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offrings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, *his* dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he beganne in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commaundements to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by messages and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without ‖ citie: & they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ‖ street of the gate of the citie, and spake † comfortably to them, saying:

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he himselfe laid siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying:

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth

21 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying; Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowde voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed & cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all ‖ mighty men of valour, & the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all maner of † pleaſant iewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine and oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſtſide of the City of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the † Embaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the Sepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry and would not be admoniſhed. 11 Hee is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and puttith downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 Alſo hee built altars in the Houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In *this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot *of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according

† *Hebr. inſtruments of deſire.*

† *Heb. interpreters* * 2. King. 20.12. Iſa. 39.1.

† *Hebr. kindneſſe.*

‖ *Or, higheſt.*

* 2 King. 21.1. &c.

* Deut. 18.9. † *Heb. he returned and built.* * 2 King. 18.4.

* Deut. 12.11. 1. king 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2 chro. 6.6. and 7.16.

* Pſal. 132.14.

*2. Sam. 7.10.

cording to the whole Lawe, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, & heard his ſupplication, & brought him again to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the ſtrange gods and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed theron peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the ſeers, that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues & grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled him ſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne, king in his ſtead.

† Hebr. which were the kings.

‖ Or, chaines.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

* 2. King. 21. 19. &c.

† Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *Hee deſtroyeth Idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law Iosiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Iosiahs time.* 26 *Iosiah causing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renueth the couenant with God.*

I OSiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them, that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into pouder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, hee returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yere of his reigne when he had purged the land, and the houſe, hee ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they deliuered the mony that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſonne of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites to ſet it forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of the burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah

* 2. King. 23. 1. &c.

* Leuit. 26. 30.

† Hebr. face of the graues.

‖ Or, mauls.

† Heb. to meale pouder.

‖ Or, to repaire.

* 2. Kings 23. 1.

Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, & Asaiah a seruant of the King, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to mee,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to perform the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer.* 20 *Her prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentation for Iosiah.*

MOreouer, * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Salomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer & sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, & the Priests

† Hebr. *from great euen to small.*

† Hebr. *found.*

† Hebr. *from after.*

* 2. King. 23. 21, 22. * Exod. 12. 6.

* 1 Chro. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24, 25. & 26. * 1. Chro. 8. 14. † Hebr. *the house of the fathers.* † Hebr. *the sonnes of the people.* † Hebr. *offered.* † Hebr. *offered.*

† Hebr. *offered.*

sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were* lasted in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, & for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commaunement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with mee, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from *the* mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therfore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law the LORD,

27 And his deedes first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against* Nebuchadnezzar. 14 *Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to cary him to Babylon

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, † and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And

* See Chap. 29.34.

* Exod. 12.8,9.

† Hebr. made them runne.

† Hebr. station. * 1. Chro. 25.1, &c. * 1. Chro. 9.17, and 26.14.

† Hebr. found.

* 2. King. 23.29. † Hebr. boiste. † Hebr. the house of my warre.

† Hebr. made sick.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres * Zach. 12.11.

† Hebr. standing fast.

* 2. King. 23.30. &c.

† Heb. removed him † Hebr. numbred

‖ Or, chaines. * 2. King. 24.13. dan. 1.1,2.

‖ Or, Iehoiachin, 1. Chron. 3. 16. & Ieconiah, Ier. 22.24. * King. 24.8. † Hebr. as the returne of the yeere. † Hebr. vessels of desire.

‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2. King. 24.17. Ier. 37.1. * Ier. 52. 1, &c. 2. King. 24.18.

That is, helped him.

* 2 King. 24.13. 2. Chro. 36.7.

* 2. Chro. 36.12. Ier. 25.12. and 29. 10. † Hebr. caused a voice to passe. * Isa 44. 28 & 45. 1, 13.

*Ier.25. 3.and 35. 15.

†Heb. by the hand of his messengers.

‖That is, continually and carefully.

†Heb. healing.

*2.King. 23.30. &c.

†Heb. removed him

†Heb. manifold.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖betimes, and sending: because he had compaision on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slewe their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compasion vpon young man or maiden, olde man, or him that stooped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

†Heb. the remainder from the sword.

*Ier.25. 9.12.and 29.10.

*Leuit. 26.34. and 35.& 43.

*Ezr.1.1 Ier.25. 12,13.& 29.10.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths, *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and hee hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *bee* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reckoneth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his Kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

*2.Chron. 36.22.Ier. 25.12. and 29. 10.

‖Or, chaines.

*2.King. 24.13. dan.1. 1,2.

‖Or, Iosiah, Iechoniah, Iehoiachin. 2. Chron.33. 36.& Iehoiakim. 23.24.

*King. 24.8.

†Heb. caused a voice to passe.

*Isa.44. 28.& 45. 1,13.

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where hee soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

†Heb. lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their handes with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offred.

‖That is, prepared them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

*2 King. 24.13. 2. Chr. 36.7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

*See chap. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

†Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returned of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

*Nehem. 7.6.&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshuah, Nehemiah ‖Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖Or, Azariah, Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, * of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehem. 7.10.

7 The children of ‖Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure,
8 The children of Zat..u, nine hundred fourty and fiue.
9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twentie and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, sixtie and six.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twentie and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty, and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred, fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuentеene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with *Vrim & with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred *and* three score:
65 Beside their seruants and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred, thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: *their* asses, six thousand, seuen hundred & twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the Fathers, when

|Or, Binui, nehem. 7.15.

‖ Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24

‖ Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25.

‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth Nehem. 7.28

*See v. 7.

‖ Or, Hadid, as it is in some copies.

* 1. Chro. 24. 7.

* 1. Chro. 24. 14.

* 1. Chro. 9. 13.

* 1. Chro. 24. 8.

‖ Or, Iuda, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7. 43

‖ Or, Sisera.

‖ Or, Zaccur, nehem. 7. 48

‖ Or, Perida, nehem. 7. 57

‖ Or, Amon nehem. 7. 59

* Iosh. 9. 21, 27. 1. chron. 9. 2.

* 1. King. 9. 21.

‖ Or, Ioiarib. 1. chron. 9. 10.

* 2. Sam. 17. 27.

† Heb. she were polluted from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, gouernour.

* Ezra. 2. 63.

‖ Or, Hadassa, chap. 2. 40

† Heb. a nut.

* 1. Chro. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. and 25. 1.

when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

70 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred priests garments.

*1.Chro. 28.20.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and *Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, *as it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

[Or, Iosua Hagge 1. * Mat.1. 12. and luk.3.27. called Zorobabel. * Mat.1. 12. and luk.3.27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12.5. * Num. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, *as it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the ductie of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the setfeasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered, offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

[Hebr. the matter of the day in his day. † Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meate and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

[Or, workmen. *Ezra 3 3

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priestes and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: & appointed the Leuits, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

[Hebr. they were put ouer from the Priesthood.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

[Or, Iudah, Chap.7.40 † Hebr. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with * Trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

*1.Chro. 6 31. and chap. 16. 7 and 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priestes and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loude voyce, and many shouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shoute of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people, for the people shouted with a loude shoute, and the noyse was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their Letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The answer of Artaxerxes.* 23. *The building is hindered.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† Heb. sonnes of the transmigration.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for *we* seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to builde an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

† Heb. Assuerus

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

[Or, in peace. † Hebr. associates

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

[Or, Secretary † Chaldee, Secretaries

9 Then, *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,

† Chaldee Chera.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the River, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the River, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes

which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the King's* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonor: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie bee builded *againe* and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of olde time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandements, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntil *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage growe to the hurte of the *kings?*

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went vp in hast to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of the God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased, vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie set forward the building of the Temple.*
3 *Tatnai and Shethar Bozrai could not hinder the Iewes.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.*

1 THen the Prophets,* Haggai the Prophet and ‖ Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to builde the house of God which is at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, & said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letters that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laied in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that *is* in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the *same* Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, *euen* vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seeme* good to the king let there bee search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building.* 13 *By the helpe of the euentide, and the diligence of the*

Or, finished.
† *Chald. sowed together.*
† *Chald. ioynt.*
‖ *Or, strength.*
† *Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*
† *Chald. made.*
† *Chald. in the midst thereof.*
† *Chal. sojourners.*
† *Chal. by me a decree. vpon it. Chal. set vp it also.*
Chald. make a decree.
Chal. by me and her.
Ag. 1. 1. Zech. 1 1
† *Chald. that build this building.*
† *Chald. the mid thereof.*
† *Chald. stones of rolling.*
† *Chald. gat.*
† *Chald. their gates.*
† *Chald. by me a decree in mans.*
† *Chald. made to cease.*
† *Chald. of me.*
† *Chald. let him be disposed.*
Chald. Decree.
* 1. King 6. 1.
*2. King 24. 2. 2. Chr. 36 18
* Ezra. 1. 1.
* Ezra. 1. 8 & 5. 14. ‖ Or deputie.

the prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept. 19 And the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laide, the height thereof threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the elders of the Iewes, baild this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they bee not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue needeof, both yong bullockes, and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that who ſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe bee made a dounghill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhal put to their hand, to alter & to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zachariah the ſon of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the thirde day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were puri-fied together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto thē, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the ſeuenth *day* of the firſt moneth, † began he to goe vp frō Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen a* Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

† Chald. bookes.
† Chald. made to diſcend.
‖ Or, Ecbatane, *or in a caſtle.*
† Chald. get.
† Chald. their ſacrifices.
† Chald. by me a decree is made.
† Chald. made to ceaſe.
† Chald. offring.
† Chald. let him be diſcroyed.
† Chald. Decree.
† Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.
† Chald. according to the writing.
* Numb. 3.6 and 8.9.
† He went the firſt daye that he began to go vp.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne freewill to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 For as much as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand.

15 And to cary the siluer and gold, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oile, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sons?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the priestes and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer wil not do the Law of thy God, and the Law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto mee, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mightie princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee findeth no Ildo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zecharia, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and tenne males

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode wee in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui,

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement to Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I ‖ told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes twentie.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help vs against the enemie in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them, for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twentie basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also; and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go vnto Ierusalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninetie and six rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the offensiue of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinne.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucke off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bin caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed: and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue we beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings and our priests, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shal we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eate the

‖ Hebr. *shame of faces.* ‖ Hebr. *it is confusion.* ‖ Or, *sacrifice.* ‖ Or, *a little while.* ‖ Or, *a pin.* † Hebr. *moments.* ‖ Or, *a pin. That is, a constant and sure abode.* † Hebr. *to set vp.* † Heb. *by the hand of thy seruants.* * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*

the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with vs, till thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, wee are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

† Hebr. hast with-held beneath our iniquities.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth* Ezra *to reforme the strange marriages.* 6 Ezra *mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendement.* 15 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had praied, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, hee did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem,

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders all his substance should bee † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had bene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: *it was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling bec[a]use of *this* matters, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the showres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to encrease the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. haue caused to dwell in our bosome strange wiues.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched, † Hebr. turned.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Lenite, helped them.

16 And † the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end, with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon.

32 Ben-

31 Beniamin, Malluch and Shemariah.
33 Of the sonnes of Hasham: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.
34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Cheluh.
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,
38 And Bani, and Benui, Shimei.
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph,
43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.
44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah, vnderstanding by Hanani, the mis-sers of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King. 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

Dan. 9

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements.

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statuts, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

Deut. 4. 5 &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 13 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of their enemies.*

AND it came to passe, in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sadde, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I saide vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the Citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said vnto mee (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer I saide vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertaine* to the house, and for the wal of the City, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the

the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsmen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon wall, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then saide I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? Will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the hie Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priestes, and they built the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doore thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel; and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they layd the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one* of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of ½ halfe part of Ierusalem

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the doung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the hie Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After

* Iere. 3. 38.
† Heb. at his hand.
‖ Or, his fortification vnto the broad wall.
† Heb. the second piece.
Or, corner chamber.
* Ioh. 9. 7.
* 2. King. 20. 20.
‖ Or, Zaccai.

24 After him repaired Binui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lyeth out, from the kings hie house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, hee setteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the Labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, & the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shal euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day & night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries saide, They shall not know, neither see, til we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence yee shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsel to nought, ‖ we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in ‖ worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shield, & the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time saide I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bandage. 5 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and constreineth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that* vpon our lands and vineyards.

* Ier. 32. 2. * 2. Chron. 27. 3.
‖ Or, *to Ierusalem vnto the first wall.*
† Heb. *cast mine eyes.*
‖ Or, *corner chamber.*
* Iohn 9.7.
† Hebr. *lower to themselues.*
* 2. King. 20.20.
† Heb. *sit, fight.*
‖ Or, *Zalcai.*
† Heb. *stand.*
† Hebr. *to make an errour to it.*
‖ Or, *from all places you must returne to vs.*
† Hebr. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*
† Hebr. *on his loynes.*
‖ Or, *euery one went with his weapon for water.*

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and saide vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen: and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I saide, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will wee doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and saide, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernors that *had been* before me were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox *and* six choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten daies, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat preuaileth by craft, by rumour, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not let vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and [Gashma saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said, Let vs meete together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah, & Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie & two daies.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their own eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For

† *Heb. my heart consulted in me.*

* Leuit. 25.48.

† *Heb. empty or void.*

* Chap. 13.22.

[*Or, Gashmu, ver.* 6.

† *Heb. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon. 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the priests which could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wal was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hot: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had beene caried away whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, & tuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fortie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand three score and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, & Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred, and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty & three

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah.

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim,

Or, made, ver. 1.

‖ Or, Gethom, ver. 3.

† Heb. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

Or, Rami.

† Heb. broad in hands.

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

Or, Sarah.

Or, Iura.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

‖ Or, Kiriath-iearim.

* See ver. 12.

* 1. Chro. 24. 7.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 40. Or, Iudah Ezra 3. 9.

Mesunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
67 Beside their men seruants, and their maide seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men & singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred fiftie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred & twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to heare and bee instructed.* 16 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the street that *was* before the watergate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Lawe before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all that could heare with vnderstanding vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the law: and the people *stood* in their place:
8 So they read in the booke, in the Lawe of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, & caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.
10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sory, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commmanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, & fetch Olive branches, & Pine branches, and Myrtle branches and Palme

* Ezra 8. 1. and 7. 6.
† Hebr. that vnderstood in hearing.
† Hebr. from the light.
† Hebr. tower of wood.
* Chap 8. 1.
† Hebr. 1321.
† Hebr. strange children
‖ Or, of the sole.
‖ Or, the gouernour.
* Gen. 1.
* Gen. 11 31. & 12 1. & 17. 1
* Genes. 15 6.
* Gen. 12 17. & 15 18. and 17. 9.
* Exod. 27. and 14. 10.
* Exod. 28, 9, 10 12, & 14.
* Exod. 1432.
‖ Or, that the strangers instructed in the words of the Law
† Heb. for the boothes of
* Leui. 23 34. deut. 16. 13.

Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, brought *them*, and made them selues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water gate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen daies, & on the eight day was † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the † staires of the Leuites, Iesh̃ua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a lowd voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesh̃ua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, & madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it, I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them, so diddest thou get thee a name, *as it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant.

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go * in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloude departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Oliue-yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

* Ezra 1. and 7. 6.

† Hebr. shut vp. † Hebr. from the light. † Hebr. tower of wood.

* Chap. 8.1.

† Hebr. 19th.

† Hebr. strange children.

Or, seruice.

‖ Or the gaoler.

* Gen. 1.1

* Gen. 11 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5.

* Gene. 15.6.

* Gen. 12. 17. & 15. 18. and 17.8.

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

* Exod. 7.8, 9, 10, 12, & 14. chapters.

* Exod. 14.22.

* Exod. 15.10.

* Exod 13.21.

* Exod. 19.1. and 19.20.

† Hebr. lawes of truth.

* Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. num. 20. 9.

* Deut. 1.8.

† Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.

* Num. 14.4.

† Hebr. A God of pardons.

* Exod. 32.4.

* Exod 13.22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Num. 11.17.

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17.6. iosh. 5. 12.

* Deut. 8.4.

* Num. 21.21. &c.

† Hebr. according to their will.

‖ Or cisternes.

† Hebr. trees of foode.

* 1. King. 19 20.

37 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

28 But after they had rest, †they did euil againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst *against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† ebr. protract ouer them.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

*2. Kings 17. 13. 2. chron. 36. 15.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mighty, & the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, †that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets. * Exod. 34. 6.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but wee haue done wickedly:

† Hebr. wearines.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priest, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkned vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

† Hebr. thrt hath found vs.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, wee *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse,

† Heb are as the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale vnto *it*.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the Couenant.

† Heb. as the sealings. § Or, the gouernor.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah § the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, & Zidkiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Mican, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hilkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

* Ezra 2. 43.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, § Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

§ Hebr. by the hand of.

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy-day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt

* Exod. 20. 10. Ieremiah. 17. 21. deut. 5. 12 chap. 13. 15. * Deut. 15. 1. Ieremiah. 34. † Hebr. euery hand.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meate offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set-feastes, and for the holy things, and for the sinoffrings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See Num. 28. & 29. chap. 10. Exod. 29. 38. & Leuit. 23. * Exod. 23. Leuit. 24. num. 15. 38. & 28. &c.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the * Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that ministey in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all

maner

manner of trees, of wine & of oyle vnto the priests to the chamber of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Num. 18.26. 38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, & we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwelt at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwelt in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell in other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offred themselues, to dwel at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel the son of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight, and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ *Or, also sonne of Hazzeelim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni,

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Hebr. were ouer.*

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

† *Hebr. of the gates.*

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa *were* ouer the Nethinims.

* *See Chap 3. 26.*

‖ *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* at ‖ Michmash, and Aiiah, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and in* Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, & and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of the Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these *are* the * Priestes and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or, Malluch, ver. 14.*

3 ‖Shechaniah, ‖Rehum, ‖Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abiiah,
5 ‖Miamin, ‖Madiah, Bilgah,
6 ‖Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 ‖Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iesh-ua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Iesh-ua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni *their* brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 And Iesh-ua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Iosephh:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priest, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntil the daies of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iesh-ua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threshholds of the gates

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Iesh-ua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the Singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priestes and the Leuites purified themselues and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dunggate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the stayres of the citie of of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thanks, we ouer against them, and I after them and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish gate and the towre of Hananeel and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepgate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, & Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † sang lond, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offrings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖Law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, cleanseth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *Here-*

|Or, Sebaniah, v. 14
|Or, Harim, v. 15
|Or, Meraioth, v. 15
|Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.
|Or, Miniamin, v. 17.
‖Or, Moadiah.
|Or, Sallai ver. 20.
‖ That is, *the psalme of thanksgiuing.*
*1.Chr.9
|Or, treasuries or assemblies
† Heb. *made their voice to be heard.*
|That is, *appointed by the Law.*
† Heb. *for the ward of Iudah.*
† Heb. *that stood.*
*1. Chron. 24. & 25. chap.
*Num. 18.26.

He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the lawe, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest † having the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offrings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, and the Singers, & the porters, & the offrings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes I obtained leaue of the king:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued mee sore, therefore I cast foorth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them* for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one vnto his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember mee, O my God concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deedes, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem beginne to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in lawe to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wardes of the Priestes and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruites. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. were read.
* Num. 22.5. deut. 23.3
† Hebr. eares.
* Num. 22.5. ioh. 24.9.
† Hebr. brought neer.
† Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites.
† Hebr. at the end of yeares. Or, *from* yeare vnto yeare.
† Hebr. cause their voice to be heard.
† Hebr. standing.
‖ Or, store houses.
† Hebr. at their hand.
† Hebr. it was vpon them.
* Vers 22
† Hebr. kindnesses Or, obseruations.
† Heb. before the wall.
‖ Or, remaine. † Heb. he made to dwell with them. † Hebr. discerned not to speake. † Heb. a people and a people. ‖ Or, regarded them.
* 1. King. 11.1, &c.
† Heb. the defilings.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vasthi is for-refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraignetie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace.

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia & Medah, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foure-score dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, greene, and [blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of [red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen [chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the king with the Crowne royall, to shew the people & the princes her beautie: for the *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king saide to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to lawe, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported; The King Ahasuerus commaunded Vasthi the queene to bee brought in before him but shee came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choise of virgins, a queene is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The maner of purification. and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queene.* 21 *Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, vnto the custodie of [Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now

† Hebr. found.

Or, vision,

Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, & stone of diuers colour.

† Hebr. according to the king.

Or, Eunuches.

† Hebr. hand of the eunuche.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of the Eunuches.

Ezra. 7. 14.

† Hebr. that is to say

† Hebr. if it be good with the king.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Heb. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

† Hebr. vnto the hand of Hegai, &c.

5 ¶ Now in Shuthan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 *Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that shee should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house: † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bin twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit* sixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and displeased by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes, 7 He casteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants, that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, & their lawes *are* diuerse from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes, therefore it is not † for the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I wil † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

11 And

2 Kings 24.15. Ier. 24.1 and 29. chap. 36 10.

† Hebr. maide. † Hebr. faire of forme & goodly countenance.

† Hebr. her portions. † Hebr. to know her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king. † Hebr. it was one should put to it according to the language of his people.

For kindnesse. † Hebr. before him.

† Hebr. rest.

† Hebr. was wroth.

‖ Or, Bigthana. cha. 6. 2.

† Hebr. the three fold.

† Hebr. were, or equall. † Hebr. to destroy them. † Hebr. weigh. ‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, the siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemed good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that were ouer euery prouince and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kil, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, litle children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee readie against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and admonisheth her to vnder take the suit. 10 She excusing herself is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vnderteketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whither soeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there* was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commaundement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commaunded to answere Esther Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*.

16 Goe gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee, for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 Shee being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proude of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zaresh, hee buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stoode in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* shee obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the toppe of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shalbe euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be graunted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall bee performed.

7 Then

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and †to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaide moreouer, Yea, Eſther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, but my ſelfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaide Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fifty cubites high, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallous to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coueting to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that hee might doe him honour. 12 complaineth of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his ſhame deſpaire.

ON that night † could not the king ſleepe, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of Recordes of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whome the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whome would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royal apparell be brought, † which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to bee hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to bee deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had bene ſold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there

† Hebr. *doe them to the royall apparell.* † Hebr. *wherewith the king cloatheth himſelfe.* † Hebr. *cauſe him to riue.*

† Hebr. *ſuffer not a thing to fall.*

† Hebr. *could not ſleepe had rest,*

‖ Or, *Bigthan the. 2. 21.*

† Hebr. *the ſeuerall.*

† Hebr. *in whoſe honour the King delighteth*

† Hebr. *in whoſe honour the king delighteth.*

† Hebr. *to drinke.*

† Hebr. *that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to perish.* ‖ Hebr. *whoſe heart hath filled him.* † Hebr. *the man aduerſary.* ‖ Or *at the preſence of.*

there was euill determined against him by their King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpō the bed whereon Ester was. Then said the king, Will he force the queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallous fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the queene, and Mordecai came before the King: for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, & the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, & to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Cha. 1.19.

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sinan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to the writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings Ring, and sent letters by Postes on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be readie against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. vncouered.

14 So the postes that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet,

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrarie, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and ‖ officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

‖ Hebr. those which did the businesses that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slewe and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,
10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.
11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.
12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroied fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done
13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes bee hanged vpon the gallows.
14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, & they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.
15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray laid they not their hand.
16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, & stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the pray.
17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.
18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.
19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.
20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre.
21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:
22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.
23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:
24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.
25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes, should be hanged on the gallows.
26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of § Pur: therfore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,
27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, euery yeere:
28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.
29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim
30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:
31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed the matters of the fastings and their crie.
32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, & it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.
2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?
3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

† Hebr. crush.
† Hebr. when she came.
§ That is, Lot.
† Hebr. passe.
† Hebr. passe.
† Hebr. Le cried.
† Hob. all strength.
† Hebr. for their soules.
† Hebr. made him great.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by exhumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children in his mourning he blesseth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖ household, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp earely in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his handes, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he wil curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: only vpon himselfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, & the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and saide, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, & slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, moouing her to curse God. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou moouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he wil curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then

* Chap. 1.3.

‖ Or, substance.
‖ Or, husbandry.
† Hebr. sonnes of the East.

* 1.King. 21.10,13
† Heb. all the dayes.
† Heb. the custome of.
† Heb. in the middest of.
* 1.Pet. 5.8.
† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on?
‖ Or, substance.
† Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.
† Hebr. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire.
† Hebr. rushing.
† Hebr. from a great place.
‖ Or, plaine.
* Eccles. 5.14. 1.tim. 6.7. Or, naked is he that is vnder God.
Or, let it not be reckoned a sinne.
Or, Let him alone.
Hebr. he is in the hand.
* Chap. 1.7.
* Chap. 1.8.
† Heb. swallow him vp.
Or, out.
† Hebr. wounded with scabs.
† Hebr. sore.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shal we receiue good at the hand of God, & shall we not receiue euil? In all this did not Iob sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, & to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward the heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day, and teareth of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadowe of death staine it; let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it; let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bene at rest,

14 With Kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that had golde, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene, as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † wearie be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man, whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of [creatures] before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered & said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Beholde, Thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy waies and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who *euer* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lyon, and the teeth of the yong Lyons are broken.

11 The old Lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me: and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on them that* dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which* is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The barme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

Call

* Chap. 19.8.
† Heb. Before my meate.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came, vpon me.
† Hebr. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?
† Hebr. the bowing knees.
* Prou. 22.8. Osee 10.13.
* That is by his anger, as Esa 30.33.
† Heb. by stealth.
† Heb. mee.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a still voice.
* Chap. 15.15. 2 pet. 2.4.
‖ Or, not in his Angels, in whom he put [no] * 2. Cor. 3.2.
† Hebr. beaten to pieces.

CAll now, if there be any ‡ will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.
3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 *Which doth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:
11 *To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafetie.
12 *He diſappointed the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their*, enterpriſe.
13 *Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 *They ‖ meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 *He ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhal redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hidde ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraide of the beaſts of the earth.
23 *For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhalbe ‖ great, & thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhock of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon
27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe.* 8 *He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of cauſes.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the ſea, therfore my words are ‖ ſwallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrors of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.
5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnſauery, be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſt in ‡ white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my requeſt! & that God would graunt me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, & cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend, But he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away.
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now yee are ‖ nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeeches of one ‡ is deſperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne reſtleſſeſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IShere not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 Assuredly † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust, my skin is broken, & become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shal see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.

10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so † I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquities: for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alledgeth antiquity to proue the certaintie & destruction of the Hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide

2 How long wilt thou speake these things, and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him and he haue cast them away † for their transgression,

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet the latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, & know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush growe vp without myre? can the flag growe without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shalbe † a spiders web.

15 He shal leane vpon his house, but it shal not stand: he shal hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the sunne, & his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shal deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, & the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be commended by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger;

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the ‖ waues of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: hee passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him? What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proude helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce.

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 I

† Heb. perish after.

† Heb. she morning be metaphor.

* Iob.16. 22. psal. 90.6. and 102.11. and 103. 15. and 144.4. Iam.4.14

† Heb. shall not return. ‖ Or, is, that is, no more.

‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

† Heb. in him that vseth.

† Heb. then my bones.

* Psal. 8. 4. & 144. 3. Iob. 7.6.

† He shall not see me as I ‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.

† Heb. Not.

† Heb. it cause it to fall vpon.

† Heb. he. ‖ That is, in this matter.

† Heb. my palate.

* See ch. 7.6. Gen. 47.9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. psal. 139. 14.

† Heb. not.

* Psa. 129. 6. Ierc. 17. 6.

* Iob. 11. 20. & 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

† Heb. a spiders web, &c.

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

† Heb. shouting for ioy.

† Heb. shall not be.

* Psa. 143. 2. ‖ Or, before God.

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. chro. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. take hold of their transgression.

* Chap. 11. 13. * Deut. 4. 32.

* Gen. 1. 6

† Heb. heights.

* Amos. 5. 8. chap. 38. 31, &c.

† Heb. Aſh, Cesil and Chimah.

* See Ch. 5. 9

* Isai. 43. 9. Ierc. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

† Heb. who can turne him, &c.

† Heb. helpers of pride or strength.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, he is strong and
if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall
condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also
proone me peruerse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know
my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; he de-
stroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will langh
at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wic-
ked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges therof;
if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now my daies are swifter then a Poste: they
flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships:
as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will
leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that
thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked: why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, & make
my hands neuer so cleane:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and
mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should an-
swere him, and we should come together in iudg-
ment.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes man betwixt
vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.
34 Let him take his rodde away from me, and
let not his feare terrifie me:
35 Then would, I speake, and not feare him;
† but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my
complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in
the bitternesse of my soule.
2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne
me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest
oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke
of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the
wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man
seeth?
5 † *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy
yeeres as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity,
and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and
there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † haue made me & fashioned me
together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast
made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me in-
to dust againe?
10 * Hast thou not powred mee out as milke,
and cruddled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.
12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and
thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine
heart, I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou
wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.
15 If I bee wicked, woe vnto mee; and if I bee
righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full
of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce
Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueil-
lous vpon me.
17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me,
and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes
and warre are against me.
18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee
foorth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp
the ghost, and no eye had seene me!
19 I should haue beene as though I had not
bene, I should haue bene caried from the wombe
to the graue.
20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and*
let me alone that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen*
to the land of darkenes and the shadow of death
22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe,
and of the shadow of death, without any order,
and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdoms is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and
said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be an-
swered? and should † a man full of talke be iu-
stified?
3 Should thy ‖ lies make men holde their
peace? and when thou ‖ mockest, shall no man
make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and
I am cleane in thine eyes.
5 But O that God would speake, and open his
lips against thee,
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of
wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is:
know therfore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then
thine iniquitie *deserueth*.
7 Canst thou by searching finde out God?
canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfecti-
on?
8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou
doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth,
and broader then the sea.
10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather toge-
ther, then † who can hinder him?
11 For, hee knoweth vaine men: he seeth wic-
kednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?
12 For † vaine man would bee wise; though
man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out
thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre a-
way, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy taber-
nacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without
spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, & shalt not feare:
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery: and
remember it as waters that passe away:
17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the
noone day; thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee
as the morning.
18 And thou shalt bee secure because there is
hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee*, and thou
shalt take thy rest in safetie.

9 * Alſo

† Hebr. ships of desire. ‖ Or, ships of Ebeb.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred. † Hebr. one that should anger. ‖ Or, Vmpire. † Hebr. but I am not so with my selfe.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

† Hebr. the labour of thine hands.

† Hebr. It is vpon thy knowledge. † Hebr. looke paine about me. * Psal. 139. 14. and 15. † Hebr. hedged.

† Hebr. men of lippes. ‖ Or, mockers.

† Hebr. heights of heauen. ‖ Hebr. he can turne him a-way? ‖ Hebr. emptie.

† Hebr. that of about the moone doth.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid, yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprooue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but yee *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, ‖ who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shal teach thee, and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, & it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath † of all mankind.

11 * Doth not the eare trie words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes vnderstanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also he sendeth them out: and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceiued and the deceiuer, *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

20 * Hee remoueth away † the speach of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discouereth deep things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.

24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to knowe his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOE, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto mee: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let mee speake, and answere thou mee.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, & * makest me to possesse ‖ iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob conteineth God for sauour, for the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though his sequele last be inuincible, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne he couereth is subiect to corruption.

MAN that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† Heb. be silent from me.

† Heb. proue my argu.

* Psal. 39.7. † Heb. obserue ‖ Heb. roots.

*Pſ. 102. 12. & 103 15. & 144 4. chap. 8. 9.

† Hebr. who will giue?

* Pſal. 51 5.

* Chap. 7. 1.

† Hebr. ceaſe.

† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.

* Pſal. 136. 2.

† Hebr. ſadneth.

† Hebr. a ſmell of water.

† Hebr. the windie of words.

† Hebr. I haue vttered.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

† Hebr. ſcatheth.

* Rom. 11. 34.

2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgment with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 *Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

6 Turne from him that hee may † reſt, till hee ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is hee?

11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe mee ſecret, vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint mee a ſet time, and remember mee.

14 If a man die, ſhall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailleſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 Hee proueth by Tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, & ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt wind?

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke or with ſpeaches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that wee know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carie thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man that he ſhould bee cleane? and he that is borne of a woman, that hee ſhould be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight,

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares, in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad, for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? hee knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble, and anguiſh ſhal make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe hee couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 Hee ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall

3 Shall † vaine words haue an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye doe: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth and the mouing of my lips should asswage your griefe.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against mee: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten mee vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken mee asunder: he hath also taken me by the necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death.

17 Not for any iniustice in mine handes: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse is in heauen, and my record is † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: but mine eye poureth out teares vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vncertaine dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a suretie with thee, who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and I aforetime was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall bee astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I waite, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall bee darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feete, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grisne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare is † laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shalbe hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure † the strength of his skin: euen the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shalbe rooted out of his tabernacle, & it shall bring him to † King of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 Hee shall neither haue ‖ sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends crueltie, knoweth there is miserie enough in him to excite them vnto pitie. 21, 28 He craueth pitie. 25 He beleeueth the resurrection.

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. what go-eth from mee.

* Chap. 144. 4. king. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. psal. 143. 2. prou. 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. psal. 143. 2. prou. 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46.

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. a found of seuen.

† Heb. in the high places. ‖ Heb. are my fur-rowes.

‖ Or, friend.

† Hebr. pens of number.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. graues. ‖ Or, of.

* Iob. 13. 4. 16. 2. 21. 34. 26. 2.

‖ Or, before them.

‖ Or my strength is.

‖ Or, pro-uerbe.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

† Heb. the possessions † Hebr. neere.

† Hebr. crie for help called.

† Heb. his soule.

‖ Or, lampe.

† Hebr. hidden.

‖ Hebr. feast-er him. † Hebr. harres. * Chap. 8. 14. & 18. 20. psal. 37. 10. prou. 10. 28.

* Prou. 2. 22. † Hebr. they shall driue him ‖ Or, hunted with him

† Heb. layd holde on horror.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue yee reproched mee: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeede ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloude, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and he hath set darkenes in my pathes.
9 Hee hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed mee on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me and hee counteth mee vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from mee.
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count mee for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
18 Yea, ‖ young children despised mee; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friendes abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against mee.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
21 Haue pitty vpon mee, haue pitty vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe yee persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!
24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* hee shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:
26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.
28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.
29 Be yee afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and *for this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,
5 *That the triumphing of ‖ wicked *is* † short and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:
7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more beholde him.
10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sinne of* his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednes be sweet in his moth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue,
13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poison of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *bee*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shalbe in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the furie of *his* wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him through.
25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body, *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.
26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This

Or, harden your selues against me.
Or, violence.
Heb. my soule.
Or, the wicked.
Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13.
Heb. the men of my secret.
Or, as.
Heb. who will giue?
&c.
Or, As for I shall make
Heb. a redeemer.
Heb. in my bosome
Or, and.
Heb. that roote of matter
found in me.
† Heb. my bak is in me.
* Psal. 37. 37.
† Heb. from euer.
† Heb. cleaue
† Heb. looke
* Psal. 10. 8. 12. 5. 17. 14.
† Heb. pourer.
† Heb. in the midst of his palate.
Or, ioyning houses.
† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.
† Heb. crushed
* Eccles. 5. 12.
† Heb. know.
Or, there shall be none left for his meate.
Or, troublesome.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of men, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgements of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on,

4 As for mee, *is* my complaint to man? and and if it *were so*, why should not my spirit bee † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraide, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moystned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* yee wrongfully imagine against mee.

28 For yee say, Where is the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The cloudes of the valley shall bee sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered & said,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy waies perfite?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, hee had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? & behold the height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 Thicke cloudes *are a* couering to him that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, ‖ whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs: and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

18 * Yet hee filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace, thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie far from thy tabernacles.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

† Hebr. my hope is in me.

* Psal. 37. 37.

† Hebr. from vere.

† Hebr. cleane

‖ Hebr. feare and.

† Hebr. looke vnto me.

* Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1 Iohn. 1. 16.

† Hebr. are peace from feare.

‖ Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

† Heb is the mist of his gaine.

‖ Or, in mirth.

* Cha. 22. 17.

‖ Or, breaking broken, † Heb. according to the pinfeathers of his exchange.

† Hebr. crushed

* Eccles. 5. 12.

† Hebr. know.

‖ Or, shortneth the posterity of his iniquitie.

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

‖ Or, milkpaile.

‖ Or, sawpe

‖ Hebr. shaketh away. That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.

† Hebr. standeth.

† Hebr. tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.

* Prou. 1. 4.

† Heb. the day of wrathes.

† Hebr. graues.

† Hebr. watch ouer the heapes

† Hebr. stranglings.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable doth his good successe depend thereon

† Hebr. stripped the naked of the cloth

† Heb. man of armes.

† Heb. widowes accepted for concubines

† Hebr. broken

‖ Or, wa

† Heb. flood

* Psal. 14. 4. & 53. 5.

* Psal. 1. 1.

* Psal. 73. 12.

* Psal. 1. 6.

* Cha. 5.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold ‖as duſt, and the gold of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

25 Yea the Almighty ſhal be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God,

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay there is liftíng vpe and he ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

30 ‖ He ſhal deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the puretes of thine hands.

‖Or, as the duſt.

‖Or, gold. † Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.

†Heb. him that hath low eyes. ‖Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what hee would ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee plead againſt mee with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commaundement of his lippes, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* hee doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me,

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkeneſſe, *neither* hath he couered the darkeneſſe from my face.

†Heb. my hand.

†Heb. the way that I with me.

† Hebr. I haue hid, † laid vp Or, my appointed portion. Pſa. 119

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse oftentimes vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and † feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, as wild aſſes in the deſert, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* foode for them, *and for their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, & imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread the winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they dig through houſes *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: *he* beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree

21 He euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

† Heb. ſeeuish his ſecret ſecrets.

† Hebr. conſumeth take it.

‖Or, her truſteth not his owne life.

† Hebr. are not. †Heb. lifted vp.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man bee iuſtified with God? or how can hee be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Beholde euen to the moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a * worme?

* Chap. 4 17. &c. & 15. 14. &c.

* Pſalm. 22. 6.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whome hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 *Hell is naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, †vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth through † the proude.

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The Hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almightie, *who* hath †vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the spirit of God *is* in my nostrels;

4 My lippes shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoone my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I holde fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *mee* †so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and hee that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it; why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 *Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, & he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take holde on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East winde carieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: †he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of golde,

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not trodden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roote.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the ‖ floudes † from ouer-flowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for golde, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot bee valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equall it, and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine golde.

18 No mention shalbe made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 *Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himself, of his former Prosperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.

3 When his † candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and layde *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *mee*, then it blessed mee, and when the eye saw *mee*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon mee: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † plucked the spoile out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto mee *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † *that are* yonger then I haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profite* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitarie: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

5 They were driuen forth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocke.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea I am their by word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from mee, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my corde and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before mee:

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloude.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me, the daies of affliction haue taken hold vpon mee.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 Hee hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou oppose thy selfe against mee.

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolues my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee to death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.

29 I

† Hebr. of fewer dayes than I.

‖ Or, darke as the night. † Hebr. yesternight.

† Hebr. cleftes.

† Hebr. men of no name. * Psal. 35. 15. & 69. 12.

† Hebr. and withholdeth not spittle from my face.

† Hebr. my principall men.

† Hebr. turned to be cruell. † Hebr. the strength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wipedst. † Hebr. hope. * Rom. 12. 15. Psal. 35. 13. † Hebr. for him that was hard of dai.

‖ Or, did not number it. * Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

† Hebr. added to take vp.

Or, layd vp.

Hebr. bind mee.

Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

Iobs.

29 If I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in sundrie duelties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* ‖ heritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 *Doeth not he* see my wayes, and consider all my steppes?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit,

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laide waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bowe downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by the* Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue with-holde the poore from *their desire*, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, and *if* hee were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine armeſall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much;

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquitie to bee *punished by the* Iudge: For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me: or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 Oh that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersarie had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neere vnto him.

38 If my land crie against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, he reproueth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His readie to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I am † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Heauken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your wordes: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold,

* Psal. 102.6. Or, ostriches.

*2. Chro. 16.9 Iob. 31.21. pro. 5.21. and 15.3. Heb. are his wayes not in balances of iustice.

† Heb. and with-hold mine eyes from my face.

† Heb. my principall one.

Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?

That is, the wife.

† Heb. caused to be cruell. † Heb. the strength of thy hand. Or, shoulder. † Heb. his harpe. * Rom. 13. 13. psal. 35.13. † Heb. for him that was heard of God.

† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth. † Heb. my palate. ‖ Or, to the way. ‖ Or, after the manner of men. ‖ Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me. † Heb. weepe. † Heb. the strength thereof. † Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out. ‖ Or, my some words.

† Heb. from answering.

† Heb. his soule.

† Heb. expected Iob in words. † Heb. elder for dayes. † Heb. few of dayes. † Heb. I feared. * Chap. 38. 36. pro. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21. † Heb. vnderstandings. † Heb. words.

there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisdome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his wordes against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amased, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also wil shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministerie* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lippes shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst, answere mee, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is* *there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for ‖ he giueth not accounts of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twise, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and hee will bee fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: holde thy peace, and I will teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be uniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that hee should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

‖ Or, ordered his words. † Hebr. they remoued speeches from themselues. † Hebr. words. † Hebr. the spirit of my belly. † Hebr. is not opened. † Hebr. that I may breath.

† Hebr. in my palate.

* Chap. 9.35. and 23.20. † Hebr. according to thy mouth † Heb. cut out of the clay. † Heb. in mine eares.

† Heb. he answereth not.

† Heb. he reuealeth or vncouereth. † Hebr. worke. † Hebr. from passing by the sword.

* Psal. 107.17. † Hebr. wounds of despaire.

‖ Or, an atonement. † Hebr. then childehood. ‖ Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c. ‖ Or, how hath he requited me? † Hebr. soule, life, and my life. † Hebr. to worke violence.

* Chap 13.18. † Hebr. palate.

† Hebr. mine errour.

† Hebr. men of heart. * Exo. 34.10. Iosh. 24.19. & 1 Sam. 2.3. psal. 92. 15 rom. 9.14. * Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24.12. ier. 32.19. ezec. 33.20. matth. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12. † Heb. all of it. * Psal. 104.29. † Heb. vpon him.

13 * All

15 * All fleth shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they are all the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shal they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and the mighty shalbe taken away without hand.

21 * For his eies *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, wher the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his waies.

28 So that they cause the cry of † poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I wil not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou mee; if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saydest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, *and*, What profite shall I haue, ‖ *if I be* cleansed from my sinne?

4 † I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, & behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 * If thou bee righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the fowles of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God wil not heare vanity, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou saiest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his waies, 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mightie in strength *and* † wise in heart.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on his throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* bee holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, & their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey & serue *him*, * they shall spend their daies in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shal die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, *where there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will

---

* Eccles. 12.6. gen. 2.19 † Heb. soul. * Deu. 10 17.2 chr. 19.7.20.2. 10.34. rom. 2.11 gal. 2.6. eph. 6.9. colos. 3. 25.1 pet. 1.17. † Heb. they shall take away the mighty. * Prou. 5 21.& 15 3.iob. 31 4.2 chro. 16.9. iere. 16.17. † Heb. 9. † Heb. without searching out. † Heb. crushed. † Heb. in the place of their alters. † Heb from after him. † Heb. Should it be to you with thee? † Heb. of you.

* Chap 12.11. † Heb. palate.

† Heb. more euen.

‖ Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

† Heb. men of heart. * Exo. 4.iob 8 & 6 psal. 92. 15 rom. 9.16. * Psal. 12. prou. 24 12. iere. 32.19. apoc. 22.

‖ Or, by it more then by my sins. † Heb. I will return to the like words.

* Psal. 16 2 rom. 11 35.iob 22.3.

* Ch. 27. 9 prou. 1 28.isa. 1 5.iere. 11.11. ‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob.

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God. † Hebr. heart. ‖ Or, afflicted. * Psal. 34.14. * Iob 21 13. † Heb. they shall passe away by the sword † Hebr. their soule dieth. ‖ Or, Sodomites. ‖ Or, afflicted. † Hebr. the rest of thy table. ‖ Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee. † Hebr. turne thee aside.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the Vapour.

† Hebr. *the roots.*

† Hebr. *that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring, hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South *winde?*
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and as a* molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shal say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

† Hebr. *gold.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mightie workes, convinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who layd the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and heere shall † thy proud waues bee stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might bee shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shalbe broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shaduw of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth?

† Hebr. *make me know.*
* Psal. 104.5. pro. 8.29.
† Hebr. *fastened.*
† Hebr. *waues.*
† Hebr. *made it a garment.*
* Psal. 104.9. ‖ Or, *placed my decree vpon it.*
† Hebr. *pride of thy waues.*
† Hebr. *wings.*
* Psal. 29.3.

and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* ¶ number of thy daies *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: on the wildernes wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſt *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here *we are*?
36 *Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clouds cleaue faſt together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,
40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in waite?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goates and hinds.* 5 *Of the wilde Aſſe.* 9 *The Vnicorne.* 13 *The Peacocke, Storke and Oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The Eagle.*

KNoweſt *thou* the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bowe themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He ſcoreth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?
10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foote may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.
16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time ſhe liſteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: hee goeth out to meete † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: ne ither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battaile afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.
30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* he.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, & ſaid,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhal I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the the whirlewinde, and ſaid:

7 * Gird

† Heb. gold.

‖ Or, the ſweet influences of Pleiades. † Heb. bind. † Heb. guide them. † Heb. behold vs. * Chap. 38.8. Iuelus. 36.

† Heb. who can ſtay in his bottles. ‖ Or, when the duſt is turned into myre. † Heb. a mould.

* Pſal. 104.21. † Heb. the life. * Pſal. 147.9. Matth. 6. 26.

† Heb. ſalt places. † Heb. of the driuer.

‖ Or, the feathers of the Storke and Oſtrich.

† Heb. terrour. ‖ Or, his neck dogge † Heb. the armour.

† Heb. by thy mouth

* Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

7 *Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 *Wilt thou also disanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest bee righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* Maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory, and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, & his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth foode: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The shady trees couer him *with* their shaddow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, †he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou drawe out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde †*which* thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play *with* him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 *Who hath preuented mee that I should repay *him*? *whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* †scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrels goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and †sorrowe is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether *mil-stone*.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.*

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherfore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite; My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks

* Chap. 38.3.
* Psal. 50 21. rom. 3.4.
* Psal. 104.1.
‖ *Or, the Elephant, as some think.* ‖ *Or, hee setteth vp.*
† *Heb. he oppresseth* ‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gime?*
‖ *That is, a whale or a whirlpoole.* † *Hebr. which thou drownest.*
*Psal. 24 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.
‖ *Or, sinnes.* † *Hebr. flames, pieces of fire.*
† *Hebr. his rowmy-nesse.* † *Hebr. his falling.*
‖ *Or, lyeth plaine.*
† *Hebr. sharpe pieces of the pot-sherd.* ‖ *Or, spoke before of them as without feare.*
‖ *Or, as thought of them can bee hindred.* * Chap. 38. 2.

ſockes, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for †him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that yee haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD ‖gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, & euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed* *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore † vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhal periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to ſearch.

WHy* doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands a ſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhal he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt he be angry, and yee periſh, *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. * Bleſſed *are* all they † put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee: my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I layd me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, † haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon † cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happy ſit is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Danid.

HEare mee, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when I *was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanitie, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that † LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed & be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There

* Prou. 16.20. iſa. 30.18. iere. 17.7. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.
* 2. Sam. 15. 15. ‖ Or, about
* Pſa. 4. 3. * Pſ. 27. 3
* Iſai. 43. 11. Hoſ. 13. 4.
‖ Or, ouer-ſeer.
‖ Or, for ſinning vnto me.
* Pſal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhewe vs *any* good? LORD liſt thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay mee downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 *Dauid prayeth, & profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer.* 4 *God fauoureth not the wicked.* 7 *Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him,* 10 *To deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerue the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednesse: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednesse: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels; caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauor wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield

PSAL. VI.

1 *Dauid complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me, for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning; all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe, it waxeth olde, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* bee aſhamed ſuddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *Dauid praieth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie.* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his deſtruction, and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which hee ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benianite.

O LORD, my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, rending it in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea let him treade downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honoure in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhal iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God tryeth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe, and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is manifeſted by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth: who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies,

* Pſal. 3.5.

* Pſal. 130.6. † Heb. before thine eyes. † Heb. the men of bloud & deceit. † Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe. † He, thoſe who both ſerue wet. ‖ Or, ſhe-faſtneſſe † Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Heb. wickednesſes. * Rom. 3.13. ‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Heb. thou ſcatterest them. † Heb. of euery one. ‖ Or, vpon the right. * Pſal. 26.1. * Pſa. 30. 10 & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. Eſay 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night.

* Pſal. 4.8. * Pſa. 6.5. 10 & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. Eſay 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night. * Pſal. 38.1. † Heb. before thine eyes. † Heb. the men of bloud & deceits. † Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe. † He, thoſe who both ſerue wet. ‖ Or, ſhe-faſtneſſe † Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Heb. wickednesſes. * Rom. 3.13. ‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Heb. thou ſcatterest them. † Heb. of euery one. ‖ Or, vpon the right. * Pſal. 26.1. * Pſa. 30. 10 & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. Eſay 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night.

enemies, that thou mightest ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands, * thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowle of the aire, & the fiſh of the Sea, *and* whatſoeuer paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 Hee inuiteth others to praiſe him. 13 Hee prayeth, that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſitian vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous works.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſatteſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing praiſe vnto the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall bee turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of ‖ poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 His profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in time of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them bee taken in the deuices, that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His waies are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 Hee lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne: hee lieth in wait to catch the poore: hee doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † Hee croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not requite *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickedneſſe, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare:

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more † oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encouraged himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

Abak. 2.20.

Or, a horrible tempest.

Or, vpon the right.

Or, set me.

† Hebr. An heart, and an heart.

† Hebr. eyes.

Hebr. him.

Hebr. are with vs.

Or, would I were.

2. Sam. 3.31. 1. King. 18.29 and 119. Iere. 14. 9. Ezech. 30. 5.

Hebr. from one of them.

Heb the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

Or, ouercame.

3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lippes † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needie, now will I arise, (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* ‖ pusheth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He rejoiceth of Diuine mercie.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorow in my heart daily, how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 Hee glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall ‖ abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, & speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backebiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ‖ sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of Idolatrie, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *God:* their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not bee moued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 ^ For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL.

* Psal. 14. and 53. 1.

* Rom. 3. 10.

† Hebr. stinking.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

† Hebr. who will giue &c.

* Psal. 24. 1. &c.

† Hebr. he sweareth.

* Exod. 22. 25. * Leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. Ezech. 22. 12. & 18. 8.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid

* Psal. 49. 10. 22. 2. and 35. 7.

‖ Or, that gaue vnto another.

* Iam 5. 14 deut. 32. 9.

† Hebr. of my part.

* Acts 2. 25.

† Hebr. dwelleth safely.

* Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

PSAL. XVII.

† Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth deliuerance of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and wickednesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD attend vnto my crying: giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* thou findest nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy meruellous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in* thee, from those that rise vp against them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue *now* compassed vs in our steps, they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that is* greedy of his pray, & as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD from men of the world, *which haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid prayseth God for his manifold and meruilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *a psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this * song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul. And he said,

I will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whome I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I wil call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorowes of death compassed me: and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorowes of Hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God, hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* & coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the highest gaue his voice, haile stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 Hee deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eyesight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shewe thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like hindes feete, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me; that my † feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I torne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto battell: thou hast † subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away: and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me:

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man

49 * Therefore will ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD,) among * the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Annointed, to Dauid, and to his seede for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his Grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE heathens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the soule: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exployt.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the sanctuary; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offrings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, † with the saueing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs, when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, & hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them

† Hebr. crusht.

* Psal. 119. 72, & 127. and 19. prou. 8.

† Hebr. the dropping of hony combs.

‖ Or, made † Heb. my vaile.

them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragements. 9 He prayeth him great distresse. 23 He prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the prayses of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were delinered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lippe, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe, thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuere my soule from the sword, † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, hee heard.

25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shal remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seede shal serue him, it shalbe accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnes vnto a people that shalbe borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shal not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † annointest my head with oyle, my cuppe runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall followe me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † forever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shal ascend into the hill of ‖ LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

Or, shee shall be as one a-shamed. † Heb. crushed. *Psal. 119. 71. & 137. and 143. prou. 8. 29. † Heb. the dropping of any combe. ‖ Or, pouring. † Heb. my reins. ‖ Or, the bind of the morning. *Mat. 27. 46. Mar. 15. 34. † Heb. by night. † Heb. from my salvation. ‖ Heb. words of my roaring. † Heb. I am not to me. *Mat. 27. 39. ‖ Heb. open. *Mat. 27. 43. ‖ Heb. he rolled himselfe. ‖ Or, set his affection on him. ‖ Or, kept him safe. † Heb. from the breasts of his hope. † Heb. by the strength of the salvation of his right hand. † Heb. not a helper. ‖ Heb. open and their mouthes open against me. *Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. 24. Luc. 23. 34. Ioh. 19. 23. ‖ Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand. *Luc. 23. 46. Iohn 10. 24. Heb. 5. 7. † Heb. I will make to bow. ‖ Heb. loosing. † Heb. glad and them with joy. *Psal. 2. 8 & 72. 11. and 86. 9. *Esa. 40. 11. Ierem. 31. 5. Ezech. 34. 23. Ioh. 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25. † Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse. *Psal. 5. & 118. 6. † Heb. was best sat. † Heb. for length of dayes. *Deut. 10. 14. Iob 41. 2. Psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26. and 28. * Ioh. 8. 6. Psal. 104. 5. 136. 6. *Psal. 15. 1. *Esa. 33. 15. 16. † Heb. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

16 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remiſsion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I * truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

3 * Yea let none that waite on thee, be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my ſalnation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they *haue bin* euer of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke wil he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that hee ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherite the earth.

14 * The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will ſhew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes

19 Conſider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proone me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, & the place † where thine honor dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whoſe handes *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſteineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my light, and my ſalnation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhal he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy. I will ſing, yea I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt,* Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe. leaue me not, neither forſake mee, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach me thy way O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breath out cruelties.

13 *I haue fainted,* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the liuing

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou bee ſilent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my handes ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw

*Pſal.22. 5.and 31. 2.and 34. 9.
*Eſa.28. 16. Rom. 10.11.
*Pſal.27. 11.and 86.11.& 119.
*Pſal. 103.17 & 106.1.& 107.1.Ier 33.5.
† Hebr. thy bowelt.
Hebr. to lodge
good-neſſe.
Pſa.32. 8. Or, and I will counſel you
Hebr. ſhall ſhew them
Hebr. bring
Hebr. ſtored of holyneſs
Pſal.7.
Pſal.1.1
† Heb. of thy Tabernacle of thy houſe.
‖ Or, take not away.
† Heb. men of bloud.
† Heb. filled with.
*Pſ.118. 6.miſer. 8.
† Hebr. approached againſt me
*Pſa.3.6
‖ Or, the delight.
† Heb. of ſhouting.
‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, in my face ſeek thy face, &c.
† Heb. will gather me
*Pſal.27. 4.and 84. 11.and 119.
† Hebr. way of plainneſſe
† Hebr. thoſe which obſerue vs.
*Pſal.31. 35.ſa.35. 9.hab.3.
* Pſal. 143.7.
† Hebr. from vs.
‖ Or, to-wards the Oracle of the Sanctuary.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workes of iniquitie, * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regarde not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because hee hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, & with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saning strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glorie to God, 3 By reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth king for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of God.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee alive, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou *my* helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dauncing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 Hee praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

† IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer mee speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade mee, and guide mee.

4 Pull me out of the net that they haue layde priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of troeth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let mee not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be asha-

mod and ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I sayd in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes goeth eaze to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maiest be found; surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Bee yee not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to bee praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power. 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a newe song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

11 * The counsaile of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts a like: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an host: a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The Priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and hee departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shal make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O

†Or, let them be cut off for the graue. †Hebr. a hard thing. *Esa. 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9.

‖Or, fenced citie.

*Psal. 27. 14.

Or, a Psalme of Dauid causing instruction. Rom. 3.

*Psa. 28. Esai. 34. Ioh. 1. 9 Hebr. a time finding. Esay.

Hebr. will be found of thee. Esa. 56.

*Psal. 119 64. ‖Or, mercie. * Gen. 1. 6. and 7.

*Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 5. *Iob. 22. 18. Psal. 14. Esa. 29. 6. Oze. 13. 3. Hebr. do leaues ouershaddowes. † Hebr. which he foreseeth out of. Hebr. with eyes of wonder. † Hebr. they of faces of me. Hebr. confusion of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

*Psal. 119 64. ‖Or, mercie. *Pro. 19. 21. Esa. 46. 10. † Hebr. to generation, and generation.

*Psal. 33. 4. and 144. 15.

*Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 5. *Iob. 22. 18. Psal. 14. Esa. 29. 6. Oze. 13. 3. Hebr. do leaues ouershaddowes. † Hebr. which he foreseeth out of. Hebr. with eyes of wonder. † Hebr. they of faces of me. Hebr. confusion of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

*Esa. 19. 3. † Hebr. maketh frustrate. *Pro. 19. 21. Esa. 46. 10. † Hebr. to generation, and generation. *Psal. 33. 4. and 144. 15.

*Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 5. *Iob. 22. 18. Psal. 14. Esa. 29. 6. Oze. 13. 3. Hebr. do leaues ouershaddowes. † Hebr. which he foreseeth out of. Hebr. with eyes of wonder. † Hebr. they of faces of me. Hebr. confusion of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

*1. Pet. 10.

*Iob 3. 7. Psal. 3. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.

†Hebr. as the broken of heart. †Hebr. consume of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 5. *Iob. 22. 18. Psal. 14. Esa. 29. 6. Oze. 13. 3. Hebr. do leaues ouershaddowes. † Hebr. which he foreseeth out of. Hebr. with eyes of wonder. † Hebr. they of faces of me. Hebr. confusion of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

‖Or, ashamed. 1. Sam. 21. 11.

‖Or, they looked vnto him.

*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 5. *Iob. 22. 18. Psal. 14. Esa. 29. 6. Oze. 13. 3. Hebr. do leaues ouershaddowes. † Hebr. which he foreseeth out of. Hebr. with eyes of wonder. † Hebr. they of faces of me. Hebr. confusion of spirit. ‖Or. shall be guilty.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, & deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of broken heart: and saueth such as bee † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion,* 11 *Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Therein hee inciteth God against them.*

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded & put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe & brought to confusion, *that* deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them.*

6 Let their way be † darke and slipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at † vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, for him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea,* the abiectes gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare *me,* and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against mee, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene *it.*

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy prayse all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked,* 5 *The excellencie of Gods mercie.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* there *is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth, *are* iniquitie and deceit: hee hath left off to bee wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse † reacheth vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house; and thou shalt make

† Hebr. walked.
† Heb. as a friend and brother to me.
† Hebr. halting.
† Heb. my only one.
* Psal. 40. 11. & 22. 2.
† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. Ease.
† Heb. ah, our soule.
† Heb. my righteousnesse.
† Heb. to flame his in quitie to hate.
‖ Or, vanitie.
* Psal. 57. 11. & 108. 4.
† Hebr. the mountaines of God.
† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. watered.

*Iob 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.
†Hebr. in the broken of heart. ‖Hebr. contrite of spirit.
‖Or, shall be guilty.
*Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.
*Psal 40. 15. and 70. 2. *Iob. 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. Esa. 29. 5. Ose. 13. 3.
†Hebr. darkenes and slipperines.
†Hebr. which he knoweth not of. †Hebr. winde of vanity. †Hebr. the act of me. ‖Hebr. desolation. ‖Or. of. ‖Or. they rewarded vnto him.
*1. Pet. 3. 10.
*Iob 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.
†Hebr. in the broken of heart. ‖Hebr. contrite of spirit.
‖Or, shall be guilty.

them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall wee see light.

10 O ‖continue thy louing kindnes vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience & confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and ‖ verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 ‖ *Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shal bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 ‖ Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way: because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *bee*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needie, *and* to slay ‖ such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall bee for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shalbe* as ‖ the fat of lambes, they shal consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steppes of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and now am olde; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 Hee is ‖ euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and ‖ spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall bee cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any ‖ rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauy for mee.

5 My woundes stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 ‖ I am ‖ troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My hart panteth, my strength faileth mee:

† Hebr. draw out at length

*Prou. 23 17. & 24. 1.

† Hebr. in truth & stableness.

† Hebr. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

*Pro. 16. 3. mat. 6. 33. 1. pet. 5. 7.

† Hebr. he shall do the LORD.

*Mat. 5. 5.

‖ Or practiseth.

*Psal. 2. 4

† Hebr. the vpright of way.

† Hebr. the precious things of Lambes.

‖ Or, stablished.

† Hebr. all the day.

‖ Or, goings.

‖ Or, a greene tree that groweth in his own soile.

† Hebr. a bride, or mariage for a mayd

† Hebr. troubled.

† Hebr. power, or health.

† Hebr. weyed.

25 for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from mee.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore: and my ‖ kinſmen ſtood afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for me: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, heare me, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foote ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt mee.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 The conſideration of the brumitie and vanitie of life. 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements. 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, euen to * Iedithun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold thou haſt made my dayes *as an* hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord what waite I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt *it*.

10 Remoue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blowe of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare mee that I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefits of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſcope of Dauids ſuits inſinuateth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are moe, then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not reſtrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within thy heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe, and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth mee.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 * Let them bee aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 13 He ſtirreth vp God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth † the poore: the LORD ſhall deliuer him † in time of trouble.

† Heb. in mine eyes.
‖ Heb. friend.
‖ Or, my neighbours
† Heb. all the day.
‖ Or, Now do I waite for.
‖ Or, anſwere.
† Heb. for halting.
† Heb. being ſtrong, are ſtrong.
† Heb. for my helpe.
* 1. Chro. 25. 1.
† Heb. a bridle, or muſell for my mouth
† Heb. troubled.
‖ Or, what time I haue here
† Heb. ſtand.
* Pſa. 62. 9. and 144. 4.
† Heb. image.
† Heb. conſiſt.
† Heb. which is to be diſpoſed in him, to make a-way.
* Ieuit 25. 23. 1. Chro. 29. 15. Pſal. 119. 19. Heb. 11 13 1. Pet. 2. 11.
† Hebr. in waiting I waited.
† Hebr. a pit of noyſe.
‖ Or, some cauſe them vnto thee.
* Pſa. 51. 16. & 1. 8. 11 & 66. 3 hoſ. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5 mat. 12. 7
† Hebr. digged.
† Heb. thee vnto my eares.
† Heb. for folish.
* Pſal. 5. and 70. 3.
‖ Or the weake, ſicke.
† Heb. in the day of.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD wil ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, LORD be merciſull vnto me, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhal he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me; againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and now that he lieth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

10 But thou, LORD, bee merciſull vnto mee, and raiſe mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integritie; and ſetteſt mee before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple.* 5 *Hee incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water-brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meate day and night, while they continually ſay vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyſe of the water-ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindneſſe in the day time, & in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, my rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

10 As with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee: while they ſay dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully.* 5 *Hee encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt me off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth, let them lead mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church, in memorie of former fauours.* 7 *complaineth of their preſent euils.* 17 *Profeſſing her integritie,* 24 *She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we poſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought: and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer. † Hebr. turne.

† Heb. euill to me. † Heb. a thing of Belial. *Ioh. 13. 18. † Heb. the man of my peace. † Hebr. magnified

‖ Or, a Pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes of. † Hebr. in regreſſo. * Pſal. 80. 5.

† Hebr. bowed downe. ‖ Or giue thankes. ‖ Or, his preſence is ſaluation. ‖ Or, the little hill.

‖ Or, killing.

‖ Or, vngodly nation. † Hebr. from a man of deceit, & of iniquity. *Rom. 16.

† Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy. † Hebr. a ſtaffe for vs. *Pſal 42. 6. and 11

‖ Or, of inſtruction. † Hebr. he giueth a charge. ‖ Hebr. preſſer thou, vide ſion. * Heb. 1. 8.

† Heb. a ſheepe of meate. † Heb. without riches. * Pſal. 79. 4. * Iere. 24. 9.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſpheməth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs: yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſly in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea for thy ſake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as theepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? arise, caſt vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? and forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1. The mairſtie and grace of Chriſt kingdome. 10 The diuine of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the penne of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſnes: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider and incline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe:

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall* be there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her ſhall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou maieſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1. The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOd is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God, the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolation he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted chearefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) ſhoute vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

Great

‖ Or, ſtraight.

* Rom. 8. 36.

‖ Or, ſo merciful. ‖ Hebr. from a man that is drunken, & a ſleepeth.

† Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs.

* Pſal. 42. 6. and 43.

‖ Or, of inſtruction. † Hebr. learned or inſtructed ones.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou.

* Heb. 1. 8.

† Heb. a ſhorpe of meate. † Heb. without riches. * Pſal. 73. 4. * Iſa. 24. 9.

‖ Heb. thy face.

† Heb. the heart of the ſeas.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

† Hebr. an high place, or, a ſtrong one.

‖ Or, of

‖ Or, ſet.

‖ Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, the volunteers of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

‖ Or, ſhi.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſawe *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

† Heb. ſet your hearts to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raiſe vp. ¶ Or, Alamoth. Pſ. 9.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all yee people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhalbe of vnderſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the daies of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſteritie approue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feede on them, & the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, & their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume [in the graue, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of ‖ § graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

* Mat. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2.

† Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. the ſighs is in their mouth. ‖ Or, Orenglish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Maieſtie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſincerities of obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhal call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe, for God *is* iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *to haue* *bene* continually before mee.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor he goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou gineſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reprone thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to

‖ Or, the grave is an habitation to euery one of them. † Heb. from the hand of the grave. ‖ Or, hell * Iob 27. 19. † Heb. in his life. † His the ſoule ſhall goe. ‖ Or, for Aſaph.

* Rom. 3. 4.

† Heb. warne me. * Leuit. 14. 6. numb. 19. 18.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſtate.

† Heb. blinde.

† Heb. with me. * Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1. * Iob 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 25. 26. * Rom. 1. 21, 32.

† Heb. by portion was with adulterers. † He ſhut.

to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a ſimple confeſſion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the Church.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone into Bath-ſheba.

2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before mee.

4 *Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and bee cleare when thou iudgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Beholde, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, & I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

* Leuit. 14. 6. numb. 19. 18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that ſhould giue it. * Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are a* broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *Dauid condemning the ſpightfulneſſe of Doeg, proteſteth his deſtruction.* 6 *The righteous ſhall reioyce at it.* 8 *Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercie, giueth thankes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good; *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Hebr. beat thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickednes.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer, & euer.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience.* 6 *He gloriſieth in the ſaluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſitian vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no god; Corrupt are they, and haue done abhominable iniquity; * *there is* none that doth good.

* Pſal. 14. 1. &c. pſal. 10. 4. * Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people, as they eat bread, they haue not called vpon God.

† Hebr. they feed a feare. † Hebr. who diſperſe the bones of him.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iaakub ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation.* 4 *Vpon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

1. Sam. 23. 19. 26. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

† Hebr. obſerue me.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy name (O LORD:) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complayneth of his feruentneſſe.* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies,*

of

of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 18 He comforteth himselfe in God: protestation of him and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil.

A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare fulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme, *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † Wee tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in companie.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them go downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † shal not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth mee.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *mee* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God, I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntil *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie *euen* among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* vpon all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steppes, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psalterie and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake right early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked iudges. 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 Denounceth the iudgements of God against them. 10 Whereat the righteous shall reioice.

¶ To

† Hebr. couered mee.

† Hebr. a man ordering to my ranke. Hebr. who sweet. Or, the same. Or, with whom al- shore be. Hebr. hath. Hebr. feare not God. Psal. 37. Hebr. not. Hebr. of their. Hebr. from the belly. † Hebr. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or after. ‖ Or to the chiefe singer vpon Iduthun.

† Hebr. more vehement.

‖ Or, destroying not. * 1. Sam. 24. 4.

‖ Or, hee preacheth how that would swallow me vp.

* Psal. 16. and 9. 15.

* Psal. 108. 1. &c. ‖ Or, prepared. * Psal. 36. 6. & 108. 5.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent, they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD,

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* he bendeth *his bowe to* shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thorns, hee shal take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shal wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemie,* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He prayseth God.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me fro mine enemies, O my God; † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; *not for* my transgression nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue the heathen in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shal let me see *my desire* vpon ‖ mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which they* speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume them, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement,* 4 *now vpon Lesters hope prayeth for deliuerance,* 6 *Comforting himself in Gods promises, he crameth that helpe whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare mee.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of mee.

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that is* higher than I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong towre from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast

† Heb. to ease.
‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.
‖ Or, a golden Psalme
* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chr. 18. 3
* Psal. 40. 10.
† Heb. broken.
* Psalm. 108. 6. &c.
‖ Or, strength thou ouercome (by me ouercome.)
† Heb. citie of strength.
* Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.
† Heb. saluation.
‖ Or, make my refuge

haſt giuen *mee* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcouraged his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to bee put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, ¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall, *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe †inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my defence, I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely will ‖ ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyful lips,

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth mee.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhalbe a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *Hee promiſeth him ſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they ‖ accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them, *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhal flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhalbe glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the vpright in heart ſhall glorie.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach *vnto thee that* hee may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhalbe ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſnes wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the Sea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the Seas, the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water; thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the tidges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the ſorrowes thereof: † thou makeſt

† Hebr. Thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King. † Heb. as generation and generation.

Or, onely. † Hebr. in ſilent. † Hebr. his place.

† Hebr. in their inward parts. ‖ Or, alike.

‖ Or, ſtrength. * Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. epheſ. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him runne like water by the hands of the ſword.

* Pſalm. 11. 2.

‖ Or, ſpeach. † Hebr. to hide ſnares. ‖ Or, we are confounded by that which they haue thought ſecretly. † Hebr. their mouth ſhalbe.

† Hebr. purſue. † Hebr. their wound ſhalbe.

† Hebr. in ſilence. † Hebr. ſpoken. † Hebr. word of wickedneſſe. † Hebr. matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, in ſtay. † Or, after a long while made it to ſtand faire. ‖ Or, thou confirmeſt faire in deſtruction the ſorrowes thereof. † Hebr. ſpoke to.

makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy pathes drop fatnesse.

12 They droppe vpon the pastures of the wildernesse: and the litle hilles † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are cloothed with flocks; the valleis also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

† Heb. she yeer of thy goodnesse.
† Heb. are girded with ioy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God. 5 To obserue his great workes, 8 To blesse him for his gracious louingnesse. 12 Hee voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *are thou* in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies † submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name, Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse *our* God, ye people, and make the voyce of his prayse to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feete to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and hee was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *bee* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

† Heb. all the earth.
‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie.
† Heb. passeth.
† Heb. wast.
† Heb. in fatnes.
† Heb. words of vnrighteousnesse.
† Heb. opened.
† Heb. narrowe.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bless vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy *way* may bee knowen vpon earth, thy saluing health among all nations.

† Heb. with vs.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God, shall bless vs.

7 God shall bless vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

† Heb. leade.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A Prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of David.

LEt* God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioice before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai itselfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst ‖ send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for ‖ the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and shee that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though yee haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye bee* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them as in Sinai, *in* the holy place.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is our* God *is* the God of saluation: & vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

* Num. 10, 36.
† Heb. from his face.
† Heb. ye vpon the backes of.
† Heb. in a house
† Heb. shake vs.
† Heb. confirm it.
† Heb. arme.
‖ Heb. did flee, and flee.
‖ Or, for her shee was.
† Dr. many thousands.
* Ephes. 4. 8.
† Heb. the haire

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depthes of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* tymbrels.

26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councill, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖company of speare men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖scatter thou the people *that* delite in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of olde: loe, he doth †send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee *that* giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He prayseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproch: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alien vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies:

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not, and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, & they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hooues.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and bee glad: you heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXXX.

Dauid sollicitesth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian, a *Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

Make

‖Or, red.

‖Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel. ‖Or, with this company.

‖Or, the beast of the reedes ‖Or, bee scattereth.

† Hebr. giue.

‖Or, beasts.

† Heb. in the myre of depth. † Hebr. depth of waters.

† Hebr. multitude.

† Iohn 2. 17. † Rom. 15. 3.

† Hebr. drunkery of strong drinke.

† Hebr. make haste to heare me.

† Hebr. to mourn with me. * Mat. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29. * Rom. 11. 9.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let none be a dweller. † Heb. thy wounded. ‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Hebr. creepeth.

*Psal.40. 14.&c.

Make haste, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, Aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

† Heb. to my helpe.

*Psal.33. 4 and 71. 13.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancie. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance, 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

*Psal.31. 1.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man,

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shalbe continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

† Heb. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered with reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† Heb. vntil old age, and gray haires.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

† Heb. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnes also, O God, is very high who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, euen thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Heb. with the instrument of psalme.

23 My lippes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed,

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

A Psalme † for Solomon.

† Or, of.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, hee shall saue the children of the needy, & shal breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his daies shall the righteous flourish: & abondance of peace † so long as ¶ Moone endureth.

† Heb. there is no more.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shal bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: the poore also, & him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praysed.

† Heb. shall be giuen.

16 There shall bee an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer: † his name shall bee continued as long as the sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. be. † Heb. be as long as the sunne.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled with his glory Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet prevailing in a Temptation, ſhewes the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wonted grieued thereby, diffidence 15. The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in puniſhing of the wicked and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Iſrael, *euen* to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had well nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, *when* I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly *concerning* oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, *theſe are* the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſteſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How *are* they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beaſt † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, & my portion for euer.

27 For loe they that are far from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He prayeth God to helpe in regard of his people. 18 Of his reproach by the enemie, of his Couenant, and of his Children.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old, the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the middeſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they break downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuarie, they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there* is no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemies blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my king of olde, working ſalnation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heades of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to bee meate to the people inhabiting the wildernes.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou drieſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle done vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe, remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies, the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 Hee rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe muſician Al-aſchith, A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, vnto thee doe we giue thankes: for that thy name is neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When

‖ Or, A pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction. Or, a prai.

Or, a pſalme of Aſaph. Or, yet. Hebr. Leane of part. Iob. 21.

Pſal. 37. 1. Prc. 23. 17 Hebr. faſt. Hebr. in the trouble of other men. Hebr. lifts. Heb. They paſſe the waights of the heart.

Heb. my ſteps. Hebr. it is Labor mine eyes.

Hebr. I am not. Hebr. thirſt.

† Heb they haue ſent thy Sanctuary to the fire. † Hebr. breake.

* Exod. 14. 21. † Hebr. breake. ‖ Or, whales. * Ex 17 5 num. 20. 11. Ioſh. 3 13. † Heb. riuers of ſtrength. † Hebr. made them.

‖ Or, to the chiefe muſician. [deſtroy not] a pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.

† Heb aſcendeth.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red: *it* is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous shall bee exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods Maiestie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, & his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angrie?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that bee round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; † my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but* I *will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraide, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God.* 9 *The storie of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being restlesse, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: *that they should make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children which should bee borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements.

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a stubborne and a rebellious generation: a generation † that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

Or, when I shall take a set time.

† Hebr. desert.

Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. to feare.

Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. my hand.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. the clouds were powred forth with water.

* Exod. 14. 15.

Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

* Psal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

* Deut. 6. 6. & 9. 6.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depthes.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most high in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust,

19 *Yea, they spake against God: they sayd, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Beholde, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, *so* a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the cloudes from aboue, and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fooles like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was yet* in their mouthes.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slewe them, then they sought him: and they † turned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuertheles they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither stedfast in his couenant.

38 But hee being full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not, yea many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke. *

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 * Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 † Hee made away to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his sanctuarie *men* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength to captiuitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mightie man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph:

† Hebr. shewing forth.

* Exod. 13. 21.

* Exod. 13. 21. & 14. 24.
* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20 10. psal. 105. 44. 1 cor. 10. 4.

* Numb. 11. 4.
† Hebr. order.
* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20 11.

* Exod. 16. 14.

* Iohn 6. 31.
† Or, euery one did eate the food of the mighty. Hebr. man. Numb. 11. 33. Hebr. lusts to them.

‖ Or, rebell against him.

‖ Or, from a fit time. † Hebr. fet. * Exod. 7. 20. * Exod. 8. 24. and 8. 6. * Exod. 10 13. * Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. killed. ‖ Or, great haile stones. † Hebr. he shut vp. Or, he numbred † Hebr. he made a path. Or, a way beast to the murraine. Exod. 9. 4. * Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 1. * Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10. † Hebr. conuerted. * Iosh. 13. 7. * Deut. 32. 21.

* 1. King. 4. 10.

† Hebr. praised.

seph and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuarie like high *palaces*: like the earth which hee hath †established for euer.

70 *He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds:

71 *†From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guideth them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *And promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue layde Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beastes of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to burie *them.*

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire:

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laide wast his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not against vs ‖former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight, *by* the †reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of †thy power, †preserue thou those that are appointed to die

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuenfold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew foorth thy praise †to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim & Beniamin, and Manasseh stirre vp thy strength: and †come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long †wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like †the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and *we* shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praysing of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duetie by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which* ‖ *reuoketh their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a Statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands ‖ were deliuered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proued thee at the waters of †Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee

† Heb. cause to ascend.
* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.
* 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.
† Heb. from after.
Exod. 20. Exod. 34. and 36. Exod. 13. Exod. 23. Heb. gathered. Or, great hailstones
† Heb. she ye wrought as a path Or, as ye beast to the wilderne. Exod. 9. 4. * Exod. 12. 29. 3 9. 1.
* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.
† Heb. couered.
* Iosh. 13. 7.
* Deut. 32. 21.
* 1. King. 4. 20.
† Heb. praysed.
Or, for Asaph.
* Psal. 44. 14.
* Psal. 89. 46. * 12. 1. 35.
* Esa. 64. 9. Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.
† Or, vengeance.
† Heb. shed out.
† Heb. reproach the children of vnth.
† Heb. in generation & generation.
Or, for Asaph.
† Heb. ye shall sle Cedars of God.
Or, for Asaph.
Or, against.
† Heb. passed ouer.
* Exod. 17. 6.
Or, strife

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes.

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 Hee should haue fedde them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly: and accept the *persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needie.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 *I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High:

7 But yee shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 *Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dongue for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraide with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to bee restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea *euen* fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine altars, O LORD of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my praier: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy court, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sonne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: † thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

A2. 14. 6.
‖ Or, to the hardnes of their heart, or imagination.
‖ Or, yeelded fained obedience.
† Heb. laied
† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
* Deut. 1. 17
† Heb. iudge.
* Pro. 24. 21.
† Hebr. moued.
* Ioh. 10 34.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.
* Iudg. 3. 13.
* Iudg. 4. 15. & 24.
* Iudg. 7. 25 & 8. 21.
‖ Or, of
‖ Or, well pitseph.
* Psal. 32. 1.
‖ Or, thou hast reuoked and thine anger from waxing hote.
Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.
Or, the valley of weeping.
Or, all the day.
Iosh. 1.
Deut. 6. and 32 ver. 39. & 1 Sam. 2. 6.
1 Chron. 29. 12.
Deut. 32. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 30. & 119. 137.
Or, of mulberie trees. make him a welles.
† Hebr. couer-eth.
‖ Or, from company to company.
† Hebr. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger toward vs to ceaſe.
5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy ſaluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for he will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercie and trueth are met *together*, righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.
11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.
13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of his mercy. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee daily.
4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.
5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.
9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhal glorifie thy Name,
10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt hell.
14 O God the proude are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.
16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shewe mee a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong for the ſonnes of Korah, HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.
5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne therein: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

OLORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.
5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid mee in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abhomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out mine hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and readie to die, from my youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer mee; thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came rounde about mee daily like

|| Or, of.

|| Or, of.

|| Or. A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuen to inſtruction.

|| Or, by thy hand.

|| Or, all the day.

like water: they compassed me about togeather.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSALM LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist prayseth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power. 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expostulateth prayer to, and blesseth God.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer, and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who is the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercie and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy one of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy one, and saidst, I haue laide helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements.

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer; and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voide the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoyle him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battaile.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mightie people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the foot-steps of thine Annointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL.

¶ Or, a psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction. † Heb. to generation, and generation. * 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c. † Heb. to generation and generation.

‖ Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arme of thy strength. * Gen. 1. 1. psa. 24. 1. psa. 50. 12 † Heb. an arme with might. ‖ Or, establishment * Num. 10. 6.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD and our king is of the holy One of Israel. * 1. Sa. 10. 1.

† Heb. praise my fashion.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. ‖ Or, as a confirmation. † Heb. as the faith of my mouth. * Psa. 72. 5. Ier. 33. 20. 22. 30.

† Heb. horne.

† Heb. cause to cease.

† Heb. lengthened.

* 2. Sa. 7. 15.

† Heb. indure.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane frailtie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 anabrevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast bene our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne yee children of men,

4 *For a thousand yeeres in thy sight are but as yesterday, ‖ when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres as a tale that is told.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and wee flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the daies wherein thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenesse: nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: least thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion and adder: the yong Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme or song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes? and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall growe like a cedar in Lebanon:

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he is my rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also

* Mat. 4. 6 Luke 4. 13.

‖ Or, after

† Heb. strength of dayes.

† Heb. in the nights

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

* Hosc. 14. 5.

is stablished, that it cannot bee moued.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

† Hebr. from then

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie.* 8 *He teacheth Gods prouidence.* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† He'br. God of reuenges. † Hebr. shine forth.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? howe long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widowe and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 10. 11, 13. prou. 20. 12.

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.*

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11.

9 *He that planted the eare, shall hee not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?*

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1. Cor. 3. 20.

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the daies of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast of his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

† Hebr. shall be after it.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foote slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

‖ Or, quickly.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall † throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a lawe?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them: their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea* the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 3 *for his greatnes.* 6 *and for his goodnesse.* 8 *And not to tempt him.*

O Come, let vs sing vnto † LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

† Hebr. prouent his face. † Hebr. with praise. ‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his. † Hebr. whose the search of the earth is.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

* Exod. 17. 2. and 7. † Heb. chiding. * Num. 14. 22. &c. † Hebr. euenome. * Exod. 17. 2. and 7. † Heb. they rest into my rest. * 1. Chron. 16. 23.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: & they haue not knowen my waies.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 4 *for his greatnesse.* 8 *For his kingdome.* 11 *For his generall iudgement.*

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praised: *he is* to be feared aboue all Gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour & maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

† Heb of his name. ‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary * Psal. 95. 1, & 97. 1.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

† Hebr. many, or great isles.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The Maiestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THE LORD raigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

† Hebr. many, or great isles.

2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him:

him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth sawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *yee* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill; hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holines.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a New song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, & reioyce, & sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD,* for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Sion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of our fathers, to worship GOD at his holy Hill.*

THe LORD raigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth †be moued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity, thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖*he is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to prayse God cheerefully,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A Psalme of ‖praise.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, †all yee lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know yee that the LORD, he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his Courts with praise, be thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: & his trueth endureth †to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David meeteth a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of Mercy and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no †wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shal not dwel with in my house: he that telleth lies ‖shall not tary in my sight.

8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to bee recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeable life of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call answere me speedily

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten & withered like grasse, so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖skinne.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparowe alone vpon the housetop.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast mee downe.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: hee shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary; from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of olde hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shal continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to bless God for his mercie,* 15 *And for the constancie thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting: and his righteousnesse vnto children's children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels, † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all ye his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mightie power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet vowth perpetuall to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou are clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue

---

* Esa. 40. 6. iam. 1. 10.

† Hebr. the children of death.

† Heb. of strength.

* Heb. 1. 10.

† Hebr. stand.

* Exod. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. neh. 9. 17. psal 86. 15. 103. 8.

† Hebr. great of mercie.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heauen

† Hebr. is not.

* Deut. 9.

† Hebr mighty in strength.

† Hebr. keepers. † Psal. 145. 15.

† Hebr. stelle.

* Hebr. 1. 7.

† Hebr. he bindeth and the earth vpon her feet.

‖ Or, the mountaines ascend the valleys descend.

† Hebr. who sendeth.

† Hebr. walke.

† Hebr breake.

bane their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hils from the chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 Hee causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sappe: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests, as for the Storke, he fireth trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, & it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The young lions roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the shippes: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites, & bringing out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

GIue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous works.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke

5 Remember his marueilous works, that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God; his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea a very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * Hee sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 * Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † Hee gaue them hailestones for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 * Hee smote their vines also, and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * Hee spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * Hee brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad at their departure: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

* Gen. 1. 29. and 9. 3.

† Heb. to make his face to shine with oyle.

† Heb. greene of moysture.

† Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

† Heb. It is night.

† Heb. all the beasts of the forrest doe trample in the forrest.

* Deut. 8.

† Heb. made it to play therein.

† Heb. formed.

* Psal. 104. 15.

† Heb. strike.

* Heb. 17.

† Heb. he hath found the earth vp on her lees, Or, the mountaines of the valley deseend. † Heb. valley. † Heb. walke. † Heb. breake.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 11. Iosh. 1. 7, 13. heb. 6. 17.

* Gen. 13 15. and 15. 18.

† Heb the coard.

* Gen. 37. 28.

* Gen. 39. 20.

† Hebr. his soule came into yron.

* Gen. 41. 14.

* Gen. 41. 40.

† Hebr. possession.

* Gen. 46. 6.

* Exod. 1. 8.

* Exod. 3. 10.

* Exod. 7. 9.

† Hebr. words of his signes.

* Exod. 10. 22.

* Exod. 7. 20.

* Exod. 8. 6.

* Exod. 8. 17. & 24.

* Exod. 9. 23.

† Heb. he gaue them raine, haile.

* Exod. 10. 4.

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 12. 33.

39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse:

44 ^ And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The storie of the people rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 He concludeth with prayer, and praise.

PRaise † ye the LORD. O * giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visite mee with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glorie with thine inheritance.

6 * Wee haue sinned with our Fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the Sea, *euen* at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, & it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * †They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

23 ^ Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest hee should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* harkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils.

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their crie.

45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise the LORD.

PSALM. CVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue

* Exod. 13.21.
* Exod. 16.12.
* Exod. 17.6. nũ. 20.11. 1. cor. 10.4
† Hebr. singing.
* Iosh. 13 17. deut. 6.10.
† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
* Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1.
* Iudg. 13.21.
* Iudg. 7. 19.
* Exod. 14.11. 32.21.
^ Exod. 14.27. & 15.5.
* Exod. 14.31. & 15.1.
* Exod. 15.14. & 17.2.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.
^ Exod. 17.2.1. cor. 10.6.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
* Num. 11.34.
* Num. 16.2.
* Num. 16.31. deut. 11.6. Nu. 16. 26 & 33.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 32.35. deut. 9.21.
* Psal. 78.22.
* Num. 25.8.
* Psal. 78.40.
* Num. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1.
* Iudg. 1.21.
* Iosh. 23. 20.
* Iudg. 2.16. Or impouerished greatly.
^ Deut. 32.2.
† Hebr. made to fall.
* Num. 25.3
* Num. 25.7.
* Num. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1.
* Iudg. 1.21.
* Iosh. 23. 20.
* Iudg. 2.16. Or impouerished greatly.
^ Deut. 32.2.
† Hebr. fland.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
* Num. 14.1.
† Hebr. make fall.
* Num. 25.3
* Num. 25.7.
* Num. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1.
* Iudg. 1.21.
* Iosh. 23. 20.
* Iudg. 2.16. Or impouerished greatly.
^ Deut. 32.2.
† Hebr. fland.
† Hebr. of their sepulchres.
† Hebr. made to fall.

* Pſa. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and † from the South.

† Hebr. from the ſea.

4 They wandred in the wildernesse in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry & thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

† Heb. to make their ſtill.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee delinered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

* Num. 35.3

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

* Num. 35.5.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and yron:

* Num. 20 13. * Deut. 7.1. * Iudg. 1.21.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: & contemned the counſell of the moſt high:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: & brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Iob 33. 20.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

† Hebr. ſacrifice of ſinging.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhippes: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Thoſe ſee the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

* Iudg. 2.16. † Or inquiſition was made. * Deut. 32 2.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

† Hebr. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.

† Hebr. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they bee quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

† Hebr. ſaltneſſe.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

* Iſa. 41. 18.

35 * He turneth the wildernes into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſpringe.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fieldes, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought low through affliction and ſorrow.

* Iob 12. 21.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes, where there is no way.

‖ Or, voyd place.

41 *Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ſ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

* 1 Sam. 2.8. pſal. 113.7. & 8. verſe. ſ Or, after.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

* Iob. 22. 19 and 5.16.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, & will obſerue theſe things, euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe.* 11 *He conſulteth with God for helpe.*

¶ A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great among the heauens: and thy truth reacheth vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies.

5 * Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

* Pſalm. 60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas betrayeth them.* 16 *He ſheweth their ſinne.* 21 *Complaining of his owne miſerie, he prayeth for helpe.* 29 *Hee promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are open against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue
3 They compassed me about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.
4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.
5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.
6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and beggs: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.
12 Let there bee none to extende mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that hee remembred not to shewe mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.
18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones,
19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.
21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.
22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.
24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let thē curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.
29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle,
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit.
† Hebr. haue opened them selues.
‖ Or, an aduersary
† Hebr. Set ouer
‖ Or, office.
* Act. 1. 20.
† Hebr. within him.
† Hebr. from the iudgement of his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
2 The LORD shall send the rodde of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shalbe* willing in the day of thy power: in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath sworne and will not repent, Thou *art* a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fil *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.
7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

* Mat. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42. Act. 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: *or*, from the wombe of the morning: *or*, thou shalt haue *&c.*
* Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17.
‖ Or, great.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example exciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works, 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

PRaise † ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee might giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.
8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in trueth and vprightnesse.
9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Hebr. praise.
† Hebr. are established.
* Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. 2. 6. 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16.
‖ Or, good successe.
† Hebr. that do.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

PRaise † ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.
2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse:

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Hebr. iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shalbe in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not bee afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

*2. Cor. 9.9.

9 * He hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 4 for his Mercy.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20. * Mal. 1. 11.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high,

† Hebr. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunge-hill:

† Hebr. to dwell in an house.

8 That hee may set *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house, to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 1. 3. * Exo. 14. 21. Iosh 3. 13.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob frō a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanitie, 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

* Psal. 42. 10. & 79 10. * Psa. 135 6. * Psa. 135 15.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.

* 5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, hee will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: hee will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

† Hebr. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

* Dan. 3. 20.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD,

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

† He hath inclined his eare. * Psal. 18. 5. 6. † Hebr. found me.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate holde vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.

* Rom. 3. 4.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving

ring: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the Courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem, Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and trueth.

*Rom 15 11. O * Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercie.* 5 *The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.*

*Psa. 106 1. & 107 & 136. 1. chron. 16. 7. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. out of distresse. 5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

*Heb. 13 6. psal. 56 4. 11. 6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe mee: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

† Hebr. cut them off. 11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed mee about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

† Hebr. cut downe 13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

* Exod. 15. 2. isa. 12. 2. 14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

* Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12. 10. luk. 20. 17. act. 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 4

23 † This *is* the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

† Hebr. this is from the LORD.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee send now prosperitie.

26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

* Mat. 21 9.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

[Or, perfect in the way. B Lessed *are* the † vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes.

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

† Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

† Hebr. reuele.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

* Gen 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 39. 13. heb. 11. 13.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commaundements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt me: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight: *and* † my counſellers.

† Heb. men of my counſell.

D A L E T H.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

* Pſal. 25 4. and 27 11 & 86. 11.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

† Heb. droppeth.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight

36 Incline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

† Heb. make to paſſe.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

V A V.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

‖ Or, ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word. Or, I ſhall haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me in a thing

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer,

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

† Heb. at large.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I wil delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I wil meditate in thy ſtatutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proude haue had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

† Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and dela●ed not to keepe thy commandements.

61 The ‖ bandes of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

‖ Or, companies.

62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou haſt dealt well *with* thy ſeruant, Oh LORD according to thy word.

66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good, teach mee thy ſtatutes.

69 The proude haue forged a lie againſt me; *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue bene afflicted, that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

* Pſal. 19 9. pro. 8. 10.

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy commandements

74 They that feare thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word

75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right; and *that* thou in faithfulnes haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proude be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto mee: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

C A P H.

81 My ſoule faynteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort mee?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast stablished the earth, and it † abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delight: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! yea, *sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN

105 Thy word *is a* lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy statutes, alway *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts, but *thy* law do I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: & let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and Iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suertie for thy seruant for good: let not the proude oppresse me.

123 Mine eies faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voide thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

139 *My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken holde on mee: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD: I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine

‖Heb. *faithfulnesse.*

† Heb *to generation, and generation.*

† Heb. *standeth.*

† Hebr. *it is euer with me.*

* Psal. 119. † Hebr. *palas.*

‖Or, *enable.*

† Hebr. *to doe.*

* Matth. 7.23.

† Hebr. *consist to end.*

*Prou 8 11.psal. 19.9.

† Hebr. *according to the custome towards those, &c*

† Hebr. *righteousnesse.* † Hebr. *faithfulnesse.* *Psal. 69.8. ioh.2.17

† Hebr. *cut me off.* † Hebr. *cryed or prefaced.* † Hebr. *I waited me.*

‖Or, *that I may keepe.*

148 Mine eyes preuent the *nyght* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements help me.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg,* 3 *reproueth his tongue,* 5 *complaineth of his neceſſary conuerſation with the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me,

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What ſhall bee giuen vnto thee? or what ſhalbe † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coles of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer my foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael, ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church,* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimonie of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are ſet thrones of iudgement, the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profeſſe their confidence in God,* 3 *and pray to be deliuered from contempt.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hand of their Maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs O LORD haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our

*Or, ſaw.

†Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome to walke, &c

†Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke.

†Hebr. righteouſneſſe. Hebr. righteous. ‖Pſal. 59. 8. Ioh. 2. 17 ‖ Hebr. out me off. Hebr. eyes or ſtand. Hebr. mans me. Or that I may ſleepe.

*Or, what ſhall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee? †Hebr. added.

*Or, It is as the ſharpe arrowes of the mightie man with coales of iuniper.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

*Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils whence ſhould my helpe come? * Pſal. 124. 7.

†Hebr. doeſt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs.

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs, the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our ſoules.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a birde out of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken, and wee are eſcaped

8 * Our helpe *is* in the name of the LORD, who hath made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafetie of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees

THey that truſt in the LORD, *ſhalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rodde of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhall bee* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and proſpereth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares ſhall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happie *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not bee aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happie *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man bee bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the daies of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the graſſe vpon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither do they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenes with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my ſoule doeth waite: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I ſay, more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let

* Pſal. 121.2.

† Hebr. *mot ſtedfaſt.*

† Hebr. *returned the returning of Zion.*

† Hebr. *hath magnified to doe with them.*

‖ Or, *ſinging.*

‖ Or, *ſtedfaſtly.*

‖ Or, *of Solomon.*

† Hebr. *maketh vaine in vaine.*

† Hebr. *his quiuer with them.*

‖ Or, *ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 5. or, ſubiect.*

‖ Or, *watch more then they that watch for the morning.*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD, *there is* mercie: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD †from henceforth and for euer.

† Heb. walke. † Heb. wonderfull things. † Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the removing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD *and* vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes *or* slumber to mine eye lids.

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacle: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath *sworne in* troueth vnto Dauid he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children wil keepe my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne florish.

† Heb. halitation.

*2.Chr.6. 41. num. 10.35.

*2.Sam. 12.1.kin. 8.25.2. chr.6.16. luke 1.9. acts 2.30.

† Heb. thy belly.

‖ Or, surely.

*Luc.1. 69.

‖ Or, candle.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

† Heb. euen together.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dewe* that descended vpon the mountains of Zion, for the LORD commanded the blessing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in the Sanctuarie*: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth blesse thee out of Zion.

‖ Or, in holinesse.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD: Praise ye the Name of the LORD, praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the House of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth, in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth for euer*: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise yee the LORD.

*Ier.10. 13.

*Exod. 12.29. † Heb. from man vnto beast.

*Num. 21.2. and 4.25.26. 34.35. *Ios.12. 7.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

*Psa.115. 4.5.6.7. 8.9.10.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wisedom made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that stretcheth out the earth abone the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

8 The sunne †to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

11 *And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which dinided the red sea into parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

15 * But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer

16 *To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

18 *And slue famous kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captine required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs required of vs mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a †strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Ierusalem; who said, † raze it, raze it euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 *Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheciseth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 Hee professeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I * Wil praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praises vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shal sing in the waies of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the works of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowen *mee*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought a far off.

3 Thou † compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I fly from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there*.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 *If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

12 For

† Heb. the head of my ioy.
† Heb. make bare.
* Obad. 12. 13.
† Heb. make full.
† Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs.
* Isa. 13. 16.
† Heb. the rocke.
* Psa. 119 4.6.
† Heb. way of paine or griefe.
† Heb. man of violence
* Rom. 14. psal. 58. 5.
† Heb. greatly
† Heb. strength or boldnesse
† Heb. of them
† Or, who deters thee
† Heb. should follow
* Psal. 40. 6.
† Heb. the words of a stranger.
† Heb. sing vs an vnknowne.
† Heb. laid vs on a stranger.
† Heb. land of a stranger.
* Amos 9. 2. 3. 4.
* Iob. 26. 6. heb. 4. 13.
† Heb. darknesse me.
† Heb. as the darkenesse and the light.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eies did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

† Heb. greatly.

Or, strength, or body.

† Heb. all of them Or, what dates they should be fashioned

* Psal. 40.6.

† Heb. way of paine or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrowe my goings.

5 The proud haue hidde a snare for mee and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set gynnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, † *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them: let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shal dwell in thy presence.

† Heb. man of violences.

* Rom. 3. 14. psal. 58.5.

Or, let them not be exalted.

† Heb. a man of tongue as euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth, let euill be hunted to his ouerthrow.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may bee acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keepe the dore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shalbe* in their calamities.

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at † graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. directed.

‖ Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, & reprooue me, let not the precious oyle breake my head &c.

† Heb. make vs my soule heart.

† Heb. Pasture.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the cane.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shal compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

† Or, I looked.

† Heb. perished.

† Heb. no man sought after my soule.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for succour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance. 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgment with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he

* hath

hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause mee to knowe the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer my shield, & he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, & they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God, vpon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth: *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of store: *that* our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and ten thousands in our streetes.

14 That our oxen *may* *bee* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streetes.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God is ‖ LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his name, 8 For his goodnesse, 12 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his louing mercie.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † works.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome, and talke of thy power

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, & will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist vowes perpetuall praise to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy and kingdome, is only worthy to be trusted.

PRaise † ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your trust in Princes: *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 Which

[Ioh. for I am become like &c.

† Heb. hide me with thee.

‖ Heb. my rocks. † Heb. to the warre, &c. 2. Sa. 22. 2. 3. and 18. & 49. verses. ‖ Or, my mercie. Iob. 7. 17 psal. 8 heb. 2. 6. * Psal. 39 Iob. 14. * Psal. 18 3. 14. ‖ Heb. bands. ‖ Or, vice. ‖ Heb. vnt. ‖ Heb. from kind to kind. ‖ Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleth

* Psal. 33 12. and 65. 4.

* Exod. 15. 18.

† Heb. as of his greatnesse therein as search. † Heb. vtter words. † Iob. 9. 10. & Ezra 3. 13. psal. 26. 6. 19 and 107. 8. † Heb. griefes. † Heb. great in power. † Heb. of the age of generations in the number. ‖ Or Ioue vnto him. * Iob 3 3. psal. 104. 27. 28. ‖ Or, with fulfill my bountie. † Heb. who maketh the borders peace. † Heb. of wheat. † Heb. Hallelu iah. * Psal. 118. 8. ‖ Or, saluation.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgment for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth thoſe that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth it vpſide downe.

* Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhal reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercie: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: hee gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Hebr. griefes.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: hee calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines.

* Iob 38. 39. Pſal. 104. 27. 28. 9 * He giueth to the beaſt his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercie.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace. 14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† Heb. fat of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like woll: hee ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

† Heb. his words. 18 Hee ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgments, they haue not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall. 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Hebr. Halleluiah. PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhal not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying fowle.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.

† Hebr. is aboue. 13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Hebr. Halleluiah. PRaiſe ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

‖ Or, with the pipe. 3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud vpon their beds.

† Pſal. 68. 18. 6 Let the high praiſes of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* puniſhments vpon the people.

* Deut. 7. 2. 8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written. This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

† Hebr. Halleluiah. PRaiſe ye ‖ LORD. Praiſe God in his Sanctuary; praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty actes: Praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

‖ Or, Trumpet. 3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ Trumpet: Praiſe him with the Pſalterie and Harpe.

‖ Or, Pipe. 4 Praiſe him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, & Organs.

5 Praiſe him vpon the loud cymbals: praiſe him vpon the high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Proverbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word.* 10 *To auoide the inticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome complaineth of her contemners.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equitie,

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man, knowledge, and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shal attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, & ‖ the interpretatio, the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the grane, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I wil make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused: I haue stretched out my hand, & no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth,

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me earely, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto me, shal dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children.* 10 *and safetie from euill company,* 20 *and exhorteth them in good waies.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule,

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger, *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:

19 None

† Hebr. equities. ‖ Or, addition. ‖ Or, an eloquent speech. Iob. 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10. ‖ Or, the principall part. † Hebr. an ornament.

* Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15. † Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing. † Hebr. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisedome. * Chap. 8. 1.

* Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. ier. 7. 13. ezec. 3. 18.

† Hebr. giueth thy voice. * Matth. 13. 44. * Iam. 1. 5. 1 king. 3. 9.

* Deut. 18. 8. * Iob 5. 17. iere. 17. 23. prou. 3. 19. frō the eies that are euer watching ouer our soules. * Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold on the pathes of life.

20 That thou maiest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 * But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my Commandements:

2 For length of daies, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercie and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ * Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shall be † health to thy naull, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whō the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of daies *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her pathes *are* peace.

18 Shee *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 * Then shalt thou walke *in* thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not be afraide: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.

25 Bee not afraid of ſuddē feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ * Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the ſreward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 * Surely hee ſcorneth the ſcorners: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon to perſwade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction hee had of his parents. 5 to ſtudie wisedome, 14 and to ſhunne the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my Law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.

4 * He taught me alſo, and laid vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my wordes: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe shall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 * She ſhal giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory ſhal ſhe deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not bee ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoyd it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

† *Heb. the owners thereof.* ‖ *Or, ſtabliſhed no euill.*

* Pſalm. 37.7.

† *Hebr. a man of violence.*

* Pſalm. 25. 3.

* Mal. 2.2.

* Iames. 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

† *Heb. exalteth the ſcoffers.*

* 1. Chro. 29.1.

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

* Chap. 1. 9.

‖ *Or ſhee ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.*

* Pſalm. 91. 11.

* Chap. 1. 10, 15. pſal. 1. 1.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoone thy foot from euill.

† *Hebr.* medicine.

† *Hebr.* aboue all keeping.

† *Hebr.* frowardnesse of mouth & peruersenes of lips.

‖ *Or, all thy waies shal be ordred aright.*

* Deut. 5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisedome.* 3 *Hee sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers bee filled with † thy wealth: and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed mee?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streetes.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth

19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hind and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, bee rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall bee holden with the cords of his † sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

† *Heb thy strength.*

† *Hebr. water thee.*

† *Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.24.

† *Hebr.* palate.

* Chap. 7.27.

Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15.3. Ier. 16.17. & 32.19.

† *Hebr.* sinnes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *Idlenesse,* 12 *And mischieuous nesse.* 16 *Seuen things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

MY sonne, if thou be suretie for thy friend, *if* thou hast striken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou slaggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O slaggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These six things doeth the LORD hate, yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

† *Hebr.* casteth forth † *Hebr.* of his soule.

† *Hebr.* haughtie eyes.

* Rom. 3.15.

* Chap. 1.8.

* Psalm 9.& 119. 105. ‖ *Or* candle.

* Chap. 2.16. & 5.3. and 7.5.

‖ *Or, of the strange tongue.*

* Matth. 5.28.

26 For

† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man *is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteres will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coles, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife, whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* hee bee found, he shall restore seuenfold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

† Hebr. wanteth, Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall hee get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many giftes.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a diligent and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 By an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 And the desperate simplicitie of a young woman. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18 Prou. 3. 3

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call Vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

Chap. 5. 3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

† Hebr. casteth forth † Hebr. of his soule. † Hebr. beholders. * Rom. 3. 15. * Chap. 1. 8. * Psal. 10. 9. & 119. 105. ‖ Or, parable.

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youthes, a yong man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† Hebr. in the twilight. † Hebr. in the euening of the day. * Chap. 9. 13.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubburne, her feete abide not in her house:

12 Now is shee without, now in the streetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

13 So shee caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him.

† Hebr. he strengthened her face and said. † Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt,

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

† Hebr. in his hand. ‖ Or, the New Moone. † Hebr. suddenly.

20 Hee hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire speach she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips shee forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5. 27 * Her house *is* the way to hel, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and excellence of wisedome. 10 The excellencie, 22 The nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 23 Wisedom is to be desired for the blessednes it bringeth.

DOeth * not Wisedome cry? and Vnderstanding put forth her voice?

* Chap. 1. 20.

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* ‖ an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips. ‖ Hebr. wickedness. * Iob 28. 15. Psal. 19. 11. Chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16. ‖ Or, subtilties.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choise gold

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may bee desired, are not to bee compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By mee Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seeke me early shall find me

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Chap. 3. 16. * Chap. 3. 14. ‖ Or, make.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choise siluer.

20 ‖ I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was let vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth
28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthned the fountaines of the deepe
29 * When hee gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight: reioycing alwayes before him,
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keep my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.
35 For who so findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beastes, she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent foorth her maidens: she crieth vpon the high places of the citie.
4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him:
5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue, and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and hee will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy, *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou bee wise, thou shalt bee wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: shee *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the citie:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne is the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memorie of the iust is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, shall bee knowen.
10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue covereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise
20 The tongue of the iust *is as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feede many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous ‖ shall bee granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The

|| Or, open places.
|| Or, the earth to depart
|| Or, a circle.
* Gen. 1. 10. Iob. 38. 10. Pſal. 104. 9
* Pſa. 119 1, 2 and 128. 1. Luc. 11. 28.
† Heb. bring forth. ib.
† Heb her ſeuen.
* Mat. 7. 16.
* Iob. 28. 28 Pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
* Chap. 10. 7.
* Chap. 7. 11.
† Heb. of vnderſtanding.
* Chap 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Pſal. 37. 25.
|| Or, the wicked of their ſubſtance.
* Chap. 12. 24.
* Ver. 11.
* Pſalm. 112. 6.
† Heb. a ſmit of lips. Or, ſhall be beaten.
* Pſalm. 34. 4
* Chap. 6. 13.
|| Or, ſhall be ſmitten.
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 8. Luc. 13. 4.
† Heb. heart.
* Chap. 18. 11.
|| Or, cauſeth to erre.
† Heb. of heart.
* Chap. 14. 9.

27 * The feare of the LORD prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhalbe* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall never bee remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the forward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the perueerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profite not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fal by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their* † owne naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous *is* deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyde of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithfull ſpirit, conceaſeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhal ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold *in a* ſwines ſnowt; *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhalbe watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhal curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*

27 * Hee that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the wind: and the foole *ſhalbe* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruite of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhalbe recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked & the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * roote of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The wordes of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not, but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall bee commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a perwerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruite*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruite of *his* mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 * Hee that ſpeaketh troweth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the peaſings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for

euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt, but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

* Cha. 13 16. & 15. 2 *Cha. 10. 4.

23 * A prudent man conceleth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlouthfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

‖ Or, deceitfull.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Chap. 15. 13. ‖ Or, abundant.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbor, but the way of the wicked ſeduceth the

27 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap. 12. 14.

2 * A man ſhall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, *ſhall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

* Chap. 12. 3, 5, 6. † Hebr. ſinne.

6 * Righteouſneſs keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way; but wickednes ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

* Iob 18. 6. and 21. 17. ‖ Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.

* Cha. 10 2. and 20. 21. † Hebr. with the hand. ‖ Or ſhall bee in peace.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie ſhall bee diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

* Chap. 14. 27.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but * when the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

* Chap. 12. 12. ‖ Hebr. breaketh.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhalbe deſtroyed, but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ ſhal be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

* Chap. 10. 11. ‖ Hebr. ſhall bee rolled.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

* Chap. 12. 23. & 15. 2. † Hebr. ſpreadeth.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Powertie and ſhame *ſhall bee to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweete to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall bee wiſe: but a companion of fooles ſhalbe deſtroyed

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

* Iob. 27. 17.

23 * Much foode *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is ‖ *is* deſtroyed for want of iudgment.

* Chap. 12. 11. * Chap. 23. 13. ‖ Pſal. 37 3. & 34. 10.

24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

* Pſal. 37 3. & 34. 10.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe; but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob. 12. 4.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the Oxe.

* Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. Chap. 6. 19. & 12. 17.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

* Chap. 8. 9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man: when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

* Chap. 10. 23. † Hebr. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe, and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhal flouriſh

* Chap. 16. 25.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the waies of death.

13 Euen *in* laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider *in* heart ſhall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhalbe ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

* Chap. 1. 31.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

* Chap. 19. 7. † Hebr. many are the louers of the rich

21 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on ‖ poore, happy *is* he.

* Pſal. 11. 32. ‖ Vers. 5.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall bee* to them that deuiſe good:

23 In all labour there *is* profite: but the talke of the lippes *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lyes.

* Chap. 13. 14.

26 In the feare of ‖ LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 Hee

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſnesse exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath *is againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * fooliſhneſſe.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh, *doeth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: & he that hateth reproofe ſhal die.

11 *Hell & deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 *A merrie heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merrie heart, hath a continuall feaſt

16 *Better *is* litle with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlouthful man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good *is it*?

24 *The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 *The LORD wil deſtroy the houſe of the proude: but hee will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

27 Hee that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 Hee that refuſeth † inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖heareth reproofe, †getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe, yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proude in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth equitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

† Hebr. ſhort of ſpirit.
*Chap. 17.5. matth.25 40.
† Hebr. is a reproach.
*Chap. 25. 14.
† Hebr. bringeth or bubbleth
*Ver. 28. and chap. 11.23.& 13.16.
*Iob.34. 21.pro.5. 22 ier.16. 17.& 32. 19.hebr. 4 13.
† Heb. the healing of the tongue
*Chap. 10.1.
*Cha.21. 27.amos 3.10.ifa.1 11. & 66. 3.ier.6. 20.and 7. 22.
‖Or, inſtruction, &c.
*Iob.36. 6.
*Chap. 17.22.
*Pſal.37. 16.1.tim. 6.6.chap. 16.8.
*Chap. 17.1.
*Cha.26. 21.and 29.22.
† Hebr. is ruled vp in equity
*Chap. 10.1.
*Chap. 10.23.
† Hebr. void of heart.
*See cha. 11.vs.14
† Hebr. in his eaſon.
*Pſal. 3 10.col. 3.2.
*Chap. 12. 7.an 14.11.
*Chap. 6.18.
† Hebr. words of plaſantneſſe.
*Pſal.3 16.and 145.18.
‖Or, correction.
Or, obe dience.
† Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart
*Chap 18.12.
*Verſ. and ch 19.21 20.24. ier.10. ‖Or, di ſcipl.
*Chap 21.2.
*Pſal. 5.and 23.m 25.la 12. 2 1.pet
† He reuily.
*Iob 34.
*Ch & 8.
† He beſ
*Pſ 37. ch
* V
† M
*C
*C
8.

18 *Pride goeth before destruction: and an hautie spirit before a fall

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with ‖ proud.

20 ¶ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and who so *trusteth in the LORD, happie is he.

21 The wise in heart shall bee called prudent; and the sweetnes of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding *is* a wel-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but ‖ instruction of fooles *is* folly

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lippes *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † poweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eies to deuise froward things: moouing his lips he bringeth euil to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crowne of glory, *if it* be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a drie morsell & quietnes there with, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tricth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lippes: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 * Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Children children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lippes a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meete a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who so * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * Hee that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the endes of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 * Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lippes, *is esteemed a* man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh & intermedleth with all wisdome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of ‖ wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The wordes of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the ‡ innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 Hee that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

* Chap. 11.2. and 18.12.

‖ *Or, hee that vnderstandeth a matter.* *Psal. 2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. isa. 30.18 iere. 17.7. * Chap. 13.14. † *Hebr. maketh wise.* * Chap. 14.12. † *Hebr. the soule of vm that laboureth.* † *Hebr. boweth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* Chap. 6. 14, 19. & 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Heb. sendeth foorth.*

Chap. 15. 17. *Or, good there.* Psal. 26 cha. 27. 1. iet. 17 9. mala. 3. Chap. 3.13. *Hebr. Idumea.* Ia. 127. 28.3 *Hebr. a of excellencie. Hebr. p of* Chap. 16. *Hebr. sent of* Chap. 12. pro- ub. a re- fo

* Exo. 23. 7. Iia. 5.23. cha. 24. 20. * Chap. 18. 24. * Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 5. † *Hebr. heart.* † *Hebr. the frowardof heart.* * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 15. 13. & 17. 25. ‖ *Or, as a medicine.* * Eccles 2. 14. and 8. 1. * Chap. 19. 1. and 15. 20 & 29. 13. * Iam. 1. 19. ‖ *Or, a coole spirit.* * Iob. 13. 5. ‖ *Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire* and mingleth in euery businesse. * Chap. 20. 5. * Chap. 24. 21. Ieuit. 19. 15. deut. 11. 7. and 16 19. * Cha. 10. 14. & 12 13. & 13. 3 * Chap. 12. 18. & 26. 22. ‖ *Or, whisperer.* ‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.* † *Hebr. chamber.* * Psal. 18. 2. and 27 1. * Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. Luk. 11. 48. * Mat. 10. 41. & 25. 40.

Chap. 19. 14. * Chap. 17. 17. * Chap. 28. 6. * Chap. 14. 29 * Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 19 & 21. 28 † *Hebr. testimonie.* † *Hebr. a man of spirit.* * Chap. 14. 30. † *Hebr. an heart.* * Verse 5 * Eccl. 1. 6 pro. 30 22. * Chap. 14. 29. ‖ *Or, grauitie.* * Chap. 16. 15. & 20. 2. and 28. 15. * Cha. 10 1. and 15 10. & 17 21. & 23. and cha. 11. 9. * Chap. 21. 15. * Chap. 18. 22. * Chap. 10. 4 and 10. 3 * Luk. 11. 18.

*Chap. 17. 10. *Heb. a wise man, shall smite a foole an hundred times.* Ecclus. 12. 17. 1 thess. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9.

17 He

17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt, but his neighbor commeth & ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contention to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall bee ſatiſfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lippes ſhall hee be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 * *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerſe in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule bee without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of a man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſedome loueth his own ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall finde good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princs.

11 * The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Sloathfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 * Hee that hath pittie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe; and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatiſfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlouthful man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, & will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth to* erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnes ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a Lion: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therfore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcatereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatiſfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſuretie *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduiſe make warre.

* Chap. 12.24. & 13.4.

* Chap. 18.22.

* 1 Sam. 2.7. * Chap. 17.17.

* Chap. 18.6. * Chap. 14.20 * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.19 & 21.28 † Hebr. vnto him.

† Hebr. men of gifts. * Chap. 14.20. † Hebr. in heart. * Verſe 5 * Eccl. 6 prou. 30 22.

* Chap. 14.35. † Hebr. prudence. * Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. and 28.15. * Chap. 10 and 15 20. & 17 21. & 23 and cha. 21.9. * Chap. 21.13. * Chap. 18.22. * Chap. 10.4 and 20.13 * Luk. 11. 28. * Mat. 10. 41. & 25.40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7. ‖ Or, *his deed*. * Chap. 13.24. and 23.13. Or, *to his deſtruction*, or, *to cauſe him to die*. † Heb. *adde*

* Iob 23 13. pſal. 33.10, 11 prou. 16 1. and 9. iſa. 46.10

* Chap. 15.19. & 26.13. and 25. * Chap. 21.11. † Hebr. *will bee cunning*.

† Hebr. *a wines of Belial*.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14. * Chap. 20.4. ‖ Or, *winter*. * Chap. 18.4. ‖ Or, *bounty*. * Pſal. 112.3. * Pſal. 51 5. iob 14 4. 1. king 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1.8. * Deut. 25.15. cha. 11.1 and 16.2 † Hebr. *a ſtone and a ſtone*. † Heb. *an ephah, & an ephah*. * Exo. 4 11. pſal. 94.9. * Chap. 19.15. & 12.11. * Chap. 27.13. * Ch. 9.3 † Hebr. *bread of lying, or falſhood*. * Chap. 15.22.

19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenes.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I wil recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false balance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercie and trueth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of yong men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Cha. 11.13. ‖ Or, candle. * Exod. 21.17. leu 20.9. mat 15.4. ‖ Or, candle. * Deu. 25.13. 25.ch. 17 13. & 24 29. rom 12 17. 1 thes. 5.15 1. pet. 3 9. * Ver. 10 † Hebr. ballances of deceit. * Psal. 37 23. chap. 16.9. ier. 10.23. * Verse 8 psal. 101.5. &c. ‖ Or, lampe. Psal. 101.7. chap. 29.14. Chap. 16. 31. † Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.

CHAP XXI.

THe Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteousnes: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the crie of the poore, he also shall crie himselfe, but shall not bee heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger; and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall bee a poore man: he that loueth wine & oile, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked shall bee a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnes and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth & his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proude and haughtie scorner, is his name, who dealeth † in proude wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnes shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.2 * 1. Sam 15.22. isa. 1.11. hos 6 6 mich 6.7. chap. 15.8. * Chap. 6.17. † Hebr. hautines of eyes. ‖ Or, the light of the wicked. * Chap. 10.2. and 13.11. † Hebr. saw them or dwell with thē. * Chap. 25.19. and 13.3 and 27. 15. † Hebr. a woman of contentions. † Heb. an house of societie. * Iam. 4.5. † Hebr. is not fauoured. * Chap. 19.25. * Matt. 18 30. * Chap. 17.8. and 18 16. ‖ Or, couereth. * Ier. 9.23. * Psal. 33 17. * Psal. 33.9.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and golde.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, & hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, & are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall bee farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee should goe: and when he is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye, shall bee blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slouthfull man saith, There is a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

* Eccles 7.2. ‖ Or, fame is better then riches. * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27. 12. * Psal. 111.10. ‖ Or, the reuerē humilitie &c. ‖ Or, ensample. † Hebr. vnto him in the † Hebr. to the man the beginneth. * Iob. 4. hos. 10.1. ‖ Or, and with the rod of the anger of his owne ordinance. * 2. Cor. 9.8. † Hebr. good of eye. * Psal. 101.6. ‖ Or, and he that is gracē in his lips. ‖ Or, the masters. * Chap 26.13.

* Chap. 23. 24 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child; *but* * the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his riches, *and* he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the wordes of trueth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not thee poore becauſe hee *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient ‖ land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eat, and drinke, ſaith hee to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the olde ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mightie, hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child, for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guid thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt ‖ riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to poouertie, and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhee that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my waies.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * Shee alſo lieth in waite ‖ as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter perwerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſdome

---

* Chap. 13.24 and 19 18 and 22 15.

‖ Or, euen † will reioyce.

* Chap. 24.1. and 3.31. pſa. 37.1. and 73 3.

* Chap. 24.14. ‖ Or, reward.

* Rom. 13.13. eph. 5.18

† Hebr. of their fleſh.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20.

* Chap. 22.14.

* Chap. 7.12

‖ Or, as a rubber.

* Iſa. 5.11

‖ Or, a cockatrice

† Hebr. in the heart of the ſea.

† Hebr. I knew it not.

* Chap. 23.17. & 24.19 pſ. 37.1. &c. and 73.3

* Pſ. 10.7

† Heb. is in ſtrength. † Hebr. ſtrengthe with might.

* Chap. 20 18. & 11 14 & 15. 22.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shalbe called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou say est, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony because *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shal not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD *see it*, and ‖ it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shalbe put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the *wise*: It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shal the people curse; nations shal abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall bee delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lippes † that giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him as hee hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a litle sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

34 So shall thy pouertie come, as one that trauaileth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon which the men of Hezekias king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of a King *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whome thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strme, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* cloudes and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house, lest he bee † wearie of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As

† *Heb.* narrow.
* Psal. 82.4.
* Iob. 34. 11. psa. 62 12. ier. 32 19. rom. 2 6. apoc. 22, 12.
* Psal. 19 9. & 119. 103.
† *Heb.* vpon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Psal. 34 18. & 37. 24. iob 5. 19.
* Psal. 35 15. cha. 17 5. iob 31. 29.
† *Hebr is be euill in his eyes.*
* Psal. 37 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*
* Chap. 13. 9 iob 21. 17.
‖ *Or, lamp* † *Hebr. changers.*
* Leu. 19 15. cha. 18 5. and 28 22. deu. 1 17. & 16 19. ioh. 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. isa. 5. 23.
† *Hebr. a blessing of good.* † *Heb. that answereth right words.*
* Chap. 20. 22.
† *Heb. set my heart.*
* Chap. 6. 9 &c.

† *Heb. a man of bruit.*
† *Hebr.* there is no searching.
* Chap. 20. 3.
† *Heb. is not* or *thy glory.*
* Luke 14. 10.
* Matth. 25 and 18. 23.
‖ *Or, discouer not the secret of another.*
† *Hebr. spoken vpon his wheeles.*
* Chap. 13. 17.
† *Hebr. a gift of fashion.*
* Chap. 15. 1. 32. 4. 20. 16. 14. 1. Sam. 25. 34.
‖ *Or, let thy soule fetch home thy friend or louer.* † *Heb. of thee.*
* Psal. 120. 4. cha. 13. * Exo. 4. 20. 18. 24.
‖ *Or, The North winde bringeth forth raine, and a backbiting tongue angry countenance.*
* Chap. 21. 9 19. 13.

15 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 If *it is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule over his owne spirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fooles,* 12 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harvest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 *A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 *The slothfull man sayth, *There is* a lion in the way, a lyon *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges; so *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bedde.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbor, and sayth, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd couered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love:* 5 *of true love:* 11 *of care to auoid offences:* 23 *and of the husbands care.*

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauie, and the sand weight*ie*: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 *The full soule † loatheth an honie combe: but to § hungry soule every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: *so is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetenesse of a mans friend † by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glade, that I may answere him, that reproacheth mee.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but the* simple passe on, *and are* punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loude voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate of the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is a* man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth

* Chap. 18.20.
* Chap. 10.15. psal. 52.7
† Heb. his owne eyes.
‖ Or, too short.
* Chap. 20.8.
† Heb. is not as they glory.
* Luke 14.10.
* Matth. 25. and 18.15.
‖ Or, disagreement.
‖ Or, a great man pacifieth all, and it hath the sound to lie vpon offences.
† Heb. spoken vpon his wheeles.
* Chap. 13.17.
† Heb. burneth his belly.
* 2. Pet. 2. 22.
‖ Or, a gift of fashion.
* Chap. 15.23. 25.11.
* Chap. 19.24. 22.13.
‖ Or, her is weary.
† Or, in regard.
† Heb. house of harlots.
† Heb. without mind.
* Chap. 22.20.
‖ Or, wil perish.
† Heb it lies.
* Chap. 15.18. & 29.22.
* Chap. 18.8.
† Heb. chambers
‖ Or, sauces.
† Heb. smooth his tongue.
* Chap. 21.9 & 19.13.

* Eccles. 10.5. psal. 17.16. & 9.13.

* Iam. 4. 13. &c.
† Heb. to morrow day.
† Heb. to morrow.
† Heb. wrath is cruell, and anger an ouerflowing.
‖ Or, secret loue.
* Psal. 141.5.
‖ Or, are wel, or frequent.
* Iob. 6.7
† Heb. treadeth vnder foote.
† Heb. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 17.17. & 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 19.13.

* Eccles. 1.8.
† Heb. not.
* Chap. 17.3.
† Heb set thy heart
† Heb. knowing.
† Heb. generation and generation

† *Hebr. liſt.*
* Leuit. 26.36.
‖ *Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſe-dome ſhal they likewiſe be prolonged.*
† *Hebr. without ſoode.*
* Chap. 19.1.
* Chap. 19 3.
‖ *Or, ſtedeth ſtubburnes.*
* Chap. 13.22. eccles. 2 26.
† *Hebr. by increaſe.*
* Chap. 26.27.
† *Hebr. in his eyes.*
* Iohn. 11.10. eccles 10. 6 and ver.28.
‖ *Or, ſought for.*
* Pſal. 32. 5.1. Ioh. 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11 20.
* Ge. 9.6. exo. 21.14
* Chap. 20.25.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 13.11. and 23. 4.1 tim. 6.9.
‖ *Or, vnpuniſhed.*
* Chap. 18.5. and 24.23.
‖ *Or he that hath an euill eie, haſteth to be rich, ver.20.*
* Chap 29.6.

ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate there of* ſhalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a weeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* waies, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vſurie and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhalbe* abomination.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he † hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: ſo *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued but he † is peruerſe *in his* waies, ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhal abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhal not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, *it is* no tranſgreſsion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proude heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth *his* eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernement* 15 *And of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgement ſtabliſheth § land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthrowethit.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: ‖ *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scorneſull men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth § poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe* bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſsion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

† *Hebr. a man of ſtrong.*
* Chap. 13.20.
* Deut. 15.8. the 22.9.
* Chap. 29.2. and ver.12 of this chapter.
† *Hebr. a man of reuenges.*
* Chap. 1.10. & 28.28. eccles. 10.5.
‖ *Or, increaſed.*
* Chap. 10.2. and 15.20. & 27.11.
* Luke 15.13. chap. 5.9. and 28.7
† *Hebr. a man of ouerthrowes.*
* Iob. 29 16.
‖ *Or, ſeeth the cauſe of the poore.*
† *Hebr. men of blood.*
* Chap. 22.2.
‖ *Or, the vpright.*
* Chap. 20.12.
* Sée ver. 17.
* Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. & 23.
* Pſal. 39.36. & 58.11. & 91.8.
* Chap. 13.24. & 22.15. & 23.13.14
‖ *Or, is made raſhed.*
‖ *Or, more mercy.*
* Chap. 15.18. & 26.21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to be wronged.* 18 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be deſpiſed.* 11 *Foure things hard to bee knowen.* 21 *Foure things vntolerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: the man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity, and lies, giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Leſt I be full, and † denie *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is a* generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is a* generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes! and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how loſty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horſe-leach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea* foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe; the earth, *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There bee three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhippe in the † midſt of the ſea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, & a foole when he is filled with meate:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There bee foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The Locuſts *haue* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound; an hee goat alſo; and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels inſtruction of chaſtitie and temperance.* 8 *The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy waies to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, & wine vnto thoſe that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſerie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poore and needie.

10 * ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoyle.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the daies of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee

† Hebr. beare.

* Chap. 19.10.

† Hebr. wiſe, made wiſe. * Chap. 6.7 † Hebr. gathered together.

‖ Or, horſe Heb. girt in the loynes. * Iob 21.5. and 39.37. &c. & 40.4.

† Hebr. alter. † Hebr. of all the ſonnes of affliction. * Pſal. 10.3.15 † Hebr. bitter of ſoule. † Hebr the ſonnes of deſtruction. * Leuit. 19.15. deu. 1.16 * Chap 12.4.

16 She considereth a field, and ‡ buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a Vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 ‡ Shee perceiueth that her merchandise is good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 ‡ She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 Shee is not afraide of the snow for her household: for all her household are cloathed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh herselfe coverings of tapestry; her cloathing is silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her cloathing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† Heb. taketh.

† Heb she perceiueth.

† Heb. she perceiueth.

‖ Or, double garments.

‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

THE words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall bee: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no newe thing vnder the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be sayde, See, this is newe? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shal come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‡ to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and beholde, all is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisedome then all they that haue bene before me in Ierusalem: yea my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and follie: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

* Chap. 12.2. psa. 144.4. psal. 56.6 and 62.9

* Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.

* Psa. 104 5. & 119. 90.

† Heb. panteth.

* Psa. 104 9, 10. Iob 38.10.

† Heb. returne to goe.

* Chap. 3.15.

* Chap. 7.13.

† Heb. that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

* Chap. 2.7. † Heb. aboue. * 1. King. 3.12. 2. Chron. 1.12. * Chap. 2.9.

‡ Heb. to giue.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one ende. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my flesh vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay holde on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits:

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

* Chap. 1.17. † Heb. to draw my flesh with wine. † Heb. to apprehend folly. † Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, & had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great & ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

8 * I gathered me alſo ſiluer and golde, and the peculiar treaſure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gate me men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy; for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* *vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, *and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the King? | *euen* that which hath beene alreadie done.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

14 * The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I *in* my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer, ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhalbe after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall hee † leaue it *for* his portion. This alſo *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanitie.

24 ¶ * There *is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ſhould eat and drinke, and that he ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate *or* who elſe can haſten *himſelfe* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the neceſſary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for man God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.*

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to † get, and a time to looſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: *it is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene; and God requireth † that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſawe vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickedneſs *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpoſe and for euery worke.

18 I ſaid in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, | that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts: euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt, for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is no thing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in

* Iob 27. 17.

† Heb. to beare.

† Heb. to be farre from. | Or, ſeeke.

* Chap. 1. 3.

† Heb. to embrace.

* Chap. 1. 9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

* Verſ. 3. | Or, that the might be cleare God and ſee &c.

* Pſalm. 49. 12. cha. 2. 16.

† Heb. of the ſonnes of men.

† Heb. it aſcending.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 19.

his owne workes: for that is his portion, for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreased vnto men by oppression. 4 By enuie, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 By wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne; and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

3 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, hee *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no ende of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith hee*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanitie, yea *it is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For *if* they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when hee falleth, for *he hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an olde and foolish King † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 In murmuring against oppression, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any † thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voice is *knowen* by multitude of wordes.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many wordes, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are encreased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweete, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate & to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and olde age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man begetan hundred *children*, and liue

* Chap. 5.7.&c.
† *Hebr. hand.*
* Iob 3. 17.&c.
* Iob 3: 11,16, 21.
† *Hebr. all the righteousnesse of worke.*
† *Hebr. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.*
* Prou. 6. 10, and 24.33.
* Prou. 15.16. & 16.18.
† *Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.*
* 1. Sam. 15.22. psal. 50.8. pro. 15.8. & 21.27.
† *Or, more.*
* Mat. 6.7. prou. 10 19.
* Deut. 23.21. * Psal. 66. 13,14.
† *Hebr. at the will or purpose.*
* Iob 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6.7. psal. 49.17.
* Chap. 1.3.
* Chap. 3.19. and 5.12.
† *Hebr. there is a good which is comely, &c.*
† *Heb. the number of the dayes.*
† *Or, though he giue much, yet he remembreth not, &c.*

liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule bee not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departed in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Do not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie: what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as *a* shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wisedome. 23 The difficultie of wisedome.

A *Good* name *is* better thē precious ointment, & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning therof: & the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry, for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou *die* † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon the earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, *but it was* farre from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shal escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to bee obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a* mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhal not be wel with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaide, that this alſo *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſines that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *God ſo produceth rulers ouer all.* 13 *Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.*

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, & the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, *and* hee that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea alſo the heart of the ſons of men *is* full of euill, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhal die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife *whom* thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſawe vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 *For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſdome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet more then † cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſervations of wiſedome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *Slothfulneſſe,* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad † flies cauſe the ointment of the Apothecarie to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There *is* an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie, and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and Princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhal bite him.

9 Who ſo remooueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: *and* hee that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely

*Pſal. 37. 10, 11, 18 19.

*Pſal. 73. 13.

*Chap. 3. 22.

† *Hebr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.*

*Mala. 3. 14. pſal. 73. 2. and 12. 13.

† *Hol. ſo or may liſt.*

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

*Prou. 29. 6.

*Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

† *Hebr. flies of death.*

† *Heb. his heart.*

† *Hebr. from before.*

† *Hebr. in great heights.*

*Prou. 30. 22.

*Pſal. 7. 16. prou. 26. 27.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchauntment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnes: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of wordes; a man cannot tell * what shall bee; and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shal carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Liberalitie for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight, for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is it* for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they shall bee many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for child-hood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in our times. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

R * Emember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shal bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are fewe, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkned:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes when the sound of the grinding is lowe, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the birde, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, and * set in order many prouerbes.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastned *by* the maisters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: feare God, and keepe his commaundements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformitie,* 7 *And praieth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *Giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for ‖ thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgines loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of my vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faire among women) goe thy way forth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of golde, with studdes of siluer.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doue eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued; yea pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fire.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church,* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Christs care of the Church.* 16 *The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleyes.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweete to my † taste,

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 †* I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he please

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued: behold: hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteise.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a good smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, & come away.

14 ¶ O my doue ‖ *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that spoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, & the shadows flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her sighs and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Churches glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my ‖ soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my ‖ soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my ‖ soule loueth?

4 It was but a litle that I passed from them, but I found him whom my ‖ soule loueth: I held him, & would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes & by the Hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold

* Chap. 4.10.
‖ Hebr. thy loues.
* Ioh. 6. 44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly
Or, vnto that is vailed.
Or, by vs.
Or, my companie.
Chap. 1. and 2.
Or, gallerie.
† Hebr. I delighted and sate vnder.
† Hebr. palate.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. straw me with apples.
* Chap. 8.3.
† Hebr. I cause you.
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
* Ver. 17.
† Hebr. flowers sing.
* Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.
* Chap. 4.6.
* Chap. 8.14.
‖ Or, of diuision.
* Chap. 3.7. & 8.4.
* Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swordes, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 Hee made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of golde, the couering of it, of purple, the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold thou *art* faire, my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lippes *are* like a threed of scarlet and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mightie men.

5 Thy two breasts, *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes which feed among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the toppe of Amana, from the toppe of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse, thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, O my spouse! dreppe *as* the honie combe: hony & milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, *and* my lockes with the droppes of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded mee, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from mee.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes *are as the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, *and* † fitly set.

13 His cheekes *are as a* bed of spices, *as* sweet flowres: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright yuorie, ouerlayde *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is as* Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue toward her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as

Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twins, & there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one, she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea* the Queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the sunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite † as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the Church her grauces.* 10 *The Church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O princes daughter: the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of iuory: thine eies *like* the fish pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaste to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* ‖ sweetly, causing the lippes ‖ of those that are a sleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruites*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct mee: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, wee will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breastes like towres: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruite thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before mee: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause mee to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

¶ THE

‖ Or, they haue preuailed mee vp. * Chap. 4. 1. & 2.

† Heb. I know not.

‖ Or, set me on the chariots of, my willing people. Or, of Mahaziim.

† Heb. a company. Chap. 6. 12. Heb. Mahanaim.

‖ Heb. walketh. Heb. of the feet. Chap. 7. 8.

† Heb. open. Gen. 3. 14.

† Heb. they should not despise me. * Prou. 9. 2. * Chap. 2. 6. * Chap. 3. 5. and 5. 1. † Heb. why should you stirre vp, or, why, &c. * Chap. 3. 6. † Heb. cruell.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. flee away.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises, and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe; *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises and putrifying sores: they haue not bene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyarde, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of feddе beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

12 When yee come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your newe Moones, and your appointed Feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when yee spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall bee deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they ‖ iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, & thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall bee confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shall bee as an oke whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THE word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shal come to passe in the * last dayes that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee

---

*Deut. 32.1.

*Iere. 8.7.

† Hebr. of wickednesse.

† Hebr. reuolted, or reuolt.

† Hebr. reuolt reuolt.

‖ Or, oyle.

* Chap. 5.6. deut. 28.51,52.

† Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

* Iam. 5. 11. rom. 9.29.

*Gen. 19. 24. *Pro. 15. 8 and 21. 27. *Iere. 6. 20. & amos 5.22.

† Hebr. come to appeare.

† Hebr. to be seene.

‖ Or, griefe.

*Pro. 1. 28. ier. 14. 12 mic. 3. 4.

† Hebr. multiply prayer.

*Chap. 59. 3.

† Hebr. bloods.

*1. Pet. 3. 11.

‖ Or, righteous.

*Ier. 5. 28. zac. 7. 10.

† Hebr. according to purenesse.

‖ Or, they shall conuert her.

*Iob. 31. 3. psal. 1. 6. & 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 10. and 104. 35.

† Hebr. breaking.

‖ Or, and his worke.

*Mic. 4. 1. &c.

bee ‖ established in the top of mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils, and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beate their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any ende of their treasures: their land is also full o horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * lofty lookes of a man shall be humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes *shall bee* vpon euery one that *is* proud and lostie. and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall bee brought lowe;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan.

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp.

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall.

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the lostinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall c ſt his idols of siluer and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules and to the battes:

21 To go into § clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks: for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which commeth by sinne.* 9 *The impudencie of the people.* 12 *The oppression and courteousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which shalbe for the priae of the women.*

FOr beholde, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay & the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, & the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee an ¶ healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is reuined, and Iudah is fallen; because *their* tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shewe of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that it *shalbe* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruite of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shal be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane yee *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched forth neeke, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkeling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinkeling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tires like the Moone.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mussers,

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets & the eare rings,

21 The

[Or, prepared.]
[Or, sibes]
[Or, moue themselues East. Or, a fooord with the children, &c.]
*Chap. 5. 15.
† Hebr. pictures of desire.
[Or the idols shall vtterly passe away.]
† Hos. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. Reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
† Hebr. the dust.
† Hebr. the idols of his siluer &c. for, which they made for him.
† Hebr. mighti. [Or, empti: beh. confus.]
† Hebr. A man eminent in commandment. [Or, skilfull of speech.]
* Eccles 10. 16.
† Hebr. lift vp the hand.
† Hebr. bowes vp
*Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5
*Ezra 13. 21. [Or, a beast.] † Hebr. a couering, &c.
† Hebr. come to him. [Or, shy wicked shall thee blessed.
† Hebr. swallow vp. [Or, learn
† Hebr. deceiuing, with the eyes. [Or, stripping naked.
† Hebr. make me bald. [Or, mow bees. Or some ballet. ‖ Or glorious ornaments.
† Hebr. bought of the seed.
*Ier. 9. 21 Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.
† Hebr. the horne of the fore of oyle. [Or, made a wall a beast it. ‖ Hebr. bowed.
† Hebr. for a stretching.

21 The rings, and nose-iewels.
22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweete smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of wel set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sworde, and thy ‡ mighty in the warre.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate shal sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparel: onely ‡ let vs bee called by thy name; ‖ to take away our reproch.
2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be ‖ beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely ‡ for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,
4 When the Lord shal haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* ‡ a defence.
6 And there shal be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgements. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse, 11 Vpon lasciuiousnesse, 13 Vpon impiety, 20 and vpon wickednesse. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a ‡ very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine and built a towre in the midst of it, and also ‡ made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?
5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake down the wall thereof, and it shall bee ‡ troden downe
6 And I will lay it waste. it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah ‡ his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold ‡ oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a crie.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, ‡ Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeelde one Bath, and the seede of an Homer shall yeelde an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.
12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because *they haue* no knowledge: and ‡ their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe and hee that reioyceth, shall descend into it.
15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall bee sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shal the lambes feede after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shal strangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:
19 That say, Let him make speede, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see it: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.
20 ¶ Woe vnto them ‡ that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet and sweete for bitter.
21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent ‡ in their owne sight.
22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine and men of strength to mingle strong drink.
23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.
24 Therefore as the ‡ fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shalbe rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust, because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten

† Hebr. plans of his pleasures.
‡ Heb. a scab.
* Mich. 2. 2.
‖ Or, this is in mine eares saith the LORD, &c.
‡ Heb. If not, &c.
* Pro. 23. 29, 30.
‖ Or, pursue them.
‡ Hebr. their glory are men of famine.
* Isa. 2. 9, 11, 17.
‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.
‡ Hebr. that say concerning ill, It is good, &c.
* Pro. 3. 7 rom. 12. 16.
‡ Heb. before their face.
* Prou. 17. 15.
‡ Hebr. the tongue of fire.

smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streetes: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speede swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like yong lions: yea they shal roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall carie *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory. 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his Message. 9 Hee sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shalbe saued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple,

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one † cried vnto another, and saide; * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* mee; for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the mids of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the king, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † having a line coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, † Here am I, send mee.

9 ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not; and see yee indeede, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and bee healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seede *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is prophecied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: feare not, † neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not bee established.

10 ¶ ‖ Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said; I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said; Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; *is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shal call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall hee eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shal know to refuse the euill, and choose the good; the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, daies that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And

|| Or, as doeng. * Chap. 9 11, 16, 21 and 10. 4

|| Or, destresse. || Or, when it is light it shalbe darke in the destructions thereof.

* Iohn 12 39, 40, 41 || Or, the skirts thereof. † Hebr. this cried to this. * Reu. 4 8 † Heb. his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth. † Hebr. the postes. † Hebr. cut off. * Heb. and in his hand a line coale. † Hebr. caused it to touch. * Gen. 1. 26. * Heb. behold me. * Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4 12. luk. 8 10. ioh. 12 40. act. 28 26. rom. 11. 8. || Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c. † Heb. desolate with desolation.

|| Or, yet in it is increase and both his bruyshed. || Or, stock or stemme.

* 2. Kings 16. 5.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim. † That is, the remnant shall returne. * 2. Kings 18. 17. || Or, easily. † Hebr. let not his heart be tender.

|| Or, vex him.

† Hebr. from a people. || Or, but ye vnbeleeue it is because ye are not stable. † Heb. and the Lord added to speake. || Or, make thy petition an order. * Matt. 1. 23. luc. 1. 31. Hebr. shall O Virgin, shall call.

|| Or, commaunded men. * 2. King. 19. 35.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

† Hebr. In making fond to the foole, he lusts with the pray. Or, make fond, &c. † Hebr. approches vnto. || Or, He that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c. † Hebr. The fat. nesse of thebrook of thy land shall be the breaching out of his wings. || Or, for.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a *razer that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it shall be for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria, and Israel shall be shaken by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I † tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, ‖ and yee shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countries: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, & for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Lawe among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Beholde, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What they shall be in the midst of affliction, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harnest, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonder-

‖ Or, commaunder vers. * 2. King. 18.35.

* 2. Kings 16.5.

† Heb. rest in the midst of the land.

* Isa. 28. 16. Luke 2.34. rom 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7. * Mat. 21 44. luke 20.18.

* Heb. 2. 13.

* Heb 2. 13. † Heb. he morning.

‖ Or, populous. * Matt. 4 15. ephe. 5.14. ‖ Or, to him. ‖ Or, when thou brakest. * Iudg. 7 22 chap. 10.26. ‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was. Or. ‖ Or, and it was. &c. † Hebr. measure. * Ioh. 3. 16.

fall, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to ordet it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are falleu downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are ledde of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shal mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall bee as the † fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1. The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rodde of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 What will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come *from* farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O † * Assyrian the rod of mine anger, and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, & against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherfore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the sawe magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shal the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, & such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For

* Luke 1. 32,33.
* 2. Kings 19.31. chap. 37. 32.
† Hebr. mingle.
† Hebr. with whole mouth.
* Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.
‖ Or, they that call them blessed.
‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.
† Hebr. swallowed vp.
‖ Or, villany.
† Hebr. meate.
† Heb. cut.
‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.
* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12.
‖ Or, rule in the Assyrian.
† Hebr. Asshur. Or, shining.
† Heb. in lay them a treading.
* 2. Kings 18. 22. 33 and 19. 10, &c.
* 2. Kings 19. 31.
† Heb. in fine upon.
† Heb. the great nesse of the heart.
‖ Or, like many people.
‖ Or, as a rod should shake them that lift it vp.
‖ Or, that which is not wood.
† Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.
† Heb. a numbrer.
* Chap. 28. 22. rom. 9. 27.
† Heb. in or among.
‖ Or, in.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the middeſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: hee ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall hee lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden † ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramath is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall he remaine at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewen downe, and the haughtie ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come foorth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch ſhal growe out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And ſhall make him of † quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie for the meeke of the earth: and hee ſhall * ſmite the earth with the rodde of his mouth and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhal be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe alſo ſhal dwel with the lambe, and the leopard ſhal lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child ſhall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhal feed, their yong ones ſhal lie downe together: and the lion ſhall eate ſtrawe like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice denne.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall be a roote of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhal ſet his hand againe the ſecond time to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhall be left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhal depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhal be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall flie vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the Weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the Eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mightie wind ſhall he ſhake his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

16 And there ſhal be an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhall be left from Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt mee.

2 Behold, God *is* my ſaluation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * ſtrength and *my* ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water out of the welles of ſaluation.

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay, * Praiſe the LORD, † call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and ſhout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 Hee threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Liſt yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones, I haue

---

9 Chap. 28.22.

‖ Or, Aſſur ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee.

* Exod. 14.

9 Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9.4.

† Hebr. ſhall rot.

* 2. Kings 18.28,33 and 19. 10, &c.

† Hebr. cauſe it to be heard.

† Hebr. of thy voice.

* 2. Kings 19.31. † Heb. to ſtir vpon.

† Hebr. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

‖ Or, his mighty people.

‖ Or, mighty.

* Acts 13. 23.

‖ Or, as a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift vp. ‖ Or, that which is not wood

† Hebr. ſpirit or ſmell.

‖ Or, ſagacious. * Iohn 4. 9.2. theſſ. 2.8.

9 Chap. 65.25.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, Aſſur.

* Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

† Hebr. wings. † Hebr. the children of the eaſt. † Heb. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon thine obedience. † Hebr. in ſhoes. * Exod. 14.29.

* Exod. 15.2. pſal. 118.14.

* 1. Chron. 16.8. pſal. 105.1. ‖ Or, proclaime his name. † Heb. his doings.

haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraide: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they shall bee † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shal destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations therof shall not giue their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more pretious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall be thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shalbe * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shal be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Beholde, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shal dash the yong men to pieces, and they shal haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lye there, and their houses shall be full of † doleful creatures, and † owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shal come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherin thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, & say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layde downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue *and* the noise of thy violes: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which diddest weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God; I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I wil ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shal narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake Kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine

† Heb. the likenesse of.

‖ Or, fall downe.

† Hebr. wonder.

† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.

† Heb. faces of the flames.

* Ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13.24. luc. 21.25

* Psal. 137.9.

† Heb. As the ouerthrowing. * Gen. 19. 25. ier. 50. 40.

† Hebr. Dim.

† Heb. Ochims.

‖ Or, Ostriches.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.

† Heb. Fim.

‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken vs captiues.

‖ Or, taskmaking ſpirit. ‖ Or exactor of gold.

† Hebr. A ſtroke without remouing.

‖ Or, Adder.

‖ Or, he ſhall not be alone. ‖ Or, aſſemblers.

* Pſalm. 87.1,5. & 102.17

‖ Or, because thei did vnto it.

‖ Or, O Day-ſter.

† Heb. the graue.

† Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

‖ Or, Did not let his priſoners loose homeward.

slaine thy people? the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying: Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite *shall be* a fierie flying Serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and hee shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and † none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall † trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is layde waste *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layd waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh: their voice shalbe heard *euen* vnto Jahaz, therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an † heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christes Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgements of Moab.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ Wee haue heard of the * pride of Moab, (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, & his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields at Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon and Elealeh, for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their ‖ vintage-shouting to cease.

11 ¶ Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareseth.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shal come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab sithe: that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned, with all

*Isai 28. 1 Kings. 11. 11. & 12. 28. & 2 Chron. 13. 7. & 29. 6. † Esay 5. 8. matth. 23. 35.

† Hebr. that had taken vs captiue.

‖ Or, same thing shall ‖ Or rea. El-esar of gold. † Hebr. A stroke without remouing.

*2 Chro. 20. 6. Iob 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan 4. 32.

‖ Or, Adder.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone. ‖ Or, afflicters. * Psalm. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 17 ‖ Or, because that. 20. 22. & 21.

‖ Or. 0 Dayster.

‖ Or, you of. * Ierem. 48. 37. 38. Ezek. 7. 18 † Hebr. discending into weeping: or, climbing vp with weeping. ‖ Or, in the borders thereof. ‖ Or, vnto Zoar as an heifer. * Ier. 48. 5. 34. † Hebr. breaking. † Hebr. destruction.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians

† Hebr. addition.

‖ Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke. ‖ Or, a nest forsaken. † Hebr. bring.

† Hebr. wringer. † Heb. the treaders downe. ‖ Or, prepared. * Dan. 8. 24, 25. mich. 4. 7 luk. 1. 33. * Iere. 48. 29. * Iere. 48. 30. ‖ Or, master.

‖ Or plucked vp.

‖ Or the alarme is fallen vp on, &c. * Iere. 48 33.

that great multitude, and the remnant shalbe very ‖ Or, not many.
small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 8 *A remnant shall forsake idolatrie.* 9 *The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shalbe for flockes, which shall lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harvest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy one of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his handes, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, or an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shalbe* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the Seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee is not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.*

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuer of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, eueu in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, saying, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their

‖ Or, Aquamanes, images.

‖ Or, rest moued in the day of inheritance, and there shal be death sorrow.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, many
‖ Or, shall be driuen downe.

‖ Or, out spred, & peeled.

beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heate of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the floure, hee shall both cut off the sprigges with pruning hookes, & take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out & troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, *even* the mount Zion.

‖ Or, pared & polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their Princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The couenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: & they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell Lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ networkes, shall bee confounded.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say yee vnto Pharaoh,

I am

† Heb. mingle.

† Heb. shall be emptied † Heb. swallow vp. ‖ Or shut vp.

† Heb. and shall not be.

‖ Or, white worker. † Heb. foundations. † Heb. thing things.

I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? Where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them knowe, what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled ‖ a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shal there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraide and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, & sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall be called the citie ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shal send them a Sauiour and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shal know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shal vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shal smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX

A type presiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the LORD saide, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefooted three yeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia,

4 So shall the King of Assyria leade away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance 13 The iestime of Arabia calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe through, so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe, vp O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare ſulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto mee.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee Princes, and annoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayde vnto mee; Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ hee cried, A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And beholde, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing & the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the lande of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord saide vnto mee;

Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy.* 15 *He propheſieth Shebnaes deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim preſiguring the kingdome of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.*

THe ſaruden of the valley of viſion. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe toppes?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of the bow.

4 Therefore ſayd I; * Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19 and 9. 1. † Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie, by the Lord GOD of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† Hebr. made naked.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the choice of the valleyes. ‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddeſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe and to girding with ſackeloth,

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh & drinking wine; *let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we ſhal die

* Chap. 56. 12. wiſd. 2. 1 cor. 15. 32

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes, ſurely this iniquitie ſhal not be purged from you, till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, O be. ‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly. verſ. 18. that ſurely, &c.

15 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and ſay*;

16 What haſt thou heere? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ‖ as he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelie in a rocke?

‖ Or, as he. † Hebr. the copiouſ nes of a man.

17 Behold, † the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee,

† Hebr. large of waies.

18 Hee will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee, *like* a ball into a † large countery: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhalbe* the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.

* Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

† Heb. ſh

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the offſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmal quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, bee remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhalbe cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappie returne.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is layde waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, nor entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

† Hebr. ſirra.

2 Bee † ſtill, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the Sea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the Sea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the Sea, ſaying; I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall cary her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

† Hebr. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Hebr. to pollute.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: *there is* no more † ſtrength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the Kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a Commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

‖ Or, in cerning a merchantman. Hebr. Canaan. ‖ Or, ſtrength.

12 And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Beholde, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof,

‖ Or, valleyes. † Hebr. wing.

thereof, and hee brought it to ruine.

15 Howle yee ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laide waste.

16 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuenty yeeres ‖ shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

17 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs that thou mayest be remembred.

18 ¶ And it shal come to passe after the end of seuenty yeres, that the LORD wil visite Tyre and she shal turne to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

19 And her merchandize and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for ‖ durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The desolation & iudgements of God vpon the land 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his Kingdome.

BEhold the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and ‖ turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shalbe as with the people, so with the ‖* priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied & vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the ‖ haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The myrth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drink shal be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes, when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing, for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the ‖† vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, ‖ My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from an high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall bee remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shal be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall ‖ punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God, for his iudgements, 6. for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his glorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape: of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shal the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is as a* storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, euen the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will ‖ wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of

* † Hebr. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

† Heb. old

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof. ‖ Or, Priest. * Hos 4.9

† Hebr. leane.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

* Isa. 7.23 and 6.9 & 25.10. ezec. 26. 13. hos. 2. 11.

‖ Or, voluntary. † Hebr. wing.

* Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3.7.

‖ Or, in. † Hebr. of viol.

† Hebr. leannesse to me or my seeres to me.

* Ier. 48. 44.

† Hebr. visits vpon.

† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found waiting. * Cha. 13 10. ezec. 32. 7. ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, there shalbe glory before his ancients.

† Hebr. swallowed vp. ‖ Hebr. couered. * 1. Cor. 15. 55. * Reuel. 7 and 21. 4.

the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dounghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoyles of their hands.

12 And the foretresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God.* 5 *for his iudgements,* 12 *and for his fauour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will God appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde is stayed *on thee*; because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vpright: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse, will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lordes beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs, so haue wee *been* in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with childe, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind; we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shal disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from iudgements.* 12 *The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the bryars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take roote: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruite.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eastwind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne; when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and yee shall bee gathered one by one, O yee children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP.

‖ Or, kre sheep.
‖ Or, threshed in Maamnah.
† Hebr. is meeke. † Hebr. peace, peace.
‖ Or, thought, or imagination. † Hebr. the rocke of ages.
Or, ga-thered thy people. Or, for
Hebr. eyes vpon.
* Mic. 1.3
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, crooked liuing like a horse.
‖ Or, march against.
† Hebr. according to the stroke of that, ‖ Or, when it is smitten it is fourth. ‖ Or, when he remembreth it. ‖ Or, his wages.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be instructed in the kingdome of Christ. 7 How drunkards erre in their office. 9 Their vnwarrantable learning. 14 Their securitie. 16 Christ is a sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be vrged. 23 They are mooued to the consideration of Gods secret prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, *shall be* a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruite before the summer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And *for a* spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and *for* strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a litle.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and bee broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a Couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, *and* when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshoode haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall bee disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be trodden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely † to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter *than* that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount * Perazim, hee shall bee wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open & breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fetches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the † principal wheat, and the appointed barley and the spelt in their † place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor break it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatisfiednesse of her enemies. 9 The stupefaction, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification in the end.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel *the* citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe, that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt bee visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and distresse her, shall bee as a dreame of a night vision.

† Mic. 1.3
† Heb. broken.
† Heb. with feet.
† Heb. swallowed.
† Or, ouerflowing like a harrow.
† Or, march against.
† Heb. the teaching. ‖ Or, hath beene.
† Heb. according to the stroke of the shote.
‖ Or, when it is inforced it foorth.
† Heb. stammerings of lip.
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.
‖ Or, hee hath spoken.
† Heb. a meeting downe to it.
‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine. † 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 11.
Ios. 15. 10. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chro. 14. 16.
‖ Or, plaine where he set the principall place.
† Heb. barley. ‖ Or, appointed bordure.
‖ Or, in his fort or God doth reuerence him.
‖ Or, of that is hym of Gods of the to. † Heb. out of the ground.
† Heb. peepe.
‖ Or, the multitude of thy terrible ones shall be as chaffe, and the multitude of the strangers shall be as small dust, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.
‖ Or, munition.
‖ Or, distresse her, and that fight against her.
‖ Or, and it shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out upon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a † booke that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere with their mouth, and with their lippes doe honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceede to doe a marvellous worke amongst this people, even a marvellous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shalbe hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, he had no vnderstanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall bee turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth him in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt.* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.*
18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the prophesie of the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and aged lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will carry the riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profite them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore have I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get yee out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because yee despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruerse speech, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, in returning and rest shall yee be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall yee flee: And wee will ride vpon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall yee flee, till ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement: * Blessed are all they that waite for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when hee

Deut.

for, or-
prossa.

† Hebr.
they were
wonders
of my
spirit.

† Hebr.
lawes.

for, letter

* Matth.
15.8.
mar.6.7.

† Hebr.
I will adde
for. 29.
7. obad.
verse 8.
1. cor. 1.
19.

Eccles.
3.21.

Isa.
5.19.

† Hebr.
sealed.

† Hebr.
the letter
day.

† Hebr.
rocke.

† Hebr.
the bowle
of potters.

† Hebr.
vessels.

† Hebr.
the bowle
of the
potters.

† Hebr.
they were
wonders
of my
spirit.

† Hebr.
rest upon
him.

for, a
sore
of the
bowles of
the potters
vessels.

† Hebr.
sum 30.
forsaking.

or, to
her.

† Hebr.
the latter
day.

or, from

or, a
sore
of the
bowles of
the potters
vessels.

† Hebr.
sum 30.
forsaking.

† Hebr.
rest upon
him.

for

…ere it, hee will answere thee.

21 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remoued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when yee turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouel and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † hie hill, riuers & streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sun, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and there shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mightie one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to bee heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrians be beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight † with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of olde: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet reproueth the trust in flesh, in trusting in Egypt, and for lacke of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He threateneth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they are many; and in horsemen because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer it, and passing ouer, he will preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall bee put to confession.

9 And he shall passe ouer to † his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The kingdome of Christ is described. 9 Desolation is threatened. 15 Reformation is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a couer from the tempest: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dimme, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and he will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: he deuiseth wicked deuises to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp, ye women that are at ease; heare my voyce, ye careles daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careles women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble

† Hebr. remoue.

‖ Or, multitude. * Chap. 2.20. † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword. ‖ Or, tributarie: Heb. for melting or tribute. ‖ Or, his strength: Heb. rocke shall passe away for feare.

† Hebr. beauy.

† Hebr. hastie. ‖ Or slenderly.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement. ‖ Or, be established. † Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: bee troubled ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes and briars, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe bee a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall bee peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* yee that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, & they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt bee ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the liſting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall bee gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall crie without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte; the way-faring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the couenant, hee hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill;

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; Where *is* the * ſcribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where is he that I counted the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhal not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof bee broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tackelings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen the maſte, they could not ſpreade the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the pray.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhall bee forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church.* 11 *The deſolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certaintie of the prophecie.*

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and his † furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall bee caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeſſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhall bee * rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the tree.

5 For my ſword ſhalbe bathed in heauen: behold it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambs & goats with the fat of the kidnies of rams: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

† Hebr. *the fields of deſire.* ‖ Or, *burning vpon, &c.* ‖ Or, *chiefs and watchtowers.*

* Chap. 29.17.

‖ Or, *and the city ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

† Hebr. *ſaluations.* ‖ Or, *meſſengers.*

‖ Or, *withered away.*

* Pſalme 15.2. and 24.3.

† Hebr. *in righteouſneſſes.* ‖ Hebr. *vprightneſſes.* ‖ Or, *the cruell.* † Hebr. *bloods.* † Hebr. *keeping, or obſeruing.* † Hebr. *the land of farre diſtances.* * 1. Cor. 1.20. † Hebr. *meaſurer.* ‖ Or, *ruler.* † Hebr. *lord of ſpeare or bands.* † Hebr. *ſtately nation.* ‖ Or, *they haue forſaken the ſeruice.*

† Hebr. *the ſtate thereof.*

* Reuel. 6.14.
* Reuel. 6.13.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulles, and their land shall be † soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengence, and the yeere of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shal not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shal dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall bee there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fort resses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and a* court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meete with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also bee gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shal possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernes and the solitary place shall bee glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heare; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shal the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernes shal * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre therein.

9 No lyon shall bee there, nor any ravenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnes, and sorrow & sighing shal flee away.

CHAP XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh scus by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (*say'st* thou) but *they are* (but † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee; Wee trust in the LORD our God: *is* it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem; Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou bee able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me; Go vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said; Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath hee not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wal, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said; Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus

‖ *Or, Rhinoceros.* ‖ *Or, duskes.* † *Chap. 63.4.*

* *Psalm 83.2. and 94.3.* † *Heb. an execration.* † *Heb. separation.* ‖ *Or, the Ostrich.*

* *Rev. 18 3, 8 and 19.3.* † *Zeph. 2 14. Reuel. 18.2.* ‖ *Or, gobbet.*

* *Chap. 13.21.* † *Heb. dwell.* † *Heb. beasts, or the wilde beasts of the place.* † *Heb. the land of forrainers.* ‖ *Or, Ostrich.* * *1. Cor. 1.20.* † *Heb. neighbor.* ‖ *Or, vnicorne.* † *Heb. Israel.* † *Heb. Israel.* ‖ *Or, night monster.*

* *Heb. 12.13.* † *Heb. tongue.* * *Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Iohn 9.6,7.* * *Mat. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.* * *Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. Luke 5. 8. Luke 7. 22. & 8. 47. & 14. 8.* * *Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22. Mark 7. 37. & 9. 17.* † *Heb. 5. 34.* * *Reuel. 6. 13.*

‖ *Or, for he shalbe with her.*

* *Chap. 51. 11.*

* *2. King. 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.*

‖ *Or, secretary.*

† *Heb. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, how counsell and strength are for the war.* * *Ezec. 29 6, 7.*

‖ *Or, pledges.*

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:
17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying; The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?
20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying; Answere him not.
22 ¶ Then came Eliakim, the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

‖ *Or, Seeke my fauour by a present, Heb. make with me a blessing*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is in flame at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2 Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And hee sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.
3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for ỹ children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.
4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shal ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.
7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.
8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;
10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whome thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,
16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.
18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,
19 And haue † cast the ir gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.
20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.
21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Heezkiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria:
22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.
24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the chiefe firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.
25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Hebr. found.*

‖ *Or, puta Spirit into him.*

† *Hebr. hands.* † *Hebr. gods.*

† *Hebr. Aram.*

† *Heb. the land of his enemies* † *Heb. subiects of the enemies of the first clause.* ‖ *Or, the forrest of his field.*

the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ beſieged places.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed & confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, & thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, & my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be a* ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame; and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of Thankeſgiuing.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And *this ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned tenne degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaide in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a ſhepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weaner my life: hee will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* Lyon ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhal goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, † for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaide, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaide, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder hath notice of his treaſures: 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them and ſhewed them

‖ Or, ſtrength and ſtaffe.

‖ Or, Haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to bee laid waſte and defenced cities to bee ruinous heapes?

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

‖ Or, fitting.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

‖ Heb. the eſcaping.

* 2.Kings 19.31.

chap.9.6.

* 2.Kings 20.6.

* 2.Kings 19.35.

† Heb. Ararat.

† Heb. the hand of his ſeruants

† Heb. in ſubſtance of ſand

† Heb. in the ſubſtance of the firmament

† Or, for peace to me, it was in bitterneſſe.

† Heb. ſaued.

† Heb. weeping.

* 2.Kin. 20.1.2. chron.32. 24.

† Heb. gouernment.

† Or, for the liuing.

† Heb. weeping.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne

‖ Or, From the throng

‖ Or, oppreſſe me.

‖ Or, my peace came great bitterneſſe.

† Heb. thou haſt loued mee from the pit.

* 2.Kin &c..

them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

5 Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then saide hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then sayde Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shalbe caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: hee sayd moreouer, For there shalbe peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1. The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warrefare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſse. Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce sayd, Cry. And he sayd, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tydings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his bosome, *and* shal gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ WHo hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and who † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? & taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beastes thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, & spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will yee liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shal ronne and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP.

‖ Or, spicery.
‖ Or, iewels, bee, vessels or instruments.
† Hebr. to the heart.
‖ Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3. 3. mark 1. 3. luke 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.
‖ Or, a straight place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.
* Iob. 14. 2. psal. 102. and 103. 15. ism. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 23.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.
‖ Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 62. 11.
‖ Or, recompence for his work. * Ezec. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11.
‖ Or, that giue sucke.
† Hebr. a Tierce.
* Wil. 33. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
† Hebr. man of his counsell.
‖ Hebr. made him vnderstand.
† Hebr. made vnderstanding.
* Dan. 4. 32.
* Act. 17. 20.
† Hebr. lifting of oblation.
‖ Or, him that sitteth, &c.
* Psal. 104. 2.
* Iob. 11. 31. psal. 104. 2.
* Psal. 147. 5.
† Hebr. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of Idols.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed ‡safely; *euen* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, ‡Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooth eth *with* the hammer him that smote the anuill, ‖saying, It *is* readie *for* the sodering: and hee fastened it with nayles *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismaid, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall bee as nothing, and ‡they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* ‡them that contended with thee: ‡they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing ‡ teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 ‡ Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shewe vs what shall happen: let them shewe the former things what they be, that we may ‡ consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea do good or doe euill, that wee may bee dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my name, and he shal come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For *I* beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could ‡ answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEholde * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall hee not ‡ quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor be ‡ discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, *and* my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold.

---

* Chap. 43.10. and 44.6 and 48. 12 rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.
† Heb. set in order.
* Dan. 9. 23.
* Acts 17 26.
† Heb. I haue sent.
† Heb. be strong.
‖ Or, for smiter.
‖ Or, the smiting.
‖ Or, saying of the smiter, is good.
* Deut. 5. 6. and 10. 17. and 14. 2. psal 115. 4. chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1.
* 2 Chro. 20. 7. Iam. 2. 23.
* Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. Zech. 12. 5.
† Heb. the men of thy strife.
† Heb. the men of thy contention.
† Heb. the men of my merit.
‖ Or, few men.
† Heb. number.
* Chap. 35. 5. and 41. 1.
* Psal. 107. 35.
† Heb. change.
* Psal. 147. 5.
† Heb. to come neere.
† Heb. set our heart vpon them.
‖ Or, worse then nothing.
‖ Or, worse then a viper.
† Heb. returne.
* Matth. 12. 18.
* Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. 2 pet. 1. 17.
‖ Or, smoking.
† Heb. quench it.
† Heb. broken.
* Chap. 49. 6. Iohn 1. 32. Acts 13. 47.
* Chap. 61. 1.
* Luke 4 18. heb. 14. 15. chap 9. 2
* Chap 45. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, he shal stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea roare, hee shall ‖ prevaile against his enemies.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

† Hebr. swallow or sup vp.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring ‖ the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, & not forsake them.

† Heb. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the moulten images; Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 97 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blind that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who is blind as he that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

* Rom. 2. 2.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

‖ Or, him.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, in sparing all the young men of them.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, † they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

† Hebr. a trauailing. † Hebr. for the after time.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet hee layed *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promisses.* 8 *Her appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *Her foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon.* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *Her reproueth the people as vnexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they shal not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shal the flame kindle vpon thee:

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

‖ Or, my sonne. * Chap. 44. 1. & 49. 22. & 60. 4.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 44. 6. and 48. 12. ‖ Or, no thing formed of God.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

* Chap. 45. 21. & 63. 1. † Hebr. saue it backe.

12 I haue declared, and saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesse, saith the LORD, I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* he; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

* Iob 9. 12. chap. 14. 27. † Hebr. turne it backe.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the shippes.

† Hebr. barres. * Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters;

* 2. Cor. 4. 17. 1. Pet. 2. 1. 5. ‖ Or, who brought forth the horse and the armie of the enemie. * Exod. 14. 24.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet & horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise, they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Beholde, I will doe a * newe thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

* Chap. 42. 9. & 48. 6. Reuel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches, or Eagles.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 24. 47. † Hebr. Iacob, or Babel.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast beene wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the ‖ small cat-

‖ Or,

tell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * bloteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead togethet: declare thou, that thou mayest bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against mee.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuarie and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of Idols, & folly of Idolaters. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shal spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? & the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shal not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may bee ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be * ashamed and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shalbe ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the conges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungrie, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an Ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a God, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a God, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh & eaten *it*; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shoute ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing ye mountaines, O forest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee builte, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall perfourme all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, & to the Temple, Thy foundation shalbe laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he shall ouerthrow idolatrie. 20 He

† Heb. made me serue: or, dauntly mocked.
* Esay. 38. 22. &c.
† Heb. interpreters.
‖ Or, holy Princes.
* Chap. 42.21.
* Chap. 41.8. and 43.5. ier. 30.10. & 46.27.
* Chap. 35.7. ioel. 2.28. ioh. 7. 38. 20.22. 18.
‖ Or, Issuing from the womb of God.
* Chap. 43.21. etc. 12.4.
† Heb. turne it backe.
* Iob 9 12. chap. 14.13.
† Heb. horne.
* Exod. 14.
* Iob. 5
* 2. Cor. 4 † Heb. deceiuable.
* Psal. 115. 4. &c.
* Psal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29. & 42. 17. and 44. 16. Ier. 10. 3. &c.
† Heb. lauden or builder.
‖ Or, with an axe.
† Heb. dawbed.
† Heb. set not to his heart.
† Heb. that which cannot be a thing.
‖ Or, taketh courage.
† Heb. maister.
* 2. Chro 36. 22. ezra. 1. 3. cha. 45. 13.

communeth the idoles of vanitie, by his fayning power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of Kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ *Or, strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, & make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me:

* Deut. 4.35,39. & 32.39. chap. 44.8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring fourth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together; I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shal the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Ier. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: *I, euen* my handes haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, make straight.*

* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shal come ouer vnto thee, *and* they shalbe thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without ende.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

* Ro. 14. 11. phil. 2. 10.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shal not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bowe, euery tongue shall sweare.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shalbe ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues.* 3 *God saueth his people to the end.* 5 *Idoles are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present saluation.*

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, & vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weatie *beast.*

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but ‖ themselues are gone into captiuitie.

‖ *Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from † belly, which are caried from the wombe.

† *Heb. their womb.*

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you.*

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, & weigh silner in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, & he standeth; from his place shal he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

* Psalm. 33.11. prou. 19. 21. & 20. 30. heb. 6.17.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, & *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling

‡ Heb. a man of my counsel.

11 Calling a ranenous bird from the East, ‡ the man that executeth my counsell from a far country; yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgements vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shalbe vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in dust: O daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and deliciate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer the high, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Ladie of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke,

*Reuel. 18.7.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shall bee *a Lady for euer: so that thou diddest not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelelly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shal not sit *as a* widow, neither shal I know the losse of children.

† Heb. shew sorie.

*Chap. 51.19.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‡ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‡ Or, caused thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therfore shal euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

† Heb. the diuiders of the heauens.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the starregazers, the † monethly prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

† Heb. that giue knowledg concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shal* not *be a* coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† Heb. their soule.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their forekowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah; which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they cal themselues of the holy city, and stay thēselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee, before it came to passe I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, & my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖ Or, for siluer.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*; for how should *my Name* bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reuel. 1.17. & 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All yee assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto mee, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning;

from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the ofspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * There is no peace saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O yles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the ende of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, & his holy one, to him who † man despiseth to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithful, & the holy one of Israel, & he shal choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor Sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the North and from the West, & these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children shal make haste, thy destroyers, and they ‖ that made thee waste, shal go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, & they that swallowed thee vp shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too straight for me: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their † armes: and thy daughters shall be caried vpon their shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nourising fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and ‖ licke vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that waite for me.

24 ¶ Shal the pray be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the diuorcement of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

Thus

* Exod. 19.4,5,6.
* Exod. 17.6, num 20,11.
* Chap. 57.21.

‖ Or, my reward.
‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.
‖ Or, art thou big by him, that thou shouldest, &c.
† Or, desolations.
* Chap. 42.6.
‖ Or, to him whom he is despised soule.
* 1. Cor. 6 2.
‖ Or, raise vp.
* Chap. 42.7.

* Reuel. 7.16.

† Hebr. from being compassion.

* Chap. 60. 4.

† Hebr. bosome.
† Hebr. nurses.
† Hebr. Princesses.
* Psalm. 72.9.

† Hebr. the captiues of the mighty.
† Hebr. expound.

* Rev. 16. 20. and 16.6.
‖ Or, new wine.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you solde your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a worde in season to him that is * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD wil helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He is neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me; let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie, let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD wil helpe me, who is he that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light; let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparks: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified armes, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he wil comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes is neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwel therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shal be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shal eate them like woolle: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe; that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 *I, euen I am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if hee were ready to destroy; and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorie for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laide thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption,* 7 *To receiue the Ministers thereof,* 9 *To ioy in the power thereof,* 11 *And to free themselues from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for naught? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD: & my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake. Behold *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, yee waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the endes of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the middest of her; be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your reereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shal ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall hee sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of vnbeleefe, foreseeth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefits of the passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report, and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed,

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; hee was despised, and wee esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquitie of vs all

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see *his* seede, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

*Chap. 51.17.

*Gen.46. 6.

*Ezr.36. 20,23. rom.2.24

*Nahum. 1.15.rom 10.15.

*Psal.92. 8.luc.3.6

*1.Cor.6 17.reuel. 18 4.

† *Hebr.* *gather you.*

‖ *Or,* *prosper.*

* Chap. 53.3.

*Rom.15 21.

*Ioh.12. 38.rom. 10.16.

‖ *Or,* *doctrine: Heb.* *hearing.*

* Chap. 52.14. mat 9.12

‖ *Or,* *he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb.* *as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.*

* Mat.8. 18.

† *Or,* *smitten.*

*Rom. 4. 25.1.cor. 15.3.

*1.Pet.2. 24.

† *Hebr.* *bruise.*

† *Hebr.* *he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meete on him.*

*Mat.26 63 and 27.12. mar.14. 61.and 15.6.

*Acts 8. 32.

‖ *Or,* *for was taken away by distresse and iudge-*

ment: but, &c. † *Hebr.* *was the strobe vpon him* † *Hebr.* *deathes.* *1.Pet.2.22.1.ioh. 3.5. ‖ *Or,* *when his soule shall make an offring.* * Mar.15.28.luc.22.37. *Luc.23.8

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentils, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church.* 4 *Their safety,* 6 *their certaine deliuerance out of afflictions,* 11 *their sure edification,* 15 *and their sure preseruation.*

SIng * O barren thou *that* didst not beare; breake forth into singing, and crie aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthe thy cords, & strengthen thy stakes,

*Gal.4 27.

*Ioh. 7.37.

† *Heb.* *weigh.*

† For

3 For thou shalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seede shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to bee inhabited.

4 Feare not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hostes *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall hee be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not bee wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hilles bee removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, beholde, I will lay thy stones *with* *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe *taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Beholde, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by mee: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promise of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happie successe of them that beleeue.

HO * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting covenant with you, *euen* the *sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commaunder to the people.

5 Beholde, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and bee ledde foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall * breake foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall bee generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Beholde, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, loouing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedie dogges *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, *euery one* for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beddes, *each one walking* ‖ in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, & the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to an other* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saydest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therfore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held me my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanitie shall take them: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lips, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled Sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp myre and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto righteousnesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they* & thou seest not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for striue and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spreade sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? † to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy reereward.

9 Then

* Chap. 2.2. * Matth. 21.13. mar.11. 17. luke 19.46. † Hebr. to his gathered. ‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep. † Hebr. strong of appetite. † Hebr. not to bee satisfied.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse or godlinesse. * Psal. 12.2. Or, frow hath wish it well. Or, go in peace. Or, before him. Or, among the dust. 1. King. 6.4.

Or, beware for thy selfe lest thou heirs. Or, thou wouldst bow. Or, thou defiledst thy bed. Or, stripped.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

‖ Hebr. turning eyes.

* Deut. 32.3.

* Chap. 48.22.

† Hebr. with the throat.

‖ Or, slaying whereas ye grieue others. Hebr. to, griefes. ‖ Or ye fast not as this day. * Zech. 7.5. * Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or so as shall be soule for a day! † Heb. the bundles of the yoke. † Hebr. broken. * Ezek. 18.7. ‖ Or, of flesh. † Hebr. shall gather thee vp.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse bee as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee,* shall builde the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt bee called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my Holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand *is* not *shortened, that it cannot saue; neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hidde *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lyes, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie and speake lyes, *they* conceiue mischiefe, & bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh vp into a viper.

6 * Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For hee put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deedes accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise ‖shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nourced at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

‖ Heb. oppressor.
† Heb. be, or desert.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.3.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob. 15. 35. psal. 7.15.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is crushed breaketh vp into a viper.
* Prou. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.
† Heb. breaking.
‖ Or, graue.
† Heb. shall be after thus vp.
‖ Or, is accounted madde.
† Heb. is wanting in his eyes.
* Chap. 63.5.
* Ephe. 6. 17. 1. thes. 5.8.
* Chap. 63.3.
† Heb. recompenses.
* Rom. 12. 5.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11. 26.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.
* Reuel. 21. 24.
* Chap. 49.18.
‖ Or, may of the Sea shall be turned vnto thee, or, vnto.
* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that fly as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for me, and the ships of Tarshish first,* to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates* shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shal be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall* bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shal no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 *The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may bee glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The Office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessednesse of the faithfull.

1 The ‖ Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauines, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall* builde the olde wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, and your Vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glorie shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in the land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shalbe vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offring, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not holde my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnes thereof goe foorth as brightnes, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shalbe married.

5 ¶ For

Gal. 4. 26.

Reue 21 25. ‖ Or, weake.

Reu. 3. 9

Reu. 21 22. & 22. 5.

Luke 2. 32.

Chap. 58. 12.

Chap. 60. 6.

Zach 9. mat 21. 5. ioh 12. 15. Chap 40. 11 & 57. 18. Ier 31. 9.

†Hebr. decketh himself as a Priest.

Reu. 13.

Chap 54. 8.

Chap 59. 16.

Ose. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10. ‖ That is, my delight is in her. ‖ That is married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I wil no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way: gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercie toward his Church.* 10 *In his trouble hee remembreth his free Mercie.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, professeth their Faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mightie to saue.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redemption *is* come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my furie, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnes towards the house of Israel which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of olde.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of olde, Moses *and* his people, *saying*: Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That ledde them through the deepeas an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the vally, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flowe downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* ‖ the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those* that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And

† Heb. with the vp of the bride-groome ‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. † Heb. silence. † Heb. if he giue, &c.

* Chap. 58. 13.

* Chap. 40. 3 and 57. 14.

* Chap. 60. 4.

* Zach. 9. 9 matth. 21. 5. iohn 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10. ‖ Or, recompence.

† Heb. declareth a Proph.

† Heb. decked.

* Rom. 19. 13.

* Chap. 34. 8.

* Osee. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10. ‖ That is, my deliuerie is in her. ‖ That is married.

* Deut. 7. 7, 8.

* Exod. 15. 14. num. 14. 11. psal. 78. 58. and 95. 9.

* Exod. 14. 30. ‖ Or shepheards, as Psal. 77. 21.

* Exod. 14. 27 ioth. 15. 16.

* Deut. 26. 15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

‖ Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy name.

† Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.

† Heb. the fire of melting.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9 psal. 31. 20. ‖ Or, saw a God beside thee which doth so for him &c.

* Psal. 3. 8.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take holde of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt † conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for ever: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, *we are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are layed waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatry and hypocriſie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be ſaued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.*

I * am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold mee, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and † broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my † noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, ſaith the LORD, which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lye downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that † troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that † number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake, yee did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhall be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but yee ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but yee ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, & becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child ſhal die an hundreth yeres old, but the ſinner being an hundreth yeres old ſhal be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their oſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will bee ſerued in humble ſincerity.* 5 *Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation.* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods ſoure iudgements againſt the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and ſee the damnation of the wicked.*

THus ſaith the LORD * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my foot ſtoole: where is the houſe that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that* is poore & of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* hee ſlue a man: he that ſacrificeth a † lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he † offereth an oblation, *as if* he offred ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

4 Alſo

† Heb. conſuming.

* Chap. 66 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reu. 21. 1.

† Heb. come vp on the heart.

* Reu. 21 4.

† Heb. ſhall make them conſume long, or ſhall weare out.

* Pſal. 32 5.

* Iſa. 11. 6, 7.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 16. acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

4 I also will chuse their ‖delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; *because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but *they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, sayd, *Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noyse from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that yee may milke out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, ye shall be *borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and yee shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, & his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glorie.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses & in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mule, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD

21 And I will also take of them for *Priests *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as *the new heauens, and the newe earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their *worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauy message against Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THe words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraide of their faces: for * I am with thee to deliuer thee, sayth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, & * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throwe downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came

vnto

vnto me, saying: Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying: What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I commaunde thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt.* 9 *beyon Laap example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruites of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither say they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when yee entred yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their Gods, which *are* * yet no Gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraide, be yee very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of Hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst ‖ I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandredst, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right seede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedarie trauersing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throte from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, & not their face:

but

† Hebr. from the face of the North.
* Chap. 46.
† Heb shall be opened.
* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.
‖ Or, breake to pieces.
* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. Isa. 50.7.
Or, for my sake. Eze. 16 chap. 9.14.
Isai. 63 11, 13 † 64.
Hal. 98 and 138.
* Rom. 1. 20.
‖ Or, goe to.
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. and 18 14. psal. 36.9.
† Hebr. become a spoile.
† Hebr. gaue out their voyce.
‖ Or, smite on thy crowne, deut. 33. 12. Isai. 8.8.
* Isai. 7. 9. 08. 5.5.
‖ Or, strong.
* Isai. 57. 5.7.
* Ier. 3 6.
* Matth. 21. 33. mar. 12. 1. luc. 20. 9.
* Exod. 15. 17. psal. 44. 3 and 80. 9. Isa 5. 1
* Iob. 9. 30.
‖ Or, O swift dromedarie.
‖ Or, O wild asse &c.
† Hebr. soule.
† Hebr. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, vnrestrict.
‖ Or, Is the cast desperate?
‖ Or, be gotten me.
† Hebr. the hoare part of the wicke.
Hebr. strong.
† Hab. saying.
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28. 24. chap 9. 12.
* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 2.20.

but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where are thy Gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy Gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me daies without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

They † say; If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the * showres haue been withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer? will hee keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath plaied the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but shee returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe thorow the ‖ lightnes of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backesliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, sayeth the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniqnity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, & ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backesliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I wil take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes ‖ house of Iudah shal walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said; Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne yee backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* salvation hoped *for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our

* Isai. 26. 16.
* Isai. 45. 20.
† Iud. 10. * Chap. 11. 13.
* Isai. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.
* Matth. 23. 39. &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Heb. we haue dominion.
† Heb. become a spoile.
† Heb. gaue out their voyce.
‖ Or, finde on thy cloathes, deut. 23. 12. Isai. 8. 8.
* Isai. 3. 9. ‖ Or, seruat.
* Isai. 57. 5. 7.
* Ier. 3. 6.
* Matth. 21. 23. mar. 12. 1. luc. 20. 9.
* Exod. 15. 17. psal. 44. 3 and 80. 9. Isa 5. 1
* Iob. 9. 30.
‖ Or, O swift dromedarie, ‖ Or, O wild asse &c.
† Heb. vaughi.
† Heb. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, re-uerse it.
‖ Or, is the case desperate? ‖ Or, forgotten me. † Heb. and haue put of the garment.

† Heb. from.
* Deut. 24. 1. &c. chap. 3. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 2. 20.

† Heb. in falshood.
* Psalm. 86. 15. & 103. 8.
* Chap. 23. 4.
† Heb. come vpon the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified
‖ Or, shall be no more sed.
‖ Or, come. ‖ Or, cause your fathers to possesse. † Heb. land of desire.
† Heb. from after me.
† Heb. friend.
* Ose. 14. 2.

our

our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their beards, their sonnes and their daughters.

5 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to true repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah & Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my furie come forth like fire, & burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standard toward Zion: † retyre, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest bee saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, & publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make yee mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My* bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the Trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyde: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said; The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full ende.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauel, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 for their whoredome, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Church, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVne yee to and fro thorow the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and knowe, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth; surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, * are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not

* Ioel 2. 12.
* 2. Cor. 10. 7.
Or, bring them.
* Chap. 1. 14, 15. chap. 6. 1.
† Heb. breaking.
* Chap. 8. 16.
Or, a full wind from those.
† Heb. vttter iudgements. Isa. 2. 6.
* Chap. 16.
* Psal. 119. 11. Isa. 55. 1.
* Isa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 1.
† Heb. the walls of my heart.
† Reb. or rung.
* Ezek. 16. 11.
* Chap. 5. 18.
* Isa. 28 15.
* Chap 19.
* Deut. 4. 30. chap 11. 13. 26. 16.
† Heb. eyes.
* Gen. 18. 26. 32. 28.
* Chap 4. 30.
* Psal. 14. 2. chap. 11. 20.
* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 42. 25.

are grieued; thou hast consumed them, but they haue refuse to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rock, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue known the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shal slay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shal watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shalbe torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full they then committed adulterie, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shal not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against mee, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and said, It is not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because you speake this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shal eat vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat vp thy flocke and thine beards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst with the sword.

18 Neuertheles in those daies, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when yee shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answer them, Like as yee haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying;

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not mee, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherles, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land

31 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, seus against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flocks shal come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: wo vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew yee downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to be visited, shee is wholly oppression in the middest of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually is grieſe and wounde.

8 Bee thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

*Iob 38. 10, 11. psalm. 104. 9.

* Deut. 11. 14.

‖ Or, they are as soulers lie in waite.

‖ Or, coupe

* Deut. 32. 15.

* Isa. 1. 23. zec. 7. 10.

‖ Or, as ouerwhelming and filthinesse

* Chap. 14. 18. & 23. 25, 26. ezec. 13. 6.

‖ Or, take no their hands.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

‖ Or, powre out the enemies of Sion.

* Isa. 57. 20.

† Heb. be loosed or diuorced.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the residue of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am wearie with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall bee cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, beholde, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba, and the sweete cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and a* * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 Hee reuealeth their vaine confidence. 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatrie. 21 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 Hee authoriseth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, & say, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Amend your waies, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgment betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwel in this place, in the land that I giue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murther, and commit adulterie, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come & stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now into my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp earely, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore wil I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 There-

* Psal. 7.26.

*Isa.56. 11.chap. 8.10. *Chap 8. 11.ezek. 13.10. † Hebr. *breuse or breach.* * Chap. 3.3.and 8.12.

*Isa.8.20 mal.4.4. luke 16. 29. * Mat.11 29. Chap 18.12. Ezek 18.31

*Isa.1.11 and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6, &c.

*Chap.1. 15.and 5. 15.and 10.22.

Chap.4. 3.and 25. 6.

* Chap.7. 18.and 25.10.

* Ezek. 22.18.

*Isa.1.22 ‖ Or, refuse siluer.

* Chap. 26.13. and 18. 11.

† Hebr. *vpon whom my Name is called.* *Isa.65. * Mat.21. 13.mar. 11.17. luke 19. 46. * 1.Sam. 4.11.psal. 78.60. chap.26.6 * Psal.78. 24.psal. 65.5.& 66.4. *1.Sam. 4.11.psal. 78.60.& 106.8. Ebr. chap.26.6

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold mine anger and my fury shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruite of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not bee quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offrings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shall bee my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these wordes vnto them, but they will not harken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD, they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the Iewes, both dead and aliue.* 4 *Hee vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *Hee sheweth their grieuous iudgements,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, & the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, & whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith ‖ the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shal they fall, and not rise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, & the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 *How* doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The * wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed & taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto ‖ Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed ‖ hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fal, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen t-em, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath

* Isai. 29. 7. cha 16. 9. and 25. 10. & 35. 11. ezek. 26. 13. ose. 2. 11

* Isai. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.* * Chap. 6. 15. ‖ Or, *haue they been* ashamed, &c. † Heb. *the wisdome of what thing.* * Isai. 56. 11. chap. 6. 13. * Chap. 6. 14. * Ezek. 13. 10. * Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15. ‖ Or, *to-morrow I will consume.* * Isai. 5. 1. &c. * Mat. 21. 19. luke 13. 6. &c.

put vs to silence, and giue vs * waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and† all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no phisician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes,* 9 *And for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

† Hebr. who will giue my head, &c.

OH* that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fount aine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for ‖ the slaine of the daughter of my people!

* Isai 22. 4. ier. 4. 19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſse a lodging place for wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 6. mic 7. 5, 6.

‖ Or, friend.

4 * Take yee heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbor will walke with slanders.

‖ Or, mock.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

* Psalm 120. 4.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

* Psal. 12 2. & 28. 3

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

* Psal. 12 3. & 28. 3.

† Hebr. in the middest of him.

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceite: one speaketh † peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart hee layeth ‖ his waite.

‖ Or, waite for him.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

* Ier. 5. 9, 29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are † burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖ Or, pasture.

† Hebr. burnt vp.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a denne of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

* Ier. 11, 10, 22.

† Hebr desolation.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that hee may declare it, for what the land perished, *and is* burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith; Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, & haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked † after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

† Or, stubbornesse.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

* Chap. 8. 13. and 23. 15. * Leuit. 26. 33.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yonng men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them.*

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glorie in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glorie in his might, let not the rich man glorie in his riches.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. cor. 10. 17.

† Hebr. is set vpon.

† Hebr in the corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 23. * Rom. 2. 28, 29.

25 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

† Hebr. nakednesse.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, & all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come* 19 *Hee lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *Hee maketh an humble supplication.*

Heare

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not dismaid at the signes of heauen for the heathen are dismaid at them.

3 For the †customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with golde, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mone not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needes bee * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euil, neither also *is it* in thē to do good

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great: and thy name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O king of nations, for] to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew & purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God: and an† euerlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The Gods that haue not made the heauens, & the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a] multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings] with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is] * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vaine, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the fourmer of all things. and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy ware out of the land, O †inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I sayd, Truely this *is a* griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone foorth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolat.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant;* 8 *Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof:* 11 *Propheciieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the word of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not *the words* of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * othe which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and saide, † So bee it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whome they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the

† Heb. fromthe feasts vnto 20, &c.
* Ier. 22. 10, 22.
† Heb. desolations.

† Heb. customes or ordinances are vaine.
* Psa. 115 5.
* Isa. 46. 1, 5.
* Isa. 41. 28.
* Psal. 86. 8, 10.
* Exo. 15. 4.
for] is likewise.

* Chap. 8. 13. and 23. 15.
* Leuit. 26. 33.

† Heb. in our eares.
* Isa. 41. 19. 20. 21. 22. & 22. 22. 10. 3.
† Heb. God of truth.
* Heb. King of eternity. Deut. 4. 39.
* Gen. 1. 6 chap. 51 15.

for, miste. for, for rent. for, is more brutish, then to know. a Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 50. 19.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Pro. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6. 1 and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminish me.
* Psal. 79. 6.

* Deut. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

* Leui. 26 3, 12.

* Deut. 7 12.

† Heb. Amen.

for, sub burnesse.

† Heb. to go further.
* Prou. 1. 28. ihi. 1. 15, cha. 24 12. eze. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.
† Heb. end.
* Chap. 2. 28.

number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of it, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst mee their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that is* brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * tryest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes. Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complayning of the wicked prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper: *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me: thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep to the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field withher, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shal not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses; and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lyon in the forrest: it ‖ cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beastes of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foote: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite. Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, & pluck out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp & destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prophesieth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their assured miserie. 15 Hee exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 Hee sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, & put it vpon thy loynes and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the

† *Hebr.* *shame.*
* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† *Hebr.* *euill.*
* Iud. 1. 21, &c.
† *Hebr.* *what is to my beloued in my house?*
‖ *Or, when thy euill is.*
† *Hebr.* *the fruite with the tree.*
* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 20. 12. ch. 17. 10. & 20. 12. reuel. 2. 23.
† *Hebr.* *visite vpon.*
‖ *Or, let me reason the case with thee.*
* Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.
† *Hebr.* *they goe on.*
* Psal. 17. 3.
† *Hebr.* *with thee.*
* Psa. 107 34.
* Chap 6. 4.
‖ *Or, they are as the vnruly.*
† *Heb.* *good things.*
† *Hebr.* *the line.*
‖ *Or, satisfied.*
† *Heb.* *garish eye.*
‖ *Or, scattered.*
‖ *Or, comforteth in euill.*
† *twist, possessions.*
* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 18. mich. 6. 15. zeph. 1. 13.
* Deut. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37.
* Iud. 6. 11.

the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD; Beholde, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennes.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pittie nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not proude: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall bee shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredomes, & thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou bee made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grieuous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Ieremiah is moued to complaint for them.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the feilde, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our back-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a trauailing man, *that* turneth aside to tarie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them; Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concer-

ning the Prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land; By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhalbe caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I wil powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes ranne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then beholde the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then beholde them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs,

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres, *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their ſlights, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moſes, and * Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall wee goe forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogges to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhal haue pittie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aske how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them *againſt* the mother of the youngmen, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath bene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie, nor men haue lent me on vſurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall bee well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſure will I giue to the * ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſite me, and reuenge mee of my perſecutours, take mee not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did † eate them, and thy word was vnto me, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuitie, ſhall bee ſtraunger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompenſe their idolatrie.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Thou

*Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

‖ *Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not.* *Cha. 5. 31 * Chap. 8. 15. * Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

*Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9. * Chap. 43. 11. 44. 11. 49. * Leuit. 26. 16. † *Hebr. families.* † *Hebr. I will giue them for a mouing.* * Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. * 2. Kings 21. 21. † *Hebr. to aske of thy peace. or, what ſtateth he doeth.*

‖ *Or, againſt the mother citie, a young man, ſpoiling, &c.* *Or, againſt the mother and the young men.* * Amos 8. 9. * Iob. 3. 1. &c. chap. 20. 14. ‖ *Or, I will intreate the enemy for thee.* * Chap. 17. 3.

* Deut. 32. 22.

* Ezek. 3. ſtrael. 10. 9. † *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon me.* * Chap. 30. 18. † *Hebr. be not faint.*

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27. * Chap. 20. 11.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dounge vpon the face of the earth, & they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shalbe meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues balde for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Beholde, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD that liueth brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hil, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no Gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know; I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne.* 5 *Trust in man accursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophets complaint vnto of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *Heeis sent to reuerence the commaundement concerning the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the * point of a diamond, *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, ‖ euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall bee like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, *in* a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For hee shall bee * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heate commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be careful in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruite.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruite of his doings.

11 *As the* partrich ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall bee ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale

1 Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 14.16.
15.3.
1 Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. Iob 39.30. Psal. 79.2. Ier. 19.7. and 34.20.
* Leuit. 19.28. Deut. 14.1 (Or, breake for them, as Deut. 14 1.)
* Hos. 2.13. 2 Chap. 7.34. and 25.10. Reuel. 18. 23.
* Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.
* Chap. 7.26. (Or, stubburnesse.)
* Deut. 4. 27. and 28.64. 65.
* Chap. 23.7,8.
* Iob 34. 21. psal. 33. ‖ 11. chap. 32. 19.
* Iob 19. 24. † Hebr. naile.
* Iudg. 3.7.
16.3.19.
* Chap. 15.13.
† Hebr. in thy selfe.
* Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1. prou. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18.
* Psal. 1. 3. (Or, so shall. * 2. Sam. 16.7. psa. 7.10. chro. 11.20. & 20.12. (Or, gathereth young which shee hath not brought forth.
* Psal. 73. 27. isa. 1. 28.
* Cha. 2. 13.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue mee, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtor to † followe thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of the euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me bee confounded: let them be diſmaid, but let not me be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, yee kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carie foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhal remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, & from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine & from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatened to Iudah for her ſtraunge reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? beholde, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.

8 If that nation againſt whome I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue [the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten mee they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, in a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet. Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill bee recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † ‖ powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let

* Iſa. 5. 19.

† *Hebr. after thee*

* Chap. 1. 4, &c.

* Pſal. 35 4. and 40. 15.

† *Hebr. breake them with a double breach.*

* Chap. 11. 20.

* Nehe. 13. 19.

* Exod. 20. 8. and 23 12. and 31. 13. ezek. 20. 12.

* Chap. 22. 3.

‖ *Or, frames or ſeates.*

‖ *Or, that he was marred as clay in the hand of the potter*

† *Hebr. returned and made*

* Iſa. 45. 9 rom. 9. 20 wiſ. 15. 7.

* Chap. 1. 10.

* Ioel 3. 10.

* 2. Kings 17. 13. chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

* Chap. 2. 5. 9.

* Chap. 2. 10.

‖ *Or, my field, for exerciſe, or for the ſnow of Lebanon ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters*

* Chap. 2. 13.

* Chap. 17. 13.

* Chap. 6. 16.

* Chap. 8 and 13. and 50. 12. Mal. 2. 7.

‖ *Or for the tongue*

† *Hebr. powre them out*

* Pſal. 109. 10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay me: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thou* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entrie of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Hebr. the mouth gate.

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11. 2. king 21. 12.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee and haue estranged this place, and haue burne incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

* Chap. 7.31, 32.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Or, my fleshfor a cracie, or for the sound of Lebanon should bee running waters to forsaken for the strong cold waters)

6 Therfore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Topher, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. & 49.17. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherwith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

* Leuit. 26 29. deut. 28.53. lam. 4.10

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessel, that cannot be made whole againe, and they shal * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

* Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their cities as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooles they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treacherie,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernor in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

* 1. Chro. 24.14.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours therof, and all the precious things therof, & all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them, and cary them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 20. 17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwel in thine house shall goe into captiuitie, & thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophecied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

‖ Or, inticed,

8 For since I spake I cried out, I cried violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I † could not *stay*.

* Psalm. 39. 3. * Iob 32. 18. † Heb cold not stay mine peace.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

* Chap. 17.18. & 11.20 * Chap. 23.40. * Chap. 11.20 & 17.10

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shalbe greatly ashamed, for they shal not prosper; *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous

righteous, *and* seeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be bleſſed.

*Iob 3.3. 15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying: A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

chap.15. 10. *Gen.19. 25. 16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide.

17 Becauſe he ſlew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to beare alwaies great *with me.*

*Iob 3. 20. 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchadnezzars warre.* 3 *Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie.* 8 *Hee counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 12 *and vpbraideth the kings houſe.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them, Thus ſhal ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walls, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this citie.

Reuel.6 6. 5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * out ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhall liue, and his life ſhall be vnto him, * for a pray.

* Chap. 38.18. and 45.5.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD, it ſhall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, *ſay*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3. † Hebr. iudge.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaieth the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

†Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhal deuoure all things round about it.

†Heb. viſite vpon. *Prou.1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Hee exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21.12.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeede, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſeruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if ye will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith † LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wildernes, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

† Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29.24. 1. king 9.8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, & ſhal ſee this land no more.

† ¶ Woe

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, & his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sealed with cedar, & painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpō thee, as the paine of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, & into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherfore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shal not prosper in his daies for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, & ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophecieth a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WOe be vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold I will visite vpon you ¶ euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countries whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismaied, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shal execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name wherby he shall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North country, and from all countries whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land *is* full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *ways* in the darkenesse: they shall bee driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto mee as * Sodom, & the inhabitants therof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you, they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise me; The LORD hath sayd, Yee shall haue peace; and they

---

* Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24. 14,15. iaboc. 2.6.
† Heb. in building.
* Chap. 21.13.
† Heb. visite vpon. * Prou. 1. 31.
‖ Or, incursion.
† Heb. prosperities.
† Heb. inhabitresse.
* Chap. 17.25.
† Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne
* Deut. 29.24. 1. king 9.8.
† Heb. lift vp their mind.
* Ezek 34.2.
* Chap. 3 15. ezek. 34.11, 12.
* Chap. 33 14,15 isa. 4.2. & 40.11. dan. 9.24 ioha 1.45
* Deu. 33 28.
† Heb. Iehouah tsidkenu.
* Iere. 16 14,15.
‖ Or, curssing.
‖ Or, vnlawfulnesse.
‖ Or, an abhorred thing. Heb. vnsauoury.
‖ Or, filthinesse.
* Isa. 1.9
* Chap 14 and 15.
‖ Or, hypocrisie
* Chap. 14. and 21. ez 13 10. zech 10.2.

they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde: it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God a farre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? do not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that prophecie lyes in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee *in the heart of the prophets* that prophecie lyes? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, & doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lyes and by their lightneſſe: yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punniſh that man & his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbor, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhal ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſayth the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word the burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you and I will forſake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhal not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity: 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, & the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figges: the good figs very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eies vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to knowe mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall bee * my people, and I will bee their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill † figges which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſayth the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt & a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproueth the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim

* Chap. 30.24.

* Chap. 30.24.

* Chap. 14.14. & 27.15.

* Pſal. 139.7. &c. amos. 9.2,3.

* Iudg. 7. and 8. 33.

† Hebr. with whom is.

* Deu. 18. 20. chap. 14.14.15.

‖ Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

* Chap. 30.11.

* 2 Kings 24.12. ch. 36.10

† Hebr. for bad. naſſe.

† Hebr. captiuity.

* Deu. 30.6. ch. 31. 39. ezech. 11.19. & 36.25,27

* Chap. 30.22. & 31.33. & 32.38.

* Chap. 29.18.

† Hebr. for remouing or vexation

* Deu. 28. 37. chap. 15.4.

Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the prophets, *riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therfore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Becauſe yee haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirthe, & the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations & great kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this furie at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cuppe at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had ſent me.

18 To *wit* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people & all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the † yles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vttmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhalbe, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yee ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city, † which is called by my name, and ſhould yee be vtterly vnpuniſhed? yee ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that treade the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will pleade with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not bee * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards and cry and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* yee principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He

---

*Chap. 23.19. *2. Kings 17.13. ch 18.11. & 35.15. 2 Chron 33.8.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them.

*Chap. 9 25 & 26. and 25 10. Ezech. 28.13. 2 Chron. 5.12. 1. Chron. 5.12. Hebr. for ſtrong. Chap. 29.17. † Hebr. for renowned. Gen. 9.2. † Hebr. ſpirit. Deu 28. 37. chap. 15.4. Chap. 7.33. Iſa. 18. 7. Pſal. 58 Iob. 3.20.

*Chap. 49.7, &c. *Chap. 48. * Chap. 49. * Chap. 47. *Or, region by the Sea ſide.* *Chap. 49.23. *Chap. 49.28. † Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire poliſhed, chap. 9.28. *Chap. 49. 32. * Chap. 49.34. * 1. Pet. 4. 17. † Hebr. vpon which my Name is called. *Ioel 3. 16, amos 1.2. *Chap. 16.4.

*Chap. 4.8. and 6. 26. † Hebr. your daies for ſlaughter. † Hebr. a veſſell of deſire. † Hebr. Baſhe ſhal periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcaping from &c.

† Hebr. desolation

38 Hee hath forſaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah. 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I commande thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne every man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but yee haue not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe wordes in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely dy.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD and ſate downe ‖ in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied againſt this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know yee for certaine, That if yee put me to death, yee ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people, vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying;

18 * Micah the Morathite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the hie places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the name of the LORD, Vriah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this city and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vriiah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlewe him with the ſword: and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophecith the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he deeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreſeeth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe landes into the hand of Nabuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhal ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land

---

† Hebr. deſolation

* Act. 20 27. * Chap. 18. 8.

* 1 Sam. 4. 12. cha. 7. 12, 14. pſal. 78. 60.

‖ Or, at the door

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7. 3. * Verſe 19.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mic. 1. 1 and 3. 12.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 14 and 23. 7. and 30. 3. † Hebr. ſonnes of the people.

‖ Or, concerning them that were left in the houſe of the LORD. * 2 Kings 24. 14, 15 * 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 18. * 2 Chro. 36. 22. Ezra. 1. 1. 25. 9. 43. 10.

land come: and then many nations & great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, sayth the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your †dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Yee shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, sayth the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these wordes, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying; Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecy *a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecy vnto you, saying; Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this city be laide waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away *captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem;

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shalbe *caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I *visite them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiah prophecieth falsely the returne of the vessels and of Ieconiah.* 5 *Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke.* 12 *Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke,* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within †two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe thy words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me and before thee of olde, prophecied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shal come to passe, then shal the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah; the

LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught *†rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuentie yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull ende of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, & the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes & daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after *seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end.

12 Then shall yee *call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the *sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, †to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which *I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire,

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying;

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send

*Deu. 13 5 chap. 29. 32. † Hebr. reuolt.

* 2. Kings 24. 12, &c. ‖ Or, hawber lanes.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15. † Hebr. in a lie. *2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 25 12 and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2. † Hebr. end and expectation. *Dan. 9.

*Chap. 28. 16. † Hebr. reuolt.

*Chap. 24. 8. & 42. 22. * Chap. 24. 8.

† Hebr. for euill.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

*Or, there is peace, and not peace. † Hebr. a mult. *Ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zep. 1. 15.

*Ezek. 14. 23. & 17. 24. hose. 5. 5 *Isa. 41. 17. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. chap. 46. 28.

‖ Or, diuiner.

*2. Kings 9. 11. hos 9. 7. 26. 24.

*Phil. 4. 1. chap. 12. 24. and 46. 28.

† Hebr. for louing my seruice.

*Chap. 13. 28.

32 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lye:

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell amongst this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16.
† Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God promiseth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus sayth the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now & see whether † a man doeth trauaile with child? wherfore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismaid, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoyle thee shall be a spoyle, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

17 For I wil restore health vnto thee, and I wil heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*: This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will bring again the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not bee few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as afore time, and their congregation shall bee established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approch vnto mee: for who *is* this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto mee, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will bee your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirlewinde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue *done it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

* Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.
‖ Or, tell hill.
* Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.
* Chap. 23. 19, 20.
† Hebr. cutting.
‖ Or remaine.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rachel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 He careth ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of olde vnto mee, *saying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise yee,

† Hebr. from a farre.
‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.
* Exod. 15. 20. Iudg. 11. 34.
‖ Or, timbrels.
† Hebr. prophane them.

and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

‖ *Or, fauours.* 9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

* *Exod. 4. 22.*

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare *it* in the iles afarre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* *Esai. 58. 11.*

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the daunce both young men and old together: *for* I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

* *Mat. 2. 18.*

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: *for* thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, & they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

* *Deut. 30. 2.*

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. sound.*

21 Set thee vp way markes; make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah itselfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* *Exod. 18. 2.*

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

* *Hebr. 8. 8.*

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers: in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* *Chap. 24. 7. and 32. 39.*

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

* *Isa. 54. 13. Iob. 6. 45.*
* *Chap. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18. 28. 10. 43.*

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

* *Gen. 1. 16.*
* *Isa. 51. 15.*

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

* *Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33. 20.*

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

* *Chap. 33. 22.*

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate toward the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor thrown downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons armie besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saieth the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah saide, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Beholde, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the Law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Houses and fields, and Vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnes vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name;

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, & with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses * vpon whose rooses they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their pro-

* Exod. 18.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Chap. 39.5.
* Heb. 8.8.
‖ Or, should I haue restrained and bound vnto them?
* Chap. 34.7. and 37.10.
* Isa. 54. 17. 10.b. 45.
* Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18.28. 10.45.
* Gen. 1.16.
* Isa. 51. 5.
* Isa. 54. chap. 3.20.
* Chap. 3.21.
* Leuit. 25. 14. ruth. 4.4.
‖ Or, seuen shekels & ten pieces of siluer.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke
‖ Or, from hence.
* Exod. 34.7. deu. 5.9.
† Hebr. doing.
* Iob. 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 16.17.
* Exod. 6.2. sam. 7. 23.1. chron. 17.21.
‖ Or, engines of shot.
* Num. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.
† Hebr. for my anger.

phets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therfore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall bee * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to do them good: but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and stablenesse of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reuealе vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them: and they shal feare and tremble for all the goodnes, & for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant and without beast.)

11 The * voyce of ioy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man & without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those daies shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith he shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † Dauid shal neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meate offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake

† *Hebr. neck.*
* Chap. 2.27.
* Chap. 23.11.
* Chap. 7.31. and 19.6.
* Leuit. 18.21.
* Deut. 30.3.
* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. & 31.33.
* Ezec. 11. 19.
† *Hebr. all dayes.*
† *Hebr. from after them.*
† *Hebr. in truueth, or stability.*
Chap. 1.23. Isai. 37. * 7, 38.
* Chap. 31.37.
* Chap. 21.14. mic. 7, 18
* Chap. 7.34. and 16.9.
* Chap. 23.5. Isai. 11.1. and 4.2.
† *Hebr. Iehouah-tsidkenu.*
† *Hebr. shall not be cut off from Dauid.*
* 2. Sam. 7.16.1. kings 2.4
* Chap. 31.36. Isai. 54.9.

breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day, and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the priests my ministers.

*Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying:

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying: The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and if* I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie: 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrarie to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2 Kings 25.1. &c. chap. 52. † Hebr. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel. Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shall surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32.4. † Hebr. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD, of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a Couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime * libertie vnto them

*Exod. 21.2. 9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maide seruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant, goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaides, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

*Exod. 21.2, deut. 15. 12. ‖Or, hath sold himselfe. †Hebr. to day.

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which ‖ hath bene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto mee, neither inclined their eare.

15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a Couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

‡ Hebr. whereupon my name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaide, whom yee had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to bee * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing. * Deut. 28. 64. chap. 29. 18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the Couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 33. and 14.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes.

18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threshold, or vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seede, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will yee not receiue instruction to hearken to my wordes, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed, for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me;

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from her.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie,* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying: I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the Lords house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, door. * Chap. 26. 10.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖ * entrie of the

the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there *euen* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelamiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraide both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the Booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he took it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber. And Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuerthelesse Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of *the* LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former wordes that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shal cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shal bee * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire. and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah, to pray for the people, 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, hee obtaineth some fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Nowe Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

10 For though yee had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there

*Chap. 22.19.

†Hebr visite vpon.

†Hebr. as they.

*Chap. 22.24. 2 kin.24. 17.and 2. chro.36. 10.

† ebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

†Hebr. saues.

there remained but † wounded men among them yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Hebr. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to separate himselfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It is † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Hebr. falshood, or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Celles

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, & said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the scribe, lest I die there.

† Hebr. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some inlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shal haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

*Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shal surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes saide vnto the king, Wee beseech thee let this man bee put to death; for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, hee *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in † kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

† Hebr. of the king.

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence olde cast cloutes and olde rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast cloutes and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entrie that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall. 2 King. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shal liue, and this citie shal not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this city bee giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraide of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and those women shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, & they come vnto thee, & say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that hee would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ransacked, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal, Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah sawe them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Ierico: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where hee † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the noblesse of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris and Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying;

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall bee for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealeth Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, & said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand; if it seeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now

† Hebr. feet.

‡ Or, of the king.

‡ Hebr. men of peace.

‡ Hebr. thou shalt burne, &c.

† Hebr. he will die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

‡ Hebr. they were from him.

* Or, principall.

* 2 King. 25. 1. Iere. 52. 4.

† Hebr. shee-wolues of iudgement.

† Hebr. with two brasen chaines, or fetters.

‖ Or, chiefe Maister. Heb chief of the executioners or slaughter men. And so verse. 10, 11. &c.

† Hebr. in that day.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. set mine eyes vpon.

‖ Or, maister.

† Hebr. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *nor sayd*, Go backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuales and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Hebr. to ſtand before. And ſo verſe 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, & oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah and, that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to ſtrike that a ſoule.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah & others purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flie into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Elishamah of the ſeede royall, and the princes of the king, euen tenne men with him, came vnto Gedaliah † ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

† Hebr. in the ſonne.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all † Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

† Hebr. in the Iewes.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo hee forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine † becauſe of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Aſa the King had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

† Or, were Gedaliah bob. by the hand or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by † great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

† Hebr. many waters.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea. 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the prophet, ‖Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, & pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eies doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet sayd vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, & it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they sayd to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shal follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 † So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when yee shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, & a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan, discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheciseth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND It came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah & all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeied not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they

† Hebr. shal cleaue after you.

† Hebr. o shall all the men be.

† Hebr. testified against you.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shal burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shal goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zach 11. 2.

† Hebr. *statues, or standing images.*

‖ Or, *The house of the Sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 And for a signe, propheciech the destruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, & in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therfore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee be gone to dwell, that yee might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednes of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall bee an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other Gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † vitailes, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah sayd vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying;

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

† Hebr. *out of the midst of Iudah.*

† Hebr. *wicked-nesses, or, wic-kednesses of your fa-thers.*

† Hebr. *haue not purged themselues.*

† Hebr. *are not broken.*

* Amos 9. 4.

† Hebr. *lift up their soule.*

† Hebr. *from our or from them.*

‖ Or, *from of heauen.*

* Chap. 7. 18.

† Hebr. *bread.*

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, *husbands.*

* Chap. 32. 18.

23 Because

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwel in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, the Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may knowe that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will gine Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp ye horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmaid, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cuſh. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure ſhall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay yee; Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhalbe waſt and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand be-

† Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.

cauſe

cause the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, said the LORD.

27 ¶ *But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismaied, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shal make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shal ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets *and at the* rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for ¶ the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon and against the sea shoare? there hath he appointed it

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride.* 11 *for their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people,* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saieth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismaied.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shalbe* from Horonaim; Spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wilderneſse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shal come vpon euery city, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, & the plaine shalbe destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not bene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen yong men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And

‖ *Or, nourisher. Heb. Amon.*

* *Isai. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. cha. 30. 10.*

* *Chap. 30. 11. & 10. 24.*

‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

* *Isai. 8. 7.*

† *Hebr. the fulnes thereof.*

† *Heb. the ile.*

† *Hebr. gather thy selfe*

† *Hebr. how can it rest?*

‖ *Or, the low place.*

† *Or, set strength to it. Hebr.*

† *Hebr. goe after thee.*

† *Hebr. weeping with weeping.* * *Isai. 15. 5.*

‖ *Or, a naked tree.* * *Chap. 17. 6.*

* *Chap. 49. 3.*

‖ *Or, negligently.*

† *Hebr. stood.*

* *1. King. 12. 30.*

† *Heb. the choise of.* † *Hebr. mighty.*

† *Hebr. waste.*

* *Isai. 15. 7.*

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shal wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, sayth the LORD, but *it shall* not *be so*, ‖ his lyes shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I wil cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be balde, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loines sackecloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holdes are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because hee hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, sayth the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the middest of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *Of Damascus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus sayth the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth their king inherit * God, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, *sayth the* LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, sayth the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackecloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? *is* counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them alive: and let thy widowes trust in mee.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee that shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

Or, wo vnto him.
Isa 16. 4.&c.
‖ Or, shall be as vnto him that sacrifi-(heb. his horn) doth vnto right.
Isa 16. 10.
Isa 15. 16.
† Heb. desolation.
Isa 15. 2.3.
† Heb. discouered
† Heb. vncir.
Or, vnto Milcom.
Isa 24. 17.&18.
Or, gaping.
† Heb. flood.
* 1. Kings 22.39.
† Heb. shoulders of. † Heir. habiters.
* Isa 15. 7.
* Num. 21.28.
† Heb. children of noise. † Heb. in captiuitie.
‖ Or, against.
‖ Or, Melcom.
* Amos 1.13.
* Amos 1.14.
‖ Or, Melcom.
* Chap. 48.7.
‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.
* Obad. verſ. 8.
‖ Or, they are turned backe.
* Obad. verſ. 5.
† Heb. their ſufficiencie.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, sayth the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, sayth the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therfore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth *is* moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shal smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shal they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, sayth the LORD.

33 And Hazor shal be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1.9.21.35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4.17.33. The redemption of Israel.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her Images are broken in pieces

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping; they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe

¶Obad. ver.1.

*Obad. ver.4.

*Chap. 50.13.

*Gen.19 25.chap. 50.40.

‖*Or, consent me in iudgement.* * Iob 21. 1.cha.50. 44.45.

†*Hebr. westie Sea.*

†*Hebr. melted.* ‖*Or, on the Sea.*

¶*Amos 1.4.*

¶*Verse 8.* †*Heb. sit greatly.*

‖*Or, that is at ease.*

†*Heb. into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire pulled.*

*Chap. 49.17.

*Chap. 49.6 and 48.47.

†*Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.* †*Hebr. lift vp.*

†*Hebr. place to lie down in.* *Isai 48. 20. chap. 51.6 Reu. 18.4.

goe fourth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shall be taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, shee that bare you shalbe ashamed: beholde, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: *every one that goeth by Babylon shall bee astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwen downe: for *it is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as shee hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken, how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heaps, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proude, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day *is* come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

32 And the most † proude shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, & all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shalbe dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wilde beastes of the Iles shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coastes of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not shewe mercy: their voice shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble, anguish tooke holde of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

† Hebr. from the end.
‖ Or, presse her.
† Hebr. proude.
† Hebr. pride.
‖ Or, chiefe states. heb. bars.
* Gen. 19 25. chap. 49. 18.

44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: & who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shal draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgements of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to bee cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare yee not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her host.

4 Thus the slaine shal fal in the land of the Caldeans, and they ‖ are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so bee she may be healed:

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his own country: for her iudgment reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of the couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen Image: for his molten image *is* falshood, *and there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done *in* Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shal tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shewe the

* Chap. 49.19.
*Iob 41. 1. chap. 49.19.
‖ Or, commeth me to plead.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 50.8 reu 18.4.
*Isa. 21. 9. reu 14 8. & 18, 2
† Hebr. pure.
† Hebr. lyers in wait.
* Amos 6.8.
† Heb. by his soule
† Hebr. voyce.
* Genes. 1. chap. 10. 12. &c.
‖ Or, noise.
* Chap. 10.14.
‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 10.16.
‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.
† Hebr. euerlasting desolations.
‖ Hebr. ouer vp on.
‖ Or, hath Babylon is fall, the flame of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.
‖ Or, the enemy

the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore; ‖ it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath crushed mee, hee hath made me an emptie vessell: hee hath ſwallowed mee vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, be vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, & take vengeance for thee, & I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſpring dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lyons; they ſhall ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which hee hath ſwallowed vp; and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middeſt of her and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leaſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from mee ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voyce is vttered,

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wiſe men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the king, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon ſhall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall bee burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe wordes that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, when thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Emphrates

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, thus ſhal Babylon ſinke and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged, and taken.* 8. *Zedekahs ſonne killed, and he owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the Citie.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 31 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere olde when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which* was euill in the eies of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of

Or, ſhake them ſelues.

Or, ſhe ſmote my.

Or, ſo that Babylon is to fall, the ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.

Or, ſhe cauſeth.

Or, inhabiter.

Or, remainder.

Or, ſo ſhall they be weary.

Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

Or, in thee, or by thee.

Or, made drunken.

Or, as the behalfe of.

Or, prince of Menuhah or chiefe chamberlaine.

‖ Heb. deſolations.

Heb. euerlaſting deſolations.

Heb. vpon vpon.

Or, the walles of broad Babylon.

Amos 6.2.

† Heb. by his hand.

† Heb. vtter.

Gen.6. 1.chap. 10.12. &c.

Or, noiſe.

* Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

* Chap. 10.16.

* 2.King. 24. 8. † Heb. reigned.

*2.King. 25.1.chr. 36.1.

of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for ỹ people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caryed him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah, in Riblah.

† *Heb.* *bound.* ‖ *Or, fetters.*

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caryed him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

† *Heb.* *house of the wards* ‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall* *He, chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so ver. 14. &c.*

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

† *Heb.* *stood before.*

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caryed away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vine dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caryed all the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 27. 19.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred tooke they away.

‖ *Or, instruments to reuoke the ashes* ‖ *Or, basons.*

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bolles, and the Cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cuppes; that which *was* of golde, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, in siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

‖ *Or, censers.*

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† *Heb.* *there was no weight.*

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it: and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

* 1. King. 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chr. 3. 15.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

† *Heb.* *crowned.*

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

* Ier. 13. 13. * Iob. 7. 3

† *Heb.* *threshold.*

25 Hee tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the kings person which were found in the city & the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land: and threescore men of the people of the land, ỹ were found in the midst of the city.

† *Heb.* *saw the face of the king.* ‖ *Or, Scribe of the captaine of the host.*

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caryed away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caryed away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he caryed away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirty and two † persons.

† *Heb.* *soules.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caryed away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison.

† *He, and* *spake* *with him.*

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

† *Heb.* *the master of the day in the day.*

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne, 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOW doeth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributarie?

2 Shee * weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sighe, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spreade out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto mee, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mightie men in the midst of mee: he hath called an assembly against mee, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as in a* winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests & mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem, 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloude, in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and hee burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemy: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

* Ier. 13. 17.
* Iob. 7. 3.
† Hebr. stretcheth.
† Hebr. saw the face of the king.
‖ Or, scribe of the captiues of the host.
* Deut. 28. 13.
* Ier. 52. 28.
‖ Or, desirable.
† Hebr. is become a remouing or vanishing.
‖ Or, desirable.
* Deut. 23.
† Hebr. the mistresse of the daughters of the land.
‖ Or, is making.
† Hebr. passe by the way.
‖ Or, the winepresse of the virgine, &c.
* Ier. 13. 17. and 14 17. cha. 2. 18.
† Hebr. bring backe.
* Dan 9. 7
† Hebr. mouths.
* Isa. 16. 11. iere. 48. 36.
‖ Or, proclaimed.
† Hebr. made to couch.
† Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was an enemie: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently *taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † given vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in ‖ the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the citie, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shal I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the citie that men call * the perfection of beautie, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of *euery* street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lye on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, hee turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 Hee hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a *derision to all my people, and* their song all the day.

15 Hee hath filled me with † bitternes, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my wisenesse, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is ‖ humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The

*Psal.80. 13.& 89. 41. and Isa.5.5.
‖Or, hedge
† Hebr. hath vp.
†Hebr. swallowed vp.
* Psal.74 9.
‖Or, swoune.
*Iere.2.8 and 5.31. and 14. 14. and 23.16.
†Hebr. by the way.
* Psal.48. 2.
* Leuit. 26.16. deut.28. 15.
*Iere.14. 17.chap. 1.18.
‖Or, swaddled with their hands.
†Hebr. sonnes.
*Iere.20 7.
†Heb. his newes.
‖Or, rubs me in the ashes.
†Hebr. good.
‖Or, my remembrance.
†Hebr. bowed.
†Hebr. make it to returne to my heart.
* 1.Cor. 4.13.
Psa.24. 17.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a man ſhould both hope and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo bee there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to them that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt high,

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lorde ‖approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who is hee * *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherfore doeth a liuing man ‖complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

40 Let vs ſearch and trie our waies, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloude, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * offcouring and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 *Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation, and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a birde, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewe ſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, and all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee, and their deuice againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her priſtfull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes.* 20 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are powred out in the toppe of euery ſtreete.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their young ones, the daughter of my people is *become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wildernes.

4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth to the roofe of her mouth for thirſt: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreetes: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his furie, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her,

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They

Pſal.16.5.and73.26. and 119.57. Lam.3.24.

‖Or, ſtood and wrob their hands.

†Heb. from his heart.

‖Or, a ſuperior, Or, ſuch as.

*Pſal. 33.9.

*Amos 3.6.

‖Or, murmure.

*1.Cor. 4.13.

*Iſa.24. 17.

†Heb. ſonnes. *Lam.1.

†Heb. ſeruants.

‖Or, ruler ouer the houſe of aſſur.

†Heb. good.

‖Or, ſe-uenfold.

†Heb. bowels.

†Heb. made it reioyce in my heart.

‖Or, ſoule.

‖Or, more then all.

‖Or, abſtinacie of heart.

*Pſa.8.4.

‖Or, ſea-calues.

‖Or, iniquitie.

*Gen.19. 25.

†Heb. darker then blacknes.

†Heb. flow out.

*2.Kin. 21.16. Ioel 3.19.

*Lam.5 & 23.2

‖Or, he ſhall no more

15 They cried vnto them; Depart yee, ‖ it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are ‖ swifter then the eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more carry thee away into captiuitie: he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

5 †Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill of* our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall bee turned: renew our dayes as of olde.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glorie of God.*

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuitie.)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, & they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As

‖ Or, is polluted.
‖ Or, fiers.
*Gen. 2. 7
‖ Or, shine iniquitie
‖ Or, visit thine captiuitie for thy sinnes
† Heb. captiuitie.
† Heb. eber kel.
Hebr. catching it selfe.
† Hebr. enough for vs.
† Heb. as our wits are vs persecuted.
* Ier. 31. 29. ezek 18. 2.
* Psal. 137.
‖ Or, terrors or flames.
† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.
* Psal 9. 8 and 29. 10 and 102. 13. & 145. 13.
† Hebr. for length of dayes.
* Ier. 31. 18.
‖ Or, for will thou vtterly reiect vs?
† Hebr. a straight foot.
‖ Or, fluttered about.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coles of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit was to goe they went thither was their spirit to goe, & the wheels were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

21 When those went, those went, and when those stood, those stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the head of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, & euery one had two, which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almightie, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre stone and vpon the likenesse of the Throne was the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his leynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission:* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roule of his hearing prophecie.*

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto mee, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shal know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ bryars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they wil heare or whether they wil forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold an hand was sent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roule.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecie.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and go, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, ‖ Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speach, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee, for they wil not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel *are* † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man,

all

† Hebr. nations.

† Hebr. hard of face.

‖ Or, rebels.

† Heb. rebellion.

*Reu.10. 9.

*Reu.10. 9.

† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue & so ver.10.

† Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language. ‖Or, if I had sent thee &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

† Hebr. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

* Ier.1.

all my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that †touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

†Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon mee.

†Heb. bitter. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the ende of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from mee.

*Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

*Chap. 18.24. †Heb. ouerthrow∫es.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteous †esse which he hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * sawe by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feete, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe and shalt not be to them ‖ a reproue, for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ A meet reproouing

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the barrennesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders. ‖ Or, a fort plate, or fire.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron between thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, and thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Numb. 14.34

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Heb. day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

†Heb. from thy side to thy side ‖ Or, ſpace.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread therof, *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

*Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53.2. kin. 6.29 lam. 4.10. ba-ruch. 2. 3.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

*Chap. 7.14.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dounge that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then hee said vnto mee, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dounge for mans dounge, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight and with care, and they shal drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

*Leuit. 26.26. chr. 5.16 and 15. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with an other, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countries that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall* eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shal eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee* neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shal mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall knowe that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I wil make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: & I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgements of Israel for their idolatrie, & A remnant shall bee blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall bee broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the citie shal be laide waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken & cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and yee shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that he may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euills which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idoles.

14 So

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13.
* Leuit. 26.32.
* Chap. 36. 1.
‖ Or, sunne images, & so ver. 6.
† Heb. giue.
* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. 2. kin. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.
* Chap. 7. 4. 14.
* Chap. 2. 1. 17.
* Deut. 28. 37.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captivitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will †recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rodde hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shal not returne to that which is sold, ‡although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shall bee feeble, and all knees †shalbe weake as water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heades.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † removed: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is § stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shal seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, 4 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of Imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 the worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatrie.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine heade, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * sawe in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entrie.

6 He sayde furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? *euen* the great abomina-

§ Or, desolate from the wildernesse.

† Heb. giue

† Heb. watcheth against thee. ‖ Or, ecclio.

† Heb. vpon thee.

‖ Or, their tumultuous pestilence † Hebr. tumult. ‡ Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing. ‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.

* Isa. 13. 7. ier. 6. 24. † Hebr. ee into water. * Isa. 15. 3. ier. 48. 37.

† Heb. a separation or vncleannesse. * Pro. 11. 4. zep. 1. 18. ezech. 7. 19. § Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block. ‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing. ‖ Or, iaglers. ‖ Or, they shall enter into their holy places. † Heb. casting off.

† Heb. with their iudgements.

* Dan. 5. 5.

* Chap. 1. 25.

mingions that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe farre off from my sanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he sayd vnto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then sayd he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then sayd he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying; Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Go through the midst of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly olde *and* yong, both maides, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and beginne at my Sanctuary: then they beganne at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried and sayd, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for mee also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompence their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it *were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenes of a throne.

2 And hee spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and sayd, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and stoode beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And

† Hebr. marke a marke. * Ezek. 18. 7. rem. 7. 3

† Hebr. mine eares.

† Heb. to destruction.

† Hebr. filled with ‖ Or, wresting of iudgement. * Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 7. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

† Hebr. returned the word.

* Chap. 1. 22.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

* Chap. 1. 24.

† Hebr. goes forth

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colours of a * Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele had bene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I sawe by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *those* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *those* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I sawe by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their sinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The Glory of God leaueth the Citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie,

3 Which say, ‖ It is not * neere, let vs builde houses: this citie is the caldron, and wee be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie against them, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall yee be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ yee haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreyes where yee haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as *for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, & their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them and the glorie of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And

* Chap. 1. 16.

† Hebr. flesh.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele or Galgal.

‖ Or, of life.

‖ Or, it is not the time to build houses neere. * 2. Pet. 3. 4.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

* Ier. 31. 33. Chap. 36. 26.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the city, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke me vp, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſhoweth the Iewes deſolation.* 21 *The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

5 †Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twylight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twylight, *&* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhal remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I wil bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whether they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall bee laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying; The daies are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion

24 For there ſhall bee no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhal ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that hee ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhal none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhalbe done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying Prophets,* 10 *and their vntemperate morter.* 17 *Of Prophetеſſes and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophers of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

for ſtuffe for remouing.

† Hebr. as the goings forth of captiuity. ‖ Hebr. digge for thee.

† Hebr. digged for me.

† Hebr. by remouing ſhe goe into captiuity.

* Chap. 17.20.

† Hebr. men of number.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts. * Iere. 23 16.

† Hebr. walke after. ‖ Or, and things which they haue not ſeene ‖ Or, breaches. † Hebr hedged the hedge.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſayth the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhal they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, ſecret or counſel

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying; * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

* Ier. 6. 14.

‖ Or, a ſleight wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter* that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haile ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wal is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre *in* mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* furie, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake down the wal that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall be conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more* neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people; which prophecie out of their owne heart, & prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſowe pillowes to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖ Or, elbowes.

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the ſoules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that yee hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I teare and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to bee hunted, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promiſing him life.

‖ Or, that I ſhould ſaue him life. Heb. by quickning him.

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according their owne hearts. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced Prophets. 12 Gods irrreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, & put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I bee enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, conuert.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, & I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD

* Deut. 28 37. chap. 5. 15. * 1. King. 22. 23.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhall *be euen* as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither bee pollured any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſsing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. * Ier. 15. 1.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſnes, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, ‖ no man may passe through because of the beasts

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it,

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into the land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast.

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my soure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and yee shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke,* 16 *is shewed the rejection of Ierusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meete for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant,* 8 *is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinarie loue toward her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grieuous iudgement.* 44 *Her sinne matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements.* 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed *in* water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out *in* the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, & thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, & I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy rayment *was* of fine linnen and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre and hony and oyle, & thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, & playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

‖ Or, some. † Heb. in the midst of it.

‖ Or, also when.

‖ Or, others.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15. * 1. King. 22. 23.

† Heb. will it prosper? † Heb. made fit.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. * Iere. 15. 1.

† Heb. trespasse a trespasse.

† Heb. casting out, or habitation.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.

‖ Or, growen vnder foot. † Heb. made thee a million. † Heb. ornaments of ornaments.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Heb. of a male.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fedde thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.*

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† *Hebr. to deuour.*

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ *Or, brothelhouſe.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to bee abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neigbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke mee to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ *Or, cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whoore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ *Or, in thy daughters in thine &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hyreſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† *Hebr. briberſt.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhedde blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

† *Hebr. with mē as of.*

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhal breake downe thy high places: they ſhal ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† *Hebr. ſtately veſſels of thine ornament.*

40 They ſhal alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, & thruſt thee thorough with their ſwords:

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

41 And they ſhal *burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, & thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So wil I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhal depart from thee, and I wil be quiet, and will be no more angrie.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† *Hebr. leſſer than thou.*

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ *Or, that was lothed as a ſmall thing.*

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were hauty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw *good*.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria cõmitted halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplyed thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again the* captiuity of thy captiues, in the the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine own ſhame, and

and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shal returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria & all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee *in* the daies of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters but not by thy couenant

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou maiest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *it shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuerse colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caryed it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seede of the land, and ‖ planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of lowe stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, beholde, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall hee breake the couenant and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant, when lo, he had giuen his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, & he shal be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all windes: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I will croppe off from the top of his yong twigges a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shal know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the green tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man reuolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that yee vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The *fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not haue *occaſion* any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine; the ſoule that ſinneth it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iuſt, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menſtruous women,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to § debtor his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by vio'ence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

11 And that doth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſury, and hath taken encreaſe, ſhall he then liue? hee ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to § idoles of § houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue,

18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, * Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall bee vpon him, and the wickednеſſe of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed and keepe all my ſtatutes and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him in his righteouſneſſe, that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay; * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednеſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therfore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherfore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted Vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael.

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhee lay downe among lyons, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lyon, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, & they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelps, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

7 And

---

* Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

† Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice.

* Leui. 18 20.

* Leui. 18 19. and 20. 18.

* Exo. 22 21. leuit 19. 15, & 25. 14.

* Deut. 24. 12. exod. 22. 26.

* Deut. 12 7. iſai. 58. 7. mat. 25 35.

* Exod. 22. 25. leu 25. 36, 37 deu. 23. 19. pſal. 15. 5.

‖ Or, breaker vp of an houſe.

‖ Or, that doeth to his brother beſides any of theſe.

† Hebr. bloods, * Ch. 6. 13.

† Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge. § Lat. 9. 11 (12. 18 16. 18. 18. 4. 18. 16. 7. 22. 3. 24. 17. 10. Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14. 6. 2 chro. 25. 4. ier. 31. 29. 30.

* Chap. 33. 11.

* Chap. 33. 20.

* Mat. 3. 2 ‖ Or, others. * Ier. 31. 39 chap. 11. 19. & 36. 26. * Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9. ‖ Or, others.

* 2. Kings 23. 33. & 23. 34.

7 And hee knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he layed waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in furie: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the * East winde dryed vp her fruit: her strong roddes were broken and withered, and the fire consumed them.

13 And now shee *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rodde of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 Hee sheweth the storie of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glorie of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and ‖ shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would poure out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eie spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an ende of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against mee: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreyes;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, & had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eies were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ There-

*Exod. 15.18.

† *Heb.* made them to know.

* Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10.5 gal. 3. 12.

* Exod. 20 8. and 31.13. & ezec. 20.12.

* Exod. 16.28.

* Numb. 14.29. & 26.65.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Hebr. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweete ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, *Itold the what the high place is* or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be inquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, & with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreyes wherin yee are ſcattered, with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I wil bring you into the ‖ bond of ſ couenant.

‖ Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter alſo, if yee will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles,

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, *chiefe*

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. *your reſt.*

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue bene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled *it*: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem.* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and wil draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall bee weake *as* water, behold, it commeth, and ſhall bee brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. *ſhall go into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, *It is the rod of my ſonne that deſpiſeth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle ſonne of man, for it ſhall bee vpon my people, it *ſhalbe* vpon all the princes of

of Israel: ‖terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 ‖Because it is a tryall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine † hands together, & let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of ỹ slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my furie to rest: I the LORD haue sayd *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint † *battering-rams* against the gates, to cast a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, to them that haue sworn oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shalbe no more, vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A Catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *in bychart* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that cary tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vp the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishoneſt gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shal deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And

‖ *Or, burning.*

* Chap. 20.41. &c 23.36.
† *Or, plead for.*
† *Hebr, city of Bloods.*
† *Hebr, make her know.*
* 2. Kin. 21.16.

† *Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.*
† *Hebr. arme.*
‖ *Or, deceit.*
† *Hebr. men of slanders.*
* Leuit. 18.8. and 20.11.
* Leuit. 18.19.
‖ *Or euery one.*
* Leuit. 18.20.
* Ier. 5.
‖ *Or euery one.*
‖ *Or, by lewdnes.*
* Leuit. 18.9.
* Chap. 21.22.

‖ *Or shalt be prophaned.*

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me,saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to mee become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne,and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

† Hebr. drosses.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse,behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. according to the gathering.

20 † As they gather siluer and brasse,and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it,to melt it: so will I gather *you* in mine anger,and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*,and melt you.

21 Yea,I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace,so shall yee be melted in the middest thereof, and yee shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me,saying,

24 Sonne of man,say vnto her,Thou art the land that is not cleansed,nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Mat.23. 14.

26 Her priests haue † violated my lawe, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *a difference* betweene the vncleane & the cleane,& haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths,and I am prophaned among them.

† Hebr. offred violence to.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

* Mic.3. 11. Zeph. 3.3.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*,seeing vanitie,and diuining lies vnto them,saying,Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression,and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or,deceit

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenced vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me,saying,

2 Sonne of man,there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder,and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names; Samaria *is* Aholah,and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot, when shee was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers,all of them desireable yong men,horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Hebr. excellent chosen men of Assyria.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2.King. 17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednes, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then shee, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. she corrupted her loue more then her sister. † Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians, *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

* 2.King. 16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea,the land of their nativitie.

16 And † assone as shee sawe them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. as in a sight of her eyes. † Hebr. children of Babel.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome,and she was polluted with them,and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. loue sickned. † Hebr. disgusted.

18 So shee discouered her whoredomes; and discouered her nakednesse;then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians,for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee,from whom thy mind is alienated,and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans,Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned,

med, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets wagons and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shal take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also stripp thee out of thy clothes, and take away *thy* † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whome thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whome thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shal leane thee naked and bare, and the darkenesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnes, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it: and loe, * thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, painted'st thy eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit ‖ whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shal * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall knowe that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel wot mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine in the ninth yere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, *set it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therin, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it vpon the ground to couer it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards.
‖ Her whoredomes.
* Chap. 16.38.
† Hebr. for a remouing and spoile.
‖ Or, single them out.
‖ Or, heape
* Nah 3. 1. abac. 2.12.

21 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may bee hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*. I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares †runne downe.

†Heb. goe.

17 †Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy †lips, and eate not the bread of men.

†Heb. vpper lip. And so verse. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and †that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, shall fall by the sword.

†Heb. the pitie of your soule

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shal not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and †that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shal come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying.

*Iere. 49. 1 &c.

2 Sonne of man,* set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the †men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

†Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine †hands, and stamped with the †feet, and reioyced in †heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

†Heb. hand. †Heb. foote. †Heb. soule. ‖Or, mind.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and wil deliuer thee for a ‖spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

*Iere. 48. 1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open †the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesh-imoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

‖Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

†Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖Or, shall the slaine of Dedan fall.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖Sea coast.

‖Or, borders of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great †vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

†Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.

And

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shalbe replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the sea: for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the fielde shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall see engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes hee shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when hee shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shal go downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, & they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the middest of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shalbe no more heard.

14 And I wil make thee like the top of a rock: they shall bee a place to spread nets vpon; thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shal not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shall cloth themselues with † trembling, they shal sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shal bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfite beautie.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

5 They haue † made all thy *shippe* bordes of firre trees of Senir they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † companie of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreddest forth to bee thy saile, ‖ blew and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. perfect of beautie.

† Heb. heart.

† Heb. built.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of Yuorie with broden.

† Heb. the daughter.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinkes.

Heb. strengthners.

‖ Or, merchandise.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets,

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts *of things*, in blew † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the middest of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † middest of the Seas.

27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ middest of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shal weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shal be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation, of his great glorie corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgment of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came again vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in the* seate of God in the † midst of the seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold, the workmanship of thy tabrets & of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I wil cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou

† *Hebr.* works. ‖ *Or,* Chrysoprase.

‖ *Or,* rosin.

‖ *Or,* Meuzall.

† *Hebr.* clothes of freedome. † *Hebr.* they were the merchants of thy hand.

‖ *Or,* excellent things. † *Hebr.* foldings.

† *Hebr.* heart. * Reu. 18. 9, &c. ‖ *Or,* euen with all. ‖ *Or,* heart. ‖ *Or,* waues

† *Heb.* terrour. † *Heb.* shal not be for euer.

† *Heb.* heart. * Isa. 31. 13.

† *Heb.* by the greatnes of thy wisedome.

‖ *Or,* wisedom.

‖ *Or,* rubie. ‖ *Or,* christolit. ‖ *Or,* Chrysoprase.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shal deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I wil send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shal be iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, & they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I wil put hookes into thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the fielde, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shal know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate, and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe through it, nor foote of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * ende of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the baseste of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall bee no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen & twentieth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shalbe the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers* 20 *The armie of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the armie of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For

† Heb. terrours.
† Heb. shal not be for euer.
† Heb. terrours.
† Heb. heart.
* Isa. 37. 13.
† Heb. by the ministry of thy hand.
‖ Or, without feare.
‖ Or, without feare.
‖ Or, securely.
‖ Or, they spoile.
‖ Or, they spoile.
† Heb. wastes of waste.
† Heb. Seuenteh.
* Isai. 19. 23. ier. 46. 26.
‖ Or, birth
† Heb. low
† Hebr. spoile her spoile, and pray her pray.
‖ Or, for his hire.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſt, and † all that is therin, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Beholde, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on hie with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thick boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleyes his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are

‖ *Or, feare.*

† *Hebr. Phut.* † *Hebr. children.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

† *Hebr. droughts.* † *Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.* * Zach. 13.2.

‖ *Or, Tanis.* ‖ *Or, Pelusium.*

‖ *Or, Heliopolis.* ‖ *Or, Pubastum.* ‖ *Or, restrained.*

† *Hebr. faire of branches.* ‖ *Or, watred.* ‖ *Or, brought him vp.* † *Hebr. conuiers.* ‖ *Or, when it first them forth.* * Dan.

* Gen.

† *Hebr. in doing he shall deale with him.*

are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughs, neither ‖their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon †to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the middest of the heathen.

18 ¶To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a yong lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖a whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore *spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and wil cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full *of* thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ *put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, & the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the †bright lights of heauen will I make *darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also †vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea I wil make many people amazed at thee and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swordes of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and the country shal be †destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shal they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶It came to passe also in the twelft yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe, & be thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the middest of them that are slaine by the sword: shee is deliuered ‖ to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mightie shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, al of them vncircumcised slaine by the sword: thought their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

‖Or, *I will spread my nets ouer thee with a great company of people, and they shall draw thee vp in my net.*

‖Or, *I will cause the riuers to flow like oyle.*

‖Or, *when I shall bring thee out of destruction.*

‖Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

‖Or, *exceedingly.*

*Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

*Gen. 15. 12. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29.

†Heb. *vexe the hearts of many people.*

†Heb. *lights of the light in heauen.*

‖Heb. *giue her light.*

†Heb. *darke.*

†Heb. *to be sicke.*

†Heb. *to make their height.*

†Heb. *to mourne.*

†Heb. *I will make desolate.*

†Heb. *I will cause to mourne.*

†Heb. *I will cause to mourne.*

†Heb. *I will cause to mourne

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea thou shalt bee broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laide by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that go downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, & all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laid in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duetie of a watchman, in warning the people.* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie.* 20 *God sheweth the iustice of his waies towards the penitent, and towards reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto † wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquities but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel. Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill waies, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people. The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither shal the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnes* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shal surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and commi.teth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal, O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntil he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but *we are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, & shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

† Hebr. giuen or put.

† Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

* Chap. 18. 31.

* Chap. 18. 24.

† Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

* Chap. 18. 25.

* 2. King. 25.

* Chap. 24. 27.

16 Ye stand vpon your sword, yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

17 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to bee deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

18 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

19 Then shall they know that I am the LORD when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

20 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

21 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they † sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetousnes.

22 And loe, thou art vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

23 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepheards. 7 Gods iudgements against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith ‖ the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel that do feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye cloth you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: but yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because there is no Shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee Shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde be: there shall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, & will binde vp that which was broken, & will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattel, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I euen I will iudge betweene the fatte cattell, and betweene the leane cattel.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a pray, and I will iudge between cattel and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shal feede them, euen my seruant Dauid, he shall feede them, and he shal be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I wil make them and the places round about my hil, a blessing, & I wil cause the shower to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

‖ Hebr. vniuersall law.
‖ Hebr. desolation and astonishment.
* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. & 30.6,7.
† Hebr. according to the communing of the people. for my people sit before thee.
† Hebr. they make loues or iests.
† Hebr. songs of loues.
* Ier. 23.1
‖ Hebr. because there was no Shepheard.
* Ier. 23.2
* 1. Pet. 5. 3. for with as a Shepheard from 8.
* Chap. 23.27.
† Hebr. according to the iudging.
† Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids.
† Hebr. great hee goates.
* Ier. 23.4
* 2. King. 25.
* Ier. 30. 21. Iohn 10.16.

37 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

*Isai. 11. 1 ier. 23. 5.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they bee no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

‖Or, for renowne. †Hebr. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith ℣ Lord GOD.

*Ioh. 10. 11.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

†Hebr. desolation and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities wast, and thou shalt bee desolate, & thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end,

‖Or, hatred of old † Hebr. powred out the children.

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

† Hebr. bands.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

8 And I will fil his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles and in thy valleis, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I wil make thee perpetuall desolations and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countryes shal be mine, and we will * possesse it ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Psal. 83. 4, 13. ‖Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

‖Hebr. denour. Hebr. magnified.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplyed your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O Mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised vnto it.* 16 *Israel was reiected for their sinne,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christes kingdome.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy had said against you, Aha euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

*Chap. 6.2.

3 Therefore prophecy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ yee are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† Hebr. because for because. ‖ Or, ye are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖Or, to the riuers.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a praye.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines & to the hils, to the riuers & to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand. Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shalbe inhabited, and the wastes shalbe builded.

11 And I wil multiply vpon you man & beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou

thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, & for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it,

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, whē they ſaid to them, *Theſe are* the people of ¶ LORD, & are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I wil multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhal lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed & confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhal haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſt and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I *the* LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhall the waſt cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *The dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued,* 15 *by the ioyning of two ſticks,* 18 *it ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of chriſts kingdome.*

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caryed mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, & the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Propheſie vnto the ‖ wind, propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues.

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall yee know that I the LORD haue ſpoken

* Chap. 28.13.

* Chap. 17.24. & 22.14. & 37.14.

† Hebr. flocke of holyneſſe.

‖ Or, chaos.

‖ Or, breath.

it, and performe it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meanеſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes: and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

*Iohn 10. 16. 22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and *one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them, ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will bee their God.

*Iſai 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. Eza. 34. 23. 24 And *Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

*Pſal. 89. 4 Eza. 34. 25. *2. Cor. 6. 16. 26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall bee an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will bee *their God, and they ſhall bee my people.

*Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11. 28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhalbe in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and makes of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the Land of Magog the ‖ chiefe *prince* of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

*Rene. 10. 2. ‖ Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap. 39. 2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut

6 Gomer and all his bandes, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwel ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euil thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates.

‖ Or, conſidently. † Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to praye the praye.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a praye, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lyons thereof, ſhal ſay vnto thee; Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a praye? to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land; it ſhall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know mee, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sworde against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victorie.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the Foules.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophecy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I wil turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and wil bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the ranenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: & it shal stop the *nosers* of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may clense † land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall burie *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to clense it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they clense the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And yee shall eate fat till yee bee full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and charets, with mightie men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shal know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie *for* their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their own land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither wil I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap. 38.2.

‖ Or, waues, Or flouds.

* Chap. 36.23. and 37. 28.

‖ Or, strike him with fiue plagues, Or, driue thee back, with an hooke of sixe teeth, as chap. 38.4. † Heb. vpon the face of the North. † Heb. wing. † Heb. to deuour. † Heb. vpon the face of the field. ‖ Or, confidently.

‖ Or, iauelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them. † Heb. by the hands.

‖ Or, numbers.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Hebr. build. ‖ That is, the multitude. † Hebr. to the fowle of euery wing. ‖ Or, slaughter. † Hebr. great goats.

* Chap. 36.23. † Hebr. by my comming of them, &c. * Ioel. 2. 28. Act. 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *he came, manner and ende of the vision.* 6 *The deſcription of the Eaſt gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the Eaſt gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The Chambers.* 48 *The porch of the houſe.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfeſame day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought hee me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And hee brought mee thither, and beholde, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, & a meaſuring reed; and he ſtood in § gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And beholde a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reede.

† Hebr. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſholde of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 Hee meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the poſtes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate, thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the little chambers *were* ſixe cubits on this ſide, and ſix cubits on that ſide.

13 Hee meaſured then the gate from the rooſe of one little chamber to the rooſe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſtes of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſte of the court round about the gate.

† Hebr. cloſed. ‖ Or, galleries, or porches. ‡ Or, within.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‡ inward: and vpon each poſt *were* palme-trees.

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, hee meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whoſe face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, and the bredth fiue & twentie cubits.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer againſt the gate toward the North and toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the bredth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And *there were* ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought mee into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches therof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and meaſured *it* according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entrie of the North gate were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laide the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillers by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, fiue cubites broad on the one side, and fiue cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore fiue cubites, and the bredth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites, before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house fiue cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side

6 And the side chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the bredth of the house was *still* vpward, and so increased from the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubites.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideness of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubits broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, & the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the bredth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundreth cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore

were

‖ Or, from without. † Heb. whose fiue wals.

‖ Or, at the steps. ‖ Or, porches.

‖ Or, mouers or stirrers forth-ward.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, as also verse 46.

† Hebr. breadth.

‖ Or, without.

† Hebr. side chamber ouer side chamber. ‖ Or, three and three times, or foot. † Heb. he holdeth. † Heb. it was made broader and went round.

‖ Or, seuerall walks or walls with pillars. † Hebr. ceiling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes † Hebr. measure.

were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

† Hebr. poste.

21 The †postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuarie, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said vnto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a peece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doure, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes & Palme-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 15 *The measures of the out ward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubits which were for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did ease of these. ‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe before the Temple were an hundreth cubits.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he, that brought me.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ was the entrie on the East-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, as he came.

10 The chambers were in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offring, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

† Hebr. winde.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundreth reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundreth reeds, with a measuring reede round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broade, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuarie and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentence, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

3 And it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw. ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

* Chap. 1. 4 and 8. 4. ‖ Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed, See chap. 9. 2, 3.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome nor by the carkeises of their kings, in their high places.

‖ Or for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

8 In their setting of their thresholde by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight: that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the lawe of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a ſpanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* foureteene *cubits* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offrings theron, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sin offring, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shal also prepare a yong bullocke and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shal they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall †consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reproued for pollutions of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened: and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD † God of Israel hath entred in by it, therfore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shal enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shal goe out by the way of the same

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abhominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my House, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister vnto them.

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shal not come neare vnto mee to doe the office of a priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge

† Hebr. fil their hands. ‖ Or, thanke offrings.

† Hebr. set thine heart.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so ver. 14. and 16.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquitie vnto &c.

Temple.

‖ Or, forme, or number.

† Hebr. winde.

‖ Their. ‖ Hebr. lippe.

‖ Hebr. hearth, that is the mount of God. ‖ Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lyon of God.

* Chap. 1. 24. * Chap. 1. 4 and 8. 4.

‖ Or, when I come to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed, See chap. 9. 2, 3.

‖ Or for there was but a wall between me and them.

charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therin.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe *then* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweate.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, & they shall put on their garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And *in* controuersie they shal stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen daies.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shalbe vnto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuarie,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reedes*, and the bredth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, & the bredth of ten thousand, and *in it* shall be the Sanctuarie *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue & twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward: and the length *shalbe* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shal no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shal they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall bee after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shalbe* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shal giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All

‖ *Or, in sweating places.* † *Heb. in or with sweat.*

* *Leuit. 21.13.* † *Hebr. thrust forth.* † *Hebr. from a priest.*

* *Leu. 21. 1, 11.*

* *Numb. 18.20. deu. 10, 9 and 18.1, 2. iosh. 13 14, 33.* ‖ *Or, deuoted.*

‖ *Or, chiefe.* * *Exo. 13 2. and 22. 29. & ver. 30. num. 3. 13. and 18. 12.* * *Exo. 22 31. leuit. 22. 8.*

† *Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Hebr. holie.*

‖ *Or, round about.*

† *Heb. exactions.* * *Leu. 19. 35. ier.*

* *Exo. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47.*

‖ *Or, kid.* ‖ *Or, shalbe offering.*

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and clense the Sanctuarie.

19 And the priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him the is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen daies, according to the sinne offring, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

CHAP XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince, in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of ¶ inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, & in the day of the New moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold o fthe gate: then he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall bee* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offring *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shalbe* a yong bullock without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attaine vnto and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the Northgate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shal not returne by the way of ¶ gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shal go in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shal be an Ephah to a bullocke and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shal prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and hee shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then hee shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre: a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall bee* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his *owne* possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shal boyle the trespasse offring, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts

† Heb. of his yeere. † Hebr. morning by morning.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was a new building* round about in them, round about them foure; & it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, *These are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

‖ *Or, made with chimneys.*

† *Hebr. cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward hee brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubits, and hee brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr. waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe he measured a thousand, & brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand & brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were rilen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Heb. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† *Heb. lip.* * Reu. 22.2.

8 Then said he vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East country, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall bee healed.

‖ *Or, plaine*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† *Heb. two riuers.*

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they shall bee a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall bee giuen to salt.

‖ *Or, and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† *Heb. shall come vp.*

‖ *Or, principall.*

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby yee shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And yee shall inherite it, one as well as an other: concerning the which ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ *Or, sware* * Gen. 7 and 8. and 3. and 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and this *is* the North side.

† *Hebr. from border vnto border.*

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or, Meribah.* ‖ *Or, quarrelling.* ‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the stranger that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuarie,* 15 *of the citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the citie.*

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hathlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

‖ *Or, And the consecrated portion shall be for the priests, for the Sanctuarie of the Lord.*

‖ *Or, Meribah.* ‖ *Or, quarrelling.* ‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

c 8 And

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reeden in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shal be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twentie thousand in length, and of ten thousand in bredth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the priests shalbe this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand *in length*, and toward the West tenne thousand in bredth, and toward the East ten thousand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuarie of the LORD shall bee in the middest thereof.

11 *It shalbe* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twentie thousand in length, and tenne thousand in bredth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twentie thousand, and the bredth tenne thousand.

14 And they shal not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the bredth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and tenne thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall bee* fiue and twentie thousand, by fiue and twentie thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the house *shall be* in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* †a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from ȳ East side vnto ȳ West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shal be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shal diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North side foure thousand & fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand & fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shalbe*, † The LORD *is* there.

‖ Or, for my sanctuarie.

‖ Or, for the sanctified persons shall be of the sonnes of Zadok.

‖ Or, ward, or, ministration.

† Heb. one portion.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Heb. Iehouah Shammah.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakim captiuitie.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulst and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in visions.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of ‖ Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children

‖ Or, Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the third yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar.

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all *wisedome*, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace. and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Nowe among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuchs gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltesh azzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Nowe God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make mee indanger my head to the king.

† Heb. sadder. ‖ Or, seruice or countenance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

‖ Or, the steward.

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten daies, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Heb. of pulse. † Heb. that wee may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the Magicians *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He playing the decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers and the Caldeans, for to shew ‖ the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

‖ Or, vnto the king his dreames.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Dan. 3. 9.

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

* Dan. 3. 29. † Caldee made pieces. ‖ Or, Ezra Dan. 3. 29.

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Caldee king.

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

† Caldee reason. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Ca. chiefe of the executioners.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the

the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies †of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the Wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the †captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The king answered & said to Daniel whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and †maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts ‖ came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the king, & that thou might-est know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, ‖ sawest, and behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for as much as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shalbe diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † Kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer,

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe †hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth it *is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou could-est reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, * and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the fornace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

‖ Or, brittle.

† Cald. this with thu.
† Cald. their dayes.
* Chap. 4.3.34. and 6.27. and 7.14. 27. mich. 4.7. luke 1.33.
† Cald. kingdome thereof.
‖ Or, which was not in hand.
† Cald. after thu.

* Chap. 4.9.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof sixe cubits: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

† Cald. with might.

4 Then an herald cryed † aloude, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Cald. they command.

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

‖ Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.

6 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall in the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fierie fornace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and all kindes of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the middest of a burning fierie fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

‖ Or, of purpose: as Exod. 21.13.

15 Now if yee be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery fornace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and sayd to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it bee *so*, our God whom wee serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie fornace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego: *therefore* hee spake and commanded, that they should heat the fornace one seuen times more then it was woont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And hee commanded the most † mightie men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie fornace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, tar-bats. † Cald. word. ‖ Or, parts.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fierie fornace.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the fornace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slewe those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie fornace.

‖ Or, gouernours.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the king; True, O king.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. † Cald. doore.

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie fornace, *and* spake and saide, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came foorth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. errour. * Chap. 2.5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to be ashes.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the Prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods Kingdome,*

4 mer-

4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magitians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtorie of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Heb. it was ſeene by before me.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes, and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 3.33.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace,

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation therof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Chap. 1.8.

9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† Chald. I was ſeeing.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height therof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† Or, with might.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus: Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hewe the tree downe and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dewe of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 5. 20, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercie to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled

vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birdes *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto mee, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I prayſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ‖ ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers and my Lords ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent Maieſty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the king of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

* Chap. 7.14. mic. 4.7. luc. 1.33.

* Iob 9. 12. iſai. 43.9.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebbuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† *Chald. brought foorth,*

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† *Chald. brightneſſes.* † *Chald. changed is* ‖ *Or, girdles. Cal. bindings or knots.* † *hald. with might.* ‖ *Or, purple.*

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cryed † loude to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall bee clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lordes were aſtonied.

† *Cald. brightneſſe.*

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reaſon of the wordes of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ *Or, grandfather.*

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge & vnderſtanding, interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

* Chap. 4.6. ‖ *Or, of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ *Or, of a diſſoluer.* † *Cald. knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *and* the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewrie?

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in ther.

15 And now the wite men, the aſtrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Cald. interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ *Or, for, as chap. 2.6.*

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, he ſlew, and whom he would, hee kept aliue, and whom hee would hee ſet vp, and whom hee would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, hee was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ *Or, to deale proudly.* † *Cald. made to come downe.*

21 And hee was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſtes, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the Kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4.32. ‖ *Or, he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of

of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN,

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing. MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ *In* that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine

31 And Darius the Medean tooke the kingdome, ‖being ‖ about threescore and two yeares olde.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the Lions denne.* 18 *Daniel is saued.* 24 *His aduersaries deuoured,* 25 *and God magnified by decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might giue accomptes vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found *in* him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the captaines haue consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, hee shalbe cast into the denne of Lyons.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which ‖ altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes saue of thee, O king, shalbe cast into the deane of Lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the denne of Lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, & with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the mastery of them and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people

nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, & he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld til the wings thereof were pluckt ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side; and it *had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, & it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, & it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the cloudes of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, & asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of § things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them.

22 Vntil the ancient of dayes came & iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the most high: and the time came that the Saints possessed § kingdom.

23 Thus he said, the fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall bee diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten horne ‖ of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall bee diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most high, and shall weare out the Saints of the most high, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntil time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision, of the Ramme, and hee Goat.* 13 *The 2300. dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at § first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan ‖ the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam (and I sawe in a vision,

*Chap. 2.44 and 4.3. and 7.14 27. Luke 1.33
†Hebr. hand.
* Chap. 1.22.
† Chald. saw.
‖ Or, word
‖ Or, where with.
‖ Or, it raised vp one dominion.
* Reue. 5. 11.
Reu 22. 12.
Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen him.
*Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luc. 1. 33.
†Chald. mouth.
† Chald. high ones. i. things or places.
† Chald. from all those.
*Chap 11. 4. *Plur 48.2. &c. 2.
‖ Or, a gaping. ‖ Or, fresh. ‖ Or, shall waste with teeth so the transgressors am a gaping daily for order. ‖ The iudgement of secrets, the word deceit. ‖ Or, rule.
* Luc. 1. 33.
‖ Or, rulers.

a viſion, and I was by the riuer Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes,and ſaw, and behold,there ſtood before the riuer,a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then †the other,and the higher came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſtes might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will,and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, beholde, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of ‖ whole earth,and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And *hee* came to the ramme that had two hornes,which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer,and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but hee caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him,and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne,which waxed exceeding great, toward the South,and toward the Eaſt,and toward the *pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

11 Yea hee magnified *himſelfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoſte, and ‖ by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was caſt downe.

12 And ‖ an hoſte was giuen *him* againſt the daily *ſacrifice* by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, & it caſt downe the troeth to the ground, and it practiſed and proſpered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking,and another Saint ſaid vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which ſpake, How long *ſhall be* the viſoin concerning the daily *ſacrifice*, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation,to giue both the Sanctuarie, and the hoſte to be troden vnder foot?

14 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuarie be † cleanſed.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then beholde, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

17 So he came neere where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraide, and fell vpon my face: but he ſaid vnto me, Vnderſtand, O ſoone of man: for at the time of the end *ſhalbe* the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with mee, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me,and † ſet me vpright.

19 And hee ſaid, Beholde, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall be*.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes,*are* the kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdoms ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

24 And his power ſhall be mightie, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy woonderfully,and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mightie,and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhall bee * broken without hand

26 And the viſion of the euening and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it *ſhalbe* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted,and was ſicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I roſe vp, and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie,* 3 *maketh confeſſion of ſinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.*

IN the firſt yeere of Dariusthe ſoune of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeek by prayers: and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackecloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord,the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements;

5 *We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies & forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he ſet

† Hebr. the ſecond.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horne of fyne.

* Chap. 11.4. * Pſalme 48.2. cap. 2.35. ‖ Or, againſt the hoſte. ‖ Or, againſt. ‖ Or, from him. ‖ Or, the hoſte was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice. ‖ the ſ. hoſte of ſecrets, or the wonderfull warfare. Heb. Pal mani. ‖ Or, making deſolate. † Hebr. entring warning. ‖ Hebr. inſtiſted. * Chap. 9.21. † Hebr. make me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.

† Hebr. are accompliſhed. † Hebr. people of the holy ones. ‖ Or, proſperous. * 2. Mac. 6.9.

‖ Or, in which be, &c.

* Iere. 25. 12. and 29.10.

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

* Bar. 1. 17.

‖ Or, ſhame haſt, &c.

* Bar. 1. 15.

set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because wee haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lorde our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, wee haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy furie be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and beholde our desolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer̃e not for thine owe sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And hee informed *me*, and talked with me, and said; O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, & consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city † to finish the transgression, and † to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to builde Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the ende thereof *shall bee* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall bee powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third e yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and sawe this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia, withstood me one and twentie dayes: but lee, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now

---

* Leuit. 26. 14. &c. deut. 28. 15. &c. & 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18 and 31. 17. &c. and 32. 19. &c.
* Leui. 26 14. deut. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.
† Hebr. *intreated the face.*
* Exod. 14. 28.
† Hebr. *made thee a name.*

† Hebr. *whereupon thy Name is called.*
† Hebr. *cause to fall.*

* Dan. 8 16.
† Hebr. *with weariuesse or sighs.*
† Hebr. *to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.*
† Hebr. *word.*
† Hebr. a man *of desires.*
‖ Or, *to reuiue.*
‖ Or, *to speak vp.*
† Hebr. *prophet.*

† Hebr. *shall returne and be built.*
‖ Or, *breach or ditch.*
† Hebr. *in straits of times.*
‖ Or, *shall haue nothing.*
‖ Or, *it shall be cut off by desolations.*
‖ Or, *with the abominable armies.*
* Matth. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.
† Hebr. *great.*
† Hebr. *weekes of dayes.*
† Hebr. *bread of desires.*
* Gen. 2. 14.
† Hebr. *one man.*
* Reue. 1. 13, 14, 15

‖ Or, *vigor.*
* Dan. 7. 28.

† Hebr. *mooued.*
† Hebr. a man *of desires.*
† Hebr. *stand vp on thy standing.*

‖ Or, *she first.*

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaide vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ‖ ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthned me,

19 And ſaid; O man greatly beloued, Feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthned, and ſaid: Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhal ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhal rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhalbe ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhalbe ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall hee ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhal enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue *more* yeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhal come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhal aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhal certainely come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhal he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhal be mooued with choller, and ſhall come forth and fight with him *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhal ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhal be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* tenne thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet foorth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhal doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him, and hee ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither bee for him.

18 After this ſhall hee turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch, hee ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within fewe dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhalbe broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhall ſcatter among them the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and hee ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage

† Hebr. veſſels of their deſire.

‖ Or, ſhall warre.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.
† Heb. the children of robbers.
† Heb. the city of munitions.
† Heb. the people of his choiſe.
‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornaments or, moſt vpright ones: or equall conditions.
† Heb. to corrupt.
† Hebr. for him.
† Hebr. his reproch.
† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.
† Hebr. angers.

‖ Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.
† Hebr. thinke inuentes.

courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shal be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

†Hebr. their hearts. 27 And both these kings † hearts *shalbe* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lyes at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

‖Or, astonished. ‖Or, cause to dissemble. 31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

‖Or, by shame. 35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, mutations. Heb. Maozim, or, as for the almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c. †Hebr. things desired. †Hebr. fortresses of munitions. †Hebr. a price. ‖Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or, ornament. 36 And the king shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, & shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his father knewe not, shall hee honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shal he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, & the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall bee ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. send forth. 42 He shal † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shalbe* at his steps.

‖Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of delight of holiness. 44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe foorth with great furie to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29. ‖Or, to euer. * Matth. 13. 43. 2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame, *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

† Hebr. lip. * Dan. 10. 5. ‖Or, from about. * Reuel. 10. 5. ‖Or, ouer. 5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer: when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it *shalbe* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

† Hebr. for vp abomination, &c. ‖Or, after misseth. ‖Or, and shew, &c. 11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoseas to shewe Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I wil haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, & will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for yee *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be gathered * together and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shalbe* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy yee vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * shee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers that giue *mee* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my Corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nake*dnesse*.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figge trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shal eate them.

13 And I wil visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim wherein she burnt incense to them, and shee decked herselfe with her eare-rings, & her iewels, and shee went after her louers, and forgate mee saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shalbe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi; and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more bee remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea,

*Ezc. 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinkes.

† Heb. wal a wall.

† Hebr. new wine ‖ or, wherwith they made Baal. ‖ Or, take away. † Heb. fol. ly, or, wil lacy.

† Hebr. make desolate.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart

† That is, my husband. † That is, my Lord.

*Iob 5. 23.

yea I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shal heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercie, and I * will say to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they shalt say, *Thou art* my God.

*Rom. 9. 26. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe, yet loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

†Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an †halfe *homer* of barley.

†Hebr. lechech.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

*Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

†Hebr. a standing, or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * later dayes.

*Iere. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23. *Isa. 2. 2

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

*Mic. 6. 2

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

†Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shalbe taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reprone another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

†Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me, seeing thou hast forgotten the Lawe of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

†Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

† Hebr. lift vp their soule to their iniquity. *Hos. 24. 2

9 And there shalbe like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

† Hebr. visite vpon. † Hebr. cause to returne.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

‖Or, shall not, &c.

14 I ‖ will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

‖Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgol, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

*1. King. 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue yee.

†Heb. is sowr. † Hebr. shields.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests the people, and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sins, 15 Vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

‖Or, and, &c. †Heb. a correcting.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

† Hebr. they will not giue.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

‖Or, their doings will not suffer them.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shal Israel & Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treasonously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet

trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therfore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therfore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a yong Lyon to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.*

COme and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 * After two daies will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we knowe, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, hee hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet do they imagine mischiefe against mee.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impietie,* 5 *and idolatrie.*

SET the Trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shal come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: howe long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall

† Hebr. lift vp their soule to their iniquity. * Isa. 24.2.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
† Hebr. cause to returne.
‖ Or, a wound.
‖ Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that should plead.
‖ Heb. till they let goe.
‖ Or, shall I not, &c.
‖ Or, be punished.
* 1. King. 12.29.
1 Cor. 15.4.
† Heb. it goeth.
† Heb. shoulds.
‖ Or, mercy of kindnesse.
‖ Or, that thy louing mercies might be, &c.
* Matth. 9.13. and 12.7. Eccl. 4.17. Ioh. 15. 22.
‖ Or, like Adam.
‖ Or, vanity for blood.
‖ Hebr. with one consent.
‖ Hebr. heele.
‖ Or, in Shechem.
‖ Or, wickednesse.
† Hebr. vnto.
‖ Hebr. heapeth.
† Hebr. consider not.
‖ Or, she raiseth will cease.
‖ Or, from making. Or, with heate through wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. & inclined.
* Chap. 5.5.
† Hebr. spoile.
‖ Or, chastened.
* Psal. 73.9.
† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ ſtalke: the budde ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

‖ Or, ſtanding corne

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp: now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wild Aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Heb. louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ‖ ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

‖ Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings, they &c.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh ‖ for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples: and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael, for their ſinne and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Iſrael for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44.17.

‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepreſſe ſhall not feede them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

‖ Or, winefat.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhal returne to Egypt, and they ſhal eate vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offrings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

† Hebr. ſpoile.

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: ‖ the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their Tabernacles.

‖ Or, their ſilver ſhall be defired, thornes ſhall poſſeſſe &c: Heb. the deſire.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet is a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

† Hebr. man of the ſpirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet is a ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

‖ Or, againſt

* Iudg. 19.18.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

* Num. 25.3.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernesſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying wombe, and dry breaſts.

† Heb. ſhe caſteth of fruite.

15 All their wickednesſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesſe of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

* Chap. 12.11.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruite* of their wombe.

† Heb. the deſire.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it gaue.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faultie: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars, he ſhall ſpoile their images.

‖ Or, how hath it diuided their heart.

† Hebr. behead. ‖ Chemarims.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no King, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a King doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

† Chap. 5.13.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof becauſe it is departed from it.

† Hebr. the ſacrifices thereof.

‖ Chemarims.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

* Iſai 9. 19. Iuc. 23.30. reuel. 6. 16 and 9.6.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the ſcome vpon † the water.

† Hebr. the face of the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael, ſhall bee deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

* Iſai 2. 19. Iuc. 23.30. reuel. 6. 16 and 9.6.

‖ Or, when I ſhall haue them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

† Heb. the beauty o her neck.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two ſorrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

* Ier. 4.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

* Gen. 32 14. * Gen. 35. 5.10. * Exod. 3.15.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesſe, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: becauſe

cause thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of †your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their arms: but they knew not ‖ I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, & I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shal consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, †none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *howe* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *howe* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a Lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will hee recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore *turne thou* to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob *fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, & by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, & his reproch shal his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatrie, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, & idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King *where is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a *King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death

‖ Or, Canaan. ‖ Or, decreasse. for, all my labors shall finde none iniquitie in me, that were sinne.

† Hebr. which.

† Hebr. by the hand.

* Ch.4.15 and 9.15.

* Ge.28.5

* Gen.29 20.28.

* Exo.12. 50,51. and 13.3.

† Hebr. with bitternesses.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. they adde to sinne.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

* Isa 43. 11. chap. 13.10.

† Hebr. droughts.

† Heb. the beast of the field.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

* 1.Sam. 8.5. and 10.19. and 16.1.

† Hebr. a time.

† Heb. the hand.

* 1.Cor. 15.55.

death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall bee hid from mine eyes.

* Ezc. 19 12. 25 ¶ Though hee bee fruitfull among his brethren, * an East winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhall be dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

† Hebr. veſſels of deſire. 26 Samaria ſhal become deſolate: for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall bee daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſsing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calues of our lips.

‖ Or, giue good. * Hebr. 13.15. 3 Aſſhur ſhal not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

‖ Or, bloſſom. † Hebr. ſtrike. † Heb. ſtrong. ‖ Or, mouthes. 5 I will bee as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

† Hebr. ſpread. 6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall be as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, memorial. † Hebr. yea. 8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, Why haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene figge tree, from me † is thy fruite found.

9 Who is wiſe, and he ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt, for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your daies, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tel* their children, and their children another generation.

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worme. 4 † That which the palmer worme hath left hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my lande, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking. 7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſacke cloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth, for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languiſheth.

‖ Or, aſhamed. 11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine dreſſers, for the wheate & for the barley, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The Vine is dryed vp, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the appletree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke off ring is withholden from the houſe of your God.

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, day of aſſemb. * Iſa. 13. 6. 14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

† Hebr. grain. 15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſtes grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture: yea the flocks of ſheepe are made deſolate.

‖ Or, ha ſuiuus. 19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Preſcribeth a faſt, 18 Promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nie at hand;

‖ Or, ſtrumpet. 2 A day

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernеſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the toppes of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackeneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mightie men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turne ye euen to me with all your heart, & with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee *is* * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, & leaue a bleſſing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay: Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch: that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule ouer them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people: Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhalbe ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † hee hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernеſſe doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And yee ſhall eate in plentie, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flеſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophеſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaides in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhewe wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſayde, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowen in his iudgements.* 18 *His bleſſing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſolde a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue yee to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtiue? will yee render me a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

† Or, of many generations.

† Or, of generation and generation.

† Or, blackneſſe.

‖ Or, former raine.

‖ Or, ſword.

* Ioel 2. 10. Hack. 3.11.

* Ier. 39. 5. and 52. 8. Ezek. 1. 15.

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

* Ier. 4. 1.

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſa. 86. 15. Ion. 4. 2. Nah. 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14.

† Or, he hath magnified to doe.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Heb. according to righteouſneſſe. * Leuit. 26. 4. Deut. 28. 12.

* Iſa 44. 3 Acts 2. 17.

* Chap. 3. 15.

* Rom. 10. 13.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer & my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things,

6 The children alſo of Iudah and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſolde vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remooue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſel your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it.*

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beate your plow ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednes is great,

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountain: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhal * drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood: *that* I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Hebr. deſirable.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.*
† *Hebr. ſanctifie.*
* *Ioel 3.9.*
‖ *Or, ſtibes*
‖ *Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.*
* *Reu. 14. 15.*
* *Zech. 14.5.*
* *Ierem. 25. 30. Ioel 3.16.*
‖ *Or, but for foure.*
‖ *Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And ſo verſ. 6. &c.*
‖ *Or, Bikath-Auen.*
‖ *Or, Beth-Eden.*
* *2. Chro. 28.18.*
† *Or, caried them away with an entire captiuity.*
‖ *Or, concuſſion or threſhing.*
* *Chap. 2.31.*
* *Ierem. 25. 30. Amos 1.2.*
† *Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.*
† *Heb holineſſe.*
* *Reuel. 21.27.*
* *Amos 9.13.*
† *Heb. go.*
‖ *Or, abide.*
‖ *Or, Euen the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria. 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeere before the * earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſayth the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure I will not † turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the ‖ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayth the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſayth the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

† *Heb. the couenant of brethren.*
† *Hebr. corrupted his compaſſion.*
‖ *Or, diuided the mountaines.*

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel, 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee * burnt the bones of the king of Edom in to lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the Okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgements against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forest, when hee *hath* no pray? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shal one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the LORD God hath spoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land; and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in a couch*.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of yuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel, for oppression, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigible securitie.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your

your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one city, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one city to drinke water, ‖ but they were not ſatisfied yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will do this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the † wind, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A Lamentation for Iſrael.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *even* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoyled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoyled ſhall come againſt the ſtrong.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, & ye take from him burdens of wheat, *ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from the right*.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and ſo the LORD the God of hoſts ſhal be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

15 *Hate the euill and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus: Wailing *ſhalbe* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkeneſſe and not light.

19 As *if* a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkneſſe, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though yee offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wildernes fourtie yeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But ye haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnes of Iſrael* 7 *ſhalbe plagued with deſolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenes.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe yee vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and ‖ ſtretch them-

Ier. 4.4.

Iob 9.9. 38.31.

Chap. 4.13.

† Heb. ſpoile.

* Zeph. 1.13.
† Heb. vineyards of deſire.
‖ Or, a ranſome.

* Pſalm. 74.15. and 79. 10 rom. 12.9.

* Iſa 5.19. ier. 20.7. ioel 2.2. zeph. 1. 15.

* Iſa 1.11. ier. 6.20.
‖ Or, ſmell your ſolemne dayes.
‖ Or, ſhall offerings.

† Heb. roule.
* Amos 4. 4.

‖ Or, Siccuth your King.

* Lu. 6.24.
‖ Or, are ſecure.
* Exod. 19.5.
‖ Or, firſt fruits.
* Ez. 12.27. * Ch. 5.18.
‖ Or, habitation.
‖ Or, clothed with ſo-

themselues vpon their couches, & eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the Viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Holde thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the rection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, *it was* the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD forgiue, I beseech thee ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for hee *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laide waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: *for it is* the kings ‖ Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was an* herd man, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word shreatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more,

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall bee howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shalbe* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, *euen* to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I wil darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhal wander from Sea, to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not find it.

13 In that day ſhal the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and hee ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, & he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be deliuered.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hid themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* hee that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that beildeth his ‖ * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſaning that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſt cities, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and driuke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land which I haue giuen the, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rocke, whoſe habitation is high, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtolen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *ſome* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out? *how* are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And

‖ Or, chapter, or ſtep.
‖ Or, worke ſhew.
* Pſa. 139. 8. &c.
*Ier. 44. 11.
*Ier. 49. 14.
*Ier. 49. 16.
‖ Or, pheeres, both ſignifie hous.
* Pſal. 104. 3.
‖ Or, foundeth.
* Chap. 5. 8.
* Ier. 47. 4.
† Hebr. cauſe it moue.
† Hebr. ſtone.
* Acts 15. 16.
† Hebr. hedges or wall.
† Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.
† Hebr. draweth forth.
‖ Or, new wine.
* Ioel. 3. 18.
*Ier. 49. 9.
‖ Or, gleanings.
† Hebr. the men of thy peace.
† Hebr. the men of thy bread.
‖ Or, of it
* Iſa. 49. 14. Ier. 49. 7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall bee dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid hands on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shalbe as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

*Gen.27. ‖ezek. 35.5. *Amos 1. 11. ‖Or, perhaps cast his people. ‖Or, Iudah. *Chap. 3.8. *Iet.49. 4.

†Heb. caused thy mouth.

‖Or, forces

‖Or, substance

*Acts 15. 16. †Ezek. 35.15.

¶IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarshish. 4 Her is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 throwen into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before mee.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraide, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast a sleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and sayd vnto him; What meanest thou O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraide, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And hee said vnto them, Take mee vp, and cast mee forth into the sea; so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, We beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

‖Called, Matth. 12 39. Iohn. *Gen. 10. 11. 12. chap. 3. 3.

†Heb. rose forth. †Heb. thought to be broken.

*Ier. 49. 9. ‖Or, gluttony. †Heb. the men of thy peace. †Heb. the men of thy bread. ‖Or, of it *Isa. 49. 24. Iet. 49 7.

‖Or, hast vp.

‖Or, they shall escape.

‖Or, it shall be so?

‖Or, shall possesse those of Ieshuah. *1. Tim. 4. 16. Iames 5. 20. *Luke 1. 33.

†Heb. with great feare. †Heb. may be silent from vs. ‖Or, grew more and more tempestuous. †Heb. went. †Heb. digged. †Heb. stood. †Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice and vowed vowes. *Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luk. 11. 30. † Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fish.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hel cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † middest of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple

5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed mee round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * Saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and hee layde his robe from him and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, heard nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercie,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a Gourd.*

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from mee; for it *is* better for mee to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of ‖ gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourde that it withered.

8 And it came to passe, when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and hee said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

*Psal. 120.1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the graue. † Hebr. bowels.

*Psal. 69.2.

† Hebr. cuttings off, ‖Or, the pit.

*Psal. 50. 14,23. & 116.7. Ioel. 2.32. heb. 13.15. *Psa. 3.9.

† Hebr. of God,

*Matth. 12.41. Luke 11. 32.

† Hebr. said. † Hebr. great men

*Ioel 2. 14.

*Chap. 1.3.

* Exod. 34. 6. psa. 86.5. Ioel. 2.13

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

‖Or, palmerist. Heb. Kikyon. † Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.

‖Or, shrub.

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry. ‖Or, sparred. † Hebr. was the sonne of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry. 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his † place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleis shall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe stript, and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owles.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare *ye it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: ‖in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou †inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, hee shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the Egle: for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

Against oppression. 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of mindfulnes and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ †* Prophecie ye not, *say they to them that* prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee and depart, for this *is* not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, *euen* with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lye, *saying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noyse by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP.

*Ioel 2. 14.

‖Heb. heare yee people all of them.

*Chap. 1. 8.

*Exod. 34. 6. psa. 86. 5. ioel. 2. 13.

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

‖Or, false crib. Heb. Kheziv.

†Heb. reioycest with great ioy.

‖Or, filthy

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry.

‖Or, shame.

†Heb. wholly consult.

‖Or, doth not consult fairely.

*Iosh. 7. 6.

‖Or, the company of fugitiues.

‖Or, a place more.

‖Or, was pained. Or, sor. ‖That is, ebb.

‖Or, the glory of Israel shall come vnto Adullam.

*Isa. 22. 12.

‖Or, destroyed.

† Heb. make a lamentation of lamentations. ‖Or, in stead of rotting.

*Deut. 32. 8. 9.

‖Or, prophecy not as they prophecie

†Heb. spring, &c. *Isa. 30. 10.

‖Or, shortned.

†Heb. spirit.

‖Heb. reserued.

†Heb. a seer.

‖Or, against a garment.

‖Or, walk with the wind, or lie falsely

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelnes of the Princes. 5 The falſhood of the Prophets 8 The ſoundnes of thers both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare war againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto you, † that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine, and the ſunne ſhall go downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hyre, & the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and ſay: Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake bee * plowed as a fielde, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the foreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victory of the Church.

BVT * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come, and ſay, Come, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beate their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none ſhall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant: and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them, in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſeller perithed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe foorth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thine hooues braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt. 4 His Kingdome. 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, *that is*, to bee ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And hee ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall hee be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhall bee the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall wee raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall hee deliuer vs from

*Chap. 2. 11.

† Hebr. from a viſion.
† Hebr. from diuining.
† Hebr. vpper lip.

*Exo. 23. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. leaning.
*Ier. 26. 18.

*Iſa. 2. 2. &c.

*Iſa. 2. 4. Ioel 3. 10.
‖ Or, ſhares.

*Zeph. 3. 19.
*Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

*Mat. 2. 6. Ioh. 7. 42.
† Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.
‖ Or, rule.

† Hebr. princes of men.
† Hebr. cast vp.
‖ Or, with the naked ſwords.

from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the middest of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong Lion among the flockes of ‖sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖standing images out of the middest of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine handes.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖before the *mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherwith shal I come before the LORD *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offrings, with calues †of a yeere olde?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 Hee hath *shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and *the man of* wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖*Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the †scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the Olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle; and sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God confirmeth her, by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, hee vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I wil waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenes, the LORD *shall be a* light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

To Then

---

*Zeph. 3. 8. *Dan. 7. 14. Luke 2. 32.

*Or, gates

*Or, images.

*Or, groues.

*Or, with. *Isa. 2. 3

*Mic. 6. 2. Iosh. 7. 25. & 24. 30. *Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. *Num. 25. 1. Iosh. 3. 1. *Or, vnto. *Iosh. 5. 9.

†Or, princes of ours. †Hebr. cast vp. †Or, with her vnaccustomed swords.

†Or, my name shall see that which is. ‖Or, is there yet vnto any man an house of the wicked, &c. †Hebr. measure of leanesse. ‖Or, shall I keepe vnto me, &c. *Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6. ‖Or, her customes keepe she, &c. *1. King. 16. 25. 30 * 1. King. 16. 30. &c. ‖Or, ofa-stonishment.

†Heb. the gathering of summer. *Psa. 12. 1. Isa. 57. 1 ‖Or, goodly, or merciful. †Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

*Mat. 10. 21. & 24. 10 *Luke 12. 53.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † I see be troden downe, as the mire of the streetes.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, because hee delighteth in mercie.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖Or, and shee will see her that is mine enemie: and concerning him shame.

*Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Ioel 2. 17.

†Heb. for the dust to be.

*Isaiah 9. 12, &c.

‖Or, euen to.

‖Or, after that it hath been

‖Or, rule.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of God, in goodnesse to his people, and seueritie against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme and the cloudes *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shal pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they bee † cut downe, when hee shall passe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut *off* the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fierce fall and victorious armies of God, against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loynes strong: fortifie thy power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his † worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, & the † defence shal be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shal be opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But

†Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.

*Exod. 20. 5.

†Heb. that hath furie.

*Exod. 34. 7.

†Heb. stand vp.

‖Or, strength.

†Heb. a counseller of Belial. Or, if they would haue been as peace offerings they haue been many, and so should they haue his storme and his tempest haue passed away.

*Psal. 72. 9.

‖Or, creeping things.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

†Heb. flourish.

*Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.

†Heb. feasts.

†Heb. Belial.

‖Or, the ruiner for euer shall not be any more.

*Isa. 40. 2.

‖Or, the pride of Iacob as also the pride of Israel.

‖Or, diuel leaues.

†Heb. for they haue marred them.

†Heb. the men of his power.

‖Or, gallants.

†Heb. in the day of his preparation.

†Heb. in turning of chariots.

‖Or, made ready.

‖Or, The which was established, or shall be established.

‖Or, a flood made.

‖Or, discouered.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: ‖ yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voide, and waste, and the *heart* melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the olde Lion walked, and the Lyons whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his Lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, *I am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody City, it *is* all full of lyes *and* robberie, the pray departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, & make thee vile, & will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is layde waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinit, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* shee caried away, shee went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee, the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖Or, narrishing. Heb. No Amon.

†Heb. in thy helpe.

*Ierem. 25. 27.

‖Or, spreadeth himselfe.

‖Or, wallet caters.

†Heb. wauering

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans,* 12 *Hee complaineth, that vengeance should bee executed by them who are farre worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is slacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dates, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceede of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues,

*Iob 21 7 Iere. 12. 1. ‖Or, wrested.

*Acts 13 41.

†Heb. breadths.

‖Or, from him shall proceed the iudgement of the, and the captiuity of these.

†Hab. aap. †Zep. 3. 3

† Heb. the supping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their face shall looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East. † Hebr. rocke. † Hebr. founded. ‖ Or, grieuance. ‖ Or, mooning.

felues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall be a scorne vnto them: they shal deride euery strong holde: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his powre vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? wee shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherfore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vato Habakuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkennesse.* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon † the towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered mee and saide, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake and not lie; though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but † * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because hee transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall wearie themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwel therin.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, trusteth therin, to make dumbe idols?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and siluer, and *there* is no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, and was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen: ‖ in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 Hee stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and † droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bowe: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of † land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

† Hebr. the house. ‖ Or, gaine. ‖ Or, wood. ‖ Or, stone. ‖ Or, is the Lord. * Isai. 11.9. ‖ Or, mouth. ‖ Or, shame shall be vpon thy glory. * Ier. 25. * Ier. 10.8, 14. 10.15. † Hebr. The face. ‖ Or, of faction. * Psal. † Hebr. Silence. ‖ Or, in the temple. † Hebr. let the earth. ‖ Or, before him. ‖ Or, I am conuicted to my reproofe or in my reasoning. † Hebr. my hearing. ‖ Or, I saw the Cushan. ‖ Or, for affliction. † Hebr. curtains. ‖ Or, I was afraid. ‖ Or, thy chariots of.

or, vanitie. ‖ *Or, thy charets were saluation.* ‖ *Or, shot cleaue the riuers of the earth.*

10 The

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst threshe the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with the staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruite *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ Or, mud.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

† Heb. he.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34. † Heb. Negineth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgements against Iudah for diuers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, & vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS Sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes of the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noyse of a crie from the fish gate, & an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shal become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it *is* neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall crie there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, & their blood shal be powred out as dust, & their flesh as the dong.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shal make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwel in the land.

† Heb. curdled, or thickened.

* Deu. 28. 36. 39. amos 5. 11.

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. zeph. 1. 18.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. * Zep. 3. 8

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgements of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenes: it may be ye shal be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

‖ Or, not diserued.

5 Woe

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhal be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon: in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 The fore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſaltpits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproched and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for hee will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the iſles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, yeſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wildernes.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations; both the ‖ Cormorant, and the bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall bee* in the thresholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſely, that ſaid in her heart, *I *am* and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael:* 14 *and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppreſsing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring *lyons, her iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 *The* iuſt LORD *is* in the middeſt thereof: he will not do iniquitie: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite yee vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughtie † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies, neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael *euen* the LORD *is* in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall bee ſaide to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mightie: hee will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Beholde, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name & a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, when &c.

† Heb. make haſte.

‖ Or, Pelican. * Iſa. 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops or chapters. ‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

* Iſai. 47. 8.

‖ Or glutton. Heb. craw ‖ Or, inſtruction.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11 * Ier. 23. 11. hoſe. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

† Heb. morning by morning. ‖ Or, euery.

* Chap. 1. 18. † Heb. lip. † Heb. ſhoulder.

† Heb. in my holy.

* Iſa. 12. and 54.

‖ Or ſing. † Heb. be wil ſtorm. † Heb. the houſe of it was a reproch. * Mic. 4. † Heb. I will worke with for praiſe. † Heb. of their ſhame.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, † gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; † Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go vp to the mountaine, & bring wood, and build the houſe; and I wil take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did † blow vpon it. Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, & vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I am with you, ſayth the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee encourageth the people to the worke by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things and vncleane, hee ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do you ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (*for* I am with you, ſayth the LORD of hoſts)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: feare ye not.

6 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the golde *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I giue peace, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying

11 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laide vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twentie *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fatte for to drawe out fiftie *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mil-

dew.

†Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. †Or, captaine.

*Chap. 1. 18. †Hebr. lip. †Hebr. ſons. dr.

†Hebr. by the hand of.

†Hebr. in my body.

†Heb. ſet your hearts on your ways. *Deut. 28. 38. mich. 6. 14, 15. †Hebr. carried through.

*Hag. 2. 16.

*Amos 4. 9.

dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laide, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the figgetree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth,

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, & I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene †sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD of hosts; * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words & my statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖take holde of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and beholde, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ I lift vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Ierusalem studeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went

† Hebr. with displeasure.
* Mal. 3.7
* Isa. 31.6 Ier. 3.12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18.30. hos. 14.1.
‖ Or, ouertake.
* Lam. 1. 18.
‖ Or, bay.
* Chap. 8.2.
† Hebr. good.
‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. waters. * Hebr. mouth of wonder. * Ioel 12. 1. & 34. 1 Esdr. 16.12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6.18. † Hebr. the bride of the bridegroom. ‖ Or, measuring. † Hebr. chap. 6. 12. Luke. 1.78.

went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying; Ierusalem shall bee inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will bee vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoyled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoyle to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church, 8 Christ the Branch promised.

AND hee shewed mee Ioshua the high Priest. Standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire.

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will cloth thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue layd before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoone the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figgetree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlesticke is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of golde † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying: What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt come* a plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laide the foundation of this house: his hand shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † throw the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered mee, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anoynted ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule, is shewed the curse of theeues and periurers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth:

* Deut. 32.10. Psal. 17. 8.

* Psal. 13. 1. & 54. 1 * Leuit 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

† Heb. the lot-man of his holynes.

† Heb. good.

† Heb. to be his aduersary * Psalm 9.

† Heb. walkes. † Heb. mouthes of men.

* Chap. 3. 2.

* Esai 11. 1. Iere. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. walkes. † Heb. mouthes of men.

† Heb. with his bowle. ‖ Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lampes &c.

‖ Or, Not by.

‖ Or, shall see the seuen eyes of the Lord that reioyce. † Heb. stone of stone. * Chap. 3. 9. † Heb. by the hand.

‖ Or, empt out of the golden oyle into the gold. † Heb. the gold. † Heb. pipes of oyle.

‖Or, euery one of this side, prophecieth ſtealeth, holdeth himſelfe guiltleſſe as it doth.

for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as on* this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhalbe cut off *as on* that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and hee ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the Crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behoide, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet, black horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

‖ Or, winds

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled go forth toward the South countrey,

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *even* of Heldai of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high Prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the *BRANCH, and hee ſhall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

*Chap. 3.4.

‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhalbe a Prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if yee will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sheweth the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

* Iſai 58. 5.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuentie yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, *even* to me?

‖ Or, are not they the words &c.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the wordes, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

† Heb. iudge iudgement of truth. * Exod. 22.21. Iſa 1.23. Iere. 5.28.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhewe mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore: and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

† Heb. ſhoulder. † Heir. ſtopping eares.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares that they ſhould not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Lawe, and the words which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c. * Prou. 28. Iſa 1. 15. Iere. 11. and 14.2.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the

the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laied the †pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Thereſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods fauor to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealouſie, and I was *iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Hieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand †for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard or difficult. † Heb. the euening of the euening dayes of the Sun.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Beholde, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey,

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall bee my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. to instruct the face of the Lord. * Iſai 58. 5. ‖ Or, be not yet ſtory that &c. ‖ Or, are not they ſtrange in their eyes? † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe daies theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the daie that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was layed, that the Temple might be builte.

for the hire of man became nothing. Or, *Hagg. 1. 6. † Heb. of beaſt.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *bee* to the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeed *ſhalbe* † proſperous: the Vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue her dewe, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as yee were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

* Ephes. 4 25. † Heb. iudge truth, & the iudgement of peace.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Heb. ſolemne, or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

* Iſa. 2. 3. mic. 4. 2. ‖ Or, continually. Heb. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the skirt of him, that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 13 Gods promiſes of Victory and Defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael, *ſhalbe* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek. 28. 3. &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and hee will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhee ſhall bee deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it* and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall bee aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *ſhall bee* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout O daughter of Ieruſalem: beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

* Iſa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. Ioh. 12. 15. ‖ Or, ſauing himſelfe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim and the horſe from Ieruſalem; & the battell bow ſhalbe cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhalbe* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the Riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Pſal. 72. 8.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne you to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhalbe ſeene ouer them and his arrow ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and ‖ ſubdue with ſling ſtones, and they ſhal drinke *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ſhalbe filled like bowles *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they ſhall be as* the ſtones of a crowne liſted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodneſſe, and how great *is* his beauty? corne ſhall make the yong men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to bee ſought vnto, and not idoles* 5 *As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *ſo* the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them ſhowers of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lie, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled becauſe there *was* no ſhepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it* and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not bee found for them.

11 And hee ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall beee brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the reſt are reiected.* 10 *The Staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt.* 15 *The Type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen, becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoyled; howle O yee okes of Baſhan, for the ‖ forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoyled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and holde themſelues not guilty: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitty them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bandes, and I fedde the flocke.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feed you: that that dyeth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *peices* of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee. Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirty *peices* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, whoſe Couenant is by blood † Iſa. 61. 1

‖Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling. ‖Or, ſhall fill both ‖ bowles &c.

‖ Or, grow or ſpeake

‖Or, lightnings. * Ier. 10. 8 Habac. 2. 18. † Hebr. teraphims ‖Or, anſwered Abas, &c. † Hebr. viſited vpon.

‖Or, they ſhal make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

* Ier. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Iohn 10. 12.

‖Or, ſt ong, or puiſſa. ‖Or, and alſo a gainſt I. Ioh. thee bee which ſhalbe in ſtrog a gainſt I. reigne.

‖Or, ſh a ſtrong to me, or in the h habitati &c.

‖Or, gal lants. ‖Or, the aſſemble ſorreſt.

† Hebr. weare to beſtowed. ‖Or, ſurely the poore. ‖Or, leaders. † Hebr. was ſtraitned for them. * Ier. 15. 2. † Hebr. of his fellow or neighbor. ‖Or, the poore of the flocke, & certainely knew. † Heb. if it be good in your eyes. * Mat. 26. 15. * Mat. 27. 9.

‖Or, ſhall ſtill Hebr. ſlaine.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visite those that bee ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idoll shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah,* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I wil make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem, *shalbe* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shal be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shalbe* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they shal mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatrie, and false prophecie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him. Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shalbe ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But hee shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the litle ones.

8 And it shal come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed.* 4 *The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoiles shalbe holy.*

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shalbe diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifeled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie: and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon

Or, *partners.*

Or, *bidden.*
Or, *leaue.*

*Iere. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 1. Ioh. 10 12.

‖ Or, *number, or poison.*
Or, *and also against Iudah* shall bee *which shalbe in siege against Ierusalem.*

‖ Or, *shore a strength to me, as in the inhabitants, &c.*

† Hebr. *more to be found.*
‖ Or, *weakly the poore.*
‖ Or, *elders.*
† Hebr. *was first, and for them.*
* Ier. 23. 2.
† Hebr. *of his fellow or neighbour.*
‖ Or, *the poore of the flocke shall certainely know.*
† Heb. *is the gold in your eyes.*
* Mat. 26. 5. * Mat. 27. 9.

‖ Or, *abroad,* Hebr. *fatte.*

* Ioh. 19. 34. 37. read. 1. 7. * Acts 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22. † Hebr. *families, families.*

† Hebr. *seperation for vncleannes.* * Ezek. 30. 13.

† Hebr. *a garment of heare.* † Hebr. *to lie.*

* Matth. 26. 31. marke 14. 27.

* 1. Pet. 1. 7.

the mount of Olives, which is before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhall bee * one day, which ſhall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhall bee * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall be King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, golde and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall bee the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhalbe in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall bee the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem, and in Iudah ſhalbe Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes. *and* all they that ſacrifice, ſhal come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

or, my mountaines.
‖ Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated.
** Amos 1.1.*
† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. thickneſſe
‖ Or, the day ſhalbe one.
** Reuel. 20.25.*
** Iſa. 60. 26. reuel. 21.23.*
** Eze. 47. 1. ioel. 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1.*
‖ Or, Eaſterne.
‖ Or, compaſſed.
‖ Or ſhall abide.
‖ Or, ſhall abide.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe.* 6 *Of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and prophaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernes.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, Wee are impouerished, but wee will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will bee magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his Maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will hee be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. *I haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhalbe* offered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *ſhalbe* great among the heathen ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay, The

†Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.
** Rom. 9. 13.*
Or, vpon Heb. from vpon.
‖ Or, that alſo O Iudah ſhall, or, a ſamſh.
† Hebr. vpon whome there is not.
‖ Or, ſtaue.
‖ Or, bridles.
** Iſa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reuel. 21. 27. and 22. 15.*
‖ Or, bring vnto &c.
† Hebr. to ſacrifice.
† Hebr. the face of God.
† Hebr. From your hand.
** Iſa. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.*

The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meate is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ yee haue snuffed at it saith the LORD of hostes and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hostes, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II

1 *He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for aduulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you,

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glorie vnto my name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Beholde, I will ‖ corrupt your seede, and † spread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shal know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraide before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne away many from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

10 *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother: by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hostes

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* hee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seeke † a godly seede: therfore take heede to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heede to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or, where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and Grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold I * will send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as a* refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offring in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem bee pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old and as in ‖ former yeeres,

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false sweaters, & against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store-house that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shal not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin * stout against me, saith

‖ Or, whereas we ought haue knowne it euery † Heb. in whose hand it is.

‖ Or, thou also shalt be ashamed, &c.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ Or, reproue. † Heb. I rebuke. Or, I shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, breaden.

* Isa. 35. 3. ioel 3. 17. reuel. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

Or, fall in the law.

‖ Or, bring vnto &c.

† Heb. to sacrifice.

† Heb. the face of God. † Heb. from your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

‖ Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. aduanced him. * Ephes. 4. 6.

‖ Or, ought to loue.

‖ Or, him that watcheth, and him that answereth.

‖ Or, wicked-nesse. † Heb. a seed of God.

‖ Or, vnfaithfully. ‖ Or, if hee hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

* Mat. 11 10. mar. 1 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27

‖ Or, ancient.

‖ Or, defraud.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gen. 7 11. † Heb. emptie out. † Hebr. corrupt.

* Iob. 21 14.

saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now wee call the proud happie: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shal ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

†*Hebr. his obstruation.*
†*Hebr. in blacke.*
†*Heb. are built.*
**Psal.* 95 9.
‖*Or, speciall treasure.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked. 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the studie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and Office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and shall goe foorth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And yee shall treade downe the wicked: for they shal be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children, to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

*Luk. 1.

*Exod. 20. 3.

*Mat. 11. 14. Luk. 1. 17. mat. 9. 11.

¶ *The end of the Prophets.*

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented* 33 *His Successours.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily course, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Salomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, & prepare you after your families & kindreds

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel and Iotam capteines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests & Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comly order according to ‖ kindreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good fauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawful for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon ‖ altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchemis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with me hasting mee forward: Depart from me: and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne back his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, & the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second charlot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And

* 2 Chro. 35.15. of Dauid and Asaph.
* 2 Chro. 35.15 the kings seer.
‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, grieuously.
* 2 Chro. 35.20.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually, in all the nation of Israell.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in steade of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres olde.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iuda and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was Ioacim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him into Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannes, and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King, being eighteen yeeres olde.

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dales in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeers old and he raigned eleuen yeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardning his necke and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuerthelesse, the God of their fathers sent by the messengerto call them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babilon

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her Towres,

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie.

58 Vntill the land had enioied her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple,* 5 *And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contributeth to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yeare of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the worde of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorough all his Kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, the Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord bee with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwelleth in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattel, and other things, which haue bene set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the Tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer & gold with ‖ horses and cattell and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of Idols.

11 Now

---

* 2. King. 23.30. 2. Chron. 36.1.

† 2. Chro. 36.45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

* Ier. 25. 11. & 29. 10.

‖ Or Iehoiakim.

‖ Or, Iehoiachin. Ezra.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and tenne, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred, threscore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria & other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anewe, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the storie-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found, that that citie was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue comanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in hast towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, beganne to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of footmen.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They reserve themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his Subiects and vnto all his houshold, & vnto all the princes of Media & Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee clothed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called, Darius his cosin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, & layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And sayd, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shal the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote; Women are strongest, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were reade before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then beganne the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe to bee all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man & of the rich:
20 it turneth also every thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:
21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:
22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:
23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.
24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest. 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

Then the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;
2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them? ‖ Or, haue the command.
3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:
4 If hee bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.
5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else
6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.
7 And yet he is but one man; if he commaunde to kill, they kill, if he commaund to spare, they spare.
8 If he command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:
9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.
10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore hee lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.
11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing. ‖ Or can.
12 O yee men, how should not the King bee mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.
13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.
14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women? † Heb. in force of
15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.
16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.
17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.
18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?
19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her, and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?
20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrie, and cleaueth vnto his wife,
21 Hee sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.
22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?
23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,
24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.
25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.
26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes: ‖ Or, grow to doate
27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women
28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power: doe not all regions feare to touch him?
29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,
30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also strooke the King with her left hand. ‖ Or, Inspeaking of the chap. Rabbi Thom
31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe. ‖ Or, fr ad. ‖ Or, fr
32 O yee men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?
33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so hee beganne to speake of the truth
34 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.
35 Is he not great ‖ that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things ‖ Or, seeth
36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.
37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked

hed, & such are all their wicked workes and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is always strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnes, & she is the strength, kingdom, power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer hee wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their dores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a cõmandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posteritie, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they ministred:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city ‖ pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was goe forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the king of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedome: for to thee I giue thanker, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren,

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, & they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall (instruments, ‖ tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persis, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reesias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelias, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of e Phoros two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, fiue hundred seuentie and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fiftie and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred

‖ *Or pensions of land.*

‖ *Joachim and Zorobabel, this place is corrupt: For Iesus was the sonne of Iosedech, Nah. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a *Zorobabel.*
b *Saraiah.*
c *Or, Misper.*
d *Or, Reelaiah.*
e *Parosh, Ezra 2. Nehem. 7. 9. where for brevity looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.*
f *Shephatiah.*
g *Or, three hundred seuentie two.*

dred fifty and foure: the ſonnes of h Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of i Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of k Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſeuen: the ſonnes of l Bagoi, two thouſand fifty and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirty two, and the ſons of n Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azepharith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethſamos, foortie and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and ſ Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius fifty and two: the ſonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of z Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of a Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of b Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two:

25 The ſonnes of c Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of d Carme, e a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of f Ieſſue, and Cadmiel and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of g Salum, the ſonnes of h Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſons of i Dacobi, the ſonnes of k Teta, the ſonnes of l Sami: in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of m Eſau, the ſonnes of n Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of o Ceras: the ſonnes of p Sud, the ſonnes of q Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, & ſonnes of r Graba:

30 The ſonnes of s Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of t Ortab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of u Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of x Cathua, the ſonnes of y Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of z Airus, the ſonnes of a Daiſan, the ſonnes of b Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of c Gazera, the ſonnes of d Azia, the ſonnes of e Phinees, & ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of f Baſtai, the ſonnes of g Aſana, the ſonnes of h Maani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſonnes of k Acub, the ſonnes of l Aſipha, the ſons of m Aſſur, the ſons of Pharacim, the ſons of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda: the ſons of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Charea, the ſonnes of q Chareus, the ſons of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of s Thomoi, the ſonnes of t Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of u Azaphion, the ſonnes of x Pharira, the ſonnes of y Ioeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Sapheth.

34 The ſons of c Hagia, the ſons of d Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothy the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Theleſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſons of e Ladan, the ſonnes of f Ban, the ſonnes of g Necodan, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found: the ſonnes of h Obdia: the ſonnes of i Accoz, the ſonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not bee partakers of the holy things, til there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Truth.

41 So of Iſraell from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number forty thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred ſortie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred forty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes, two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the country: the ſingers alſo, and the Porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then

h Zaccu.
i Zacchai.
k Aſgad.
l Bigui.
m Aderrecha.
n Beſai.
o Bethlehem.
p Aſmaueth.
q Kiriathiarim.
r Rama.
ſ Gabah.
t Michmas.
u Bethel.
x Maghbu.
y Lodhedid.
z Semeeh.
a Iedaiah.
b Immer
c Paſhur.
d Harim.
e Or, 1217. according to ſome copies.
f Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40 the ſonnes of Teſhua, and Cadmiel, of the ſonnes of Hodauiah.
a Thollem
b Aſur.
c Akub.
d Haſita
e Sbobai.
f Zicb.
g Haſupha.
h Keros.
i Siaha.
k Padon.
l Agabab
m Akub.
n Hagab, o Shamlai
p Geddel.
q Gahar.
r Reaia.
ſ Rezin.
t Necoda.
a Gazem.

x Hanna. y Paſeah. z Beſai. a Aſnab.

b Meani.
c Nephuſi.
d Zabbi.
e Harhur.
f Harhur.
g Bazlith
h Mehida
i Harſa.
k Barcos.
l Siſera.
m Thamai.
n Neſiah
o Hatipha.
p Pharoſh.
q Iaalah
r Darcon
ſ Giddel
t Shephatiah.
u Hattil.
x Pochereth
y Zebaim
z Tobi.
a Nercodah.
b Hadaſſah.
c Gaz.
d Barzillai.
‖ Nehemias, alſo is called Athariſtha.
e Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
† Or, the Urim and Thummim.
‖ See Ezra 2. 67. & Neh. 7. 69.
* Eſdr. 5. 43.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place: becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, & oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices accordinge to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meat and drinke with cheerfulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue cartes that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, & brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren. all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals.

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſang *with* loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of y people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iudah & Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Aſbazareth the King of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs & you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraite, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doeth further it in all meanes, 31 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, & beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabozanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote & ſent vnto Darius, To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the

‖ Or, daily ſacrifice.

‖ Greek, vnforced.

‖ Or, diſcerned.

‖ Aſarhaddon, chap. 4. 2.

‖ Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius. Ezra 4. 5. 24.

‖ Or, Iddo

‖ Or, which was called vnto them.

* Ezr. 5. 3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shetharboznai.

King, that being come into the country of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, wee found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great, and newe, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber alreadie laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked wee these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therfore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth,

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, & sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldeees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yere that king Cyrus reigned ouer ℣ country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of golde and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carrie away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in ℣ countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that ℣ house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuē these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord *to vs*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie, to be dayly spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house shou'd a tree bee taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building.* 5 *The Temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept.*

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandemant of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And

‖ *Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text Ezra 1. b.*

‖ *Or, rouler.*

‖ *Or, place.*

‖ *Drinke offrings.*

* *Ezra 6. 13.*

‖ *Or, the decree.*

† *Hebr. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.*

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, rulers.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arrayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† Gal. kinsfolkes, Num. 1. 18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuitie, held the passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

‖ Or, with them that were.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies, making merry before the Lord.

‖ Or, mind.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ Drinke offrings.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salom

‖ Azarias.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the son of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

‖ Azarias. ‖ Hezekiah 2 Chr. Some reade Vzzi the former name. * Ezra 6. 13. † Heb. the first, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon; as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

‖ Ministers. Ezra 2. 43. & 70.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 8. 15. ‖ Or, the diuers. ‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Lawe and commaundements of the Lord but taught all Israel the Ordinances and iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was writ en from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖ Or, sute.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests & Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therfore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I & my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can bee ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, got.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ Which is the rest of Ezra 7. 18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shal send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance

‖ Or, measures or fall, Ezra 7. 22.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priestes or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria & Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, & those that know it not thou shalt teach.

† Heb. all those that know the Law of thy God, Ezra 7. 25. * Ezra 7. 26.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shalbe punished diligently, whether it bee by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe. Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem:

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the

king and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Thamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phatez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Eliaonias the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten ne men,

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and tenne men:

39 Of the sons of Adonican the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the river called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when I had found there, none of the Priests and Leuites,

‖ 43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and Maanan,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annum, & Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose Names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footemen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For wee had said vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And again we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, & an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like golde.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, & to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalē into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee depart the twelft day of the first moneth, & came to Ierusalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had bene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri,

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, & with them were Iosabad the son of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and fifteene rammes,

66 ‖ Thaeescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the Gouer-

nours

* Ezra.8. 3, of the sonnes of Sechenias of the sonnes of Parosh.

‖ Zerachiah.

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechenah the sonne of Iahaziel.

† Hebr. fifty seen.

‖ Or. Athaliah.

‖ Or, Zebadiah.

‖ Or, foure score men

‖ Or, Obadiah.

‖ Or, Iobie

‖ Or eight score men

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.

‖ Or. Azgad.

‖ Or, Cetan

‖ Or, Shemaia.

‖ Or, sixty men.

‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaua Ezr.8.11.

‖ Or bee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, Ariel.

‖ Or, Shemaiah.

‖ Or, Iarib

‖ Or, these mens names

with their generations are rightly distinguished. Ezra.8.16. ‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, of ‖ Or, Casiphia. ‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia. ‖ Or. Macbli. ‖ Sherebia Ezra 8.18. ‖ Or, also Hasabdia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19

‖ Promised.

† Hebr. substance.

‖ Sarsia and Raessias.

† Greeke hath a number.

† Hebr. two vessels, Ezr. 8.27.

‖ Danger in the way

‖ Or, vnto Meremoth the son of Vrias the Priest. ‖ Exadab the son of Banuas.

† Heb. 77. lambs, 12. but yeeld for a sinne offering, Ezr. 8.35.

nours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, & they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people, in the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garments, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still ful of heauines, vntil the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, wee haue beene and are in great sin, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy bin shewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so † they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iurie, & Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Might est not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seed nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and saide, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 43 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the coast of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem.

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, & from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and saide

* Ezra 9. 1.

‖ Or, be not angry &c.

† Heb. subiection.

o

‖ Or exalted, Tob. 13. & 28. & Baruch. 3.

‖ Seruitude and Captiuitie.

† Gentle haue sinned.

† Heb. two vessels, &c. 8. 37.

† Heb. two vessels, &c. 8. 37.

† Heb. food. 9. 8.

‖ Vtterly destroyed. Iosh. 10. 8

‖ Danger to the law.

‖ Or, vnto Mattanias the son of Vriah the Priest. Matthat the son of Banne. † Heb. 77. Lambs, 12. but yours for a free offering, Exo. 23.

with a loude voice; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is soule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, & let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly toke this matter vpon them: and Mololam, and Leuis and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found;

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Anabias, and Zabdeus and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hiereel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathaneel, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius who was called; Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazarus, Bacchus,

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros o Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias and *s* Hiericlos, and Hiereimoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth. *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasiel, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi; Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balonus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias Momdis, Omarus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos,

Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Ethri, Azasius,

35 Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus.

And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their habitations

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Mathithias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Execias, ‖ Balsamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the Booke of the law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the Law, they stood all streight vp, So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had bin assembled.

‖ Or, stand

‖ Manasias.
‖ Iarib.
‖ Geddiah
† Hebr. a rauine.
‖ Or, purification.
a Harim.
b Maasiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah.
e Hasbar.
f Iosabad.
g Elasab.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelisah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib.
m Telem.
n Paroshi.
o Ramiah
p Iesaiah.
q Miamin
r Maichiah.
s Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatui.
x Elionai.
y Eliashib
z Mattaniah.
a Zabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Mesullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† Of the names in ver. 31, 32 34, 35, See Ezr. 10. 30 31. 34, & Neh. Mattanai.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabai.

‖ Or, bildgai. *Nehe. 8. 1.

*Ezra. 3. 1.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.

*Ita. 58

‖ Or, Hilkiah. ‖ Or, Maasiah. ‖ Or, Pedaiah. ‖ Or, Hasbum. ‖ Or Nehem. 8. 4.

* Exo. 24. 28

* Num. 31. 34. with 35

* Ezra. 10. 14. * Ezra. 10. 30 10. 33 14. 18. 31 * Ezra. 16. 1. 5 phil. 1. 9.

* Num. 14. 3.

† Hebr. about them all. ‖ Or, Iozabdus. ‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra & the rest & Scribe and the Leuites that instructed the people, and were all the people, Neh. 8. 9. ‖ Or, the people.

¶II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 35 *and to giue their benefits to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſon of Achitob.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Azici, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſon of Phinees, the ſon of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickednes which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

10 * Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, * and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage, * I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt,

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euen to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wildernes, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernes.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * ſo ye did eat Angels bread.

20 * When yee were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out to you: ſtill for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitful land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: * what ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

22 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, when you were in the wildernes in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweet.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken mee, I will forſake you alſo: when ye deſire mee to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercie vpon you.

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are ſwift to commit man ſlaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, & your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whome yee haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doth ſtubble

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpited my Commaundement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which nothauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe litle ones reioyce in gladnes: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold the what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

*Ezra. 7.1.
‖Or, Shalum.
*Iſa. 58.1
‖Or, Hilkiah.
‖Or, Maaſeiah.
‖Or, Pedaiah.
‖Or, Haſhum.
‖Ezr. Nehem. 8.4.
†Heb. about them al.
‖Or, Hoſeah.
‖Then Iehoiakim and Ezra ſhut vp & Scribes and the Leuites that inſtructed the people ſate vnto all the people, Nehe. 8.9.
‖Or, the poore.
*Exod. 14.28.
*Numb. 21.24. Iudg. 11.22
*Exod. 14.29.
‖Or, ſtreet
*Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14.
*Exod. 13.21.
*Exod. 16.13.
*Pſal. 104. 40.
*Numb. 14.3.
*Wiſd. 16.20.
*Numb. 20. 11. wiſd. 11. 4.
‖Or, abundantly.
*Iſa. 5.4. and exod. 15. 23.
‖Or as the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.
*Exod. 32.8.
*Iſa. 1.15
‖Or, as I am your God.
*Matth. 23. 37.
*Iſa. 1.13

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an * Angel of the Lord.

*Mala. 3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Son of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my seruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, and with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖ Or, Sacrament, or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorah.

* Gene. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shal neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a doue: make their feet fast. For &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Icremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken, and the weake ‖ laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, & let the blind man come into the sight of my cleerenesse.

‖ Or, scorne.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles,

23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, ‖ take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

* Tob. 1. 18. ‖ Or, bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nourse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, sayth the Lord

29 My hands shal couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Bee ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercie vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel, but when I came vnto thē, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the ende of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ Or, for

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, & † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† Let me shut,

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

* Reuel. 7.9.

43 And in the middest of them there was a yong man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crowns, & was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 Hee answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their handes?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that false heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake wordes full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

5 * And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to lone thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their own will, and did woonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

9 * And againe in proces of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedſt them

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was in Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leſteſt, namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to bee more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddeſt choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him only thou shewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldeſt neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him, thou gaueſt Isaac, and * vnto Isaac also thou gaueſt Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didſt choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddeſt his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens thou didſt set fast the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, & troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law to the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then diddeſt thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid,

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a citty vnto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as * dam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill deeds in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferſt them sinning, and haſt spared wicked doers: and haſt destroied thy people, and haſt preserued thine enemies, and haſt not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and see that they flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and their also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name no where bee found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP.

* Gen. 2. 7.
* Gen. 3. 23.
* Gen. 6. 13.
* Gen. 7. 1.
* Gen. 12. 1.
* Gen. 17. 19.
* Gen. 21. 2, 3.
* Gen. 25. 23, 26.
* Mal. 1. 2, 3.
* Rom. 9. 12. exod. 19. 2. deu 4. 10.
* 1. Sam. 13. 13.
* 2. Sam. 5. 1. and 7. 5, 13.

‖ Or, I receiue.
‖ Ouerbound.

‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

‖ Or, Lord
‖ Or, preach.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admiseth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheles Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and he answered me & said, I am sent to shew thee three waies, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tel on my Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I & said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Nenertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou art passed, & of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growne vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖corruption that is euident in my sight.

‖Or, incorruption.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednes, and to suffer & not to know wherfore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell,

*Iudg. 9. 8 2. chro. 25. 18.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another conntrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two whom wouldst thou begin to iustifie, or whome wouldst thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised; for the ‖ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖floods.

‖Or, the land. ‖Or, waues.

20 Then answered he me and said; Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖The land. *Ioy 38. Eccl. 1. 1. Cor. 2. 11

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖none effect.

‖Or as when.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What wil he thē do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee, for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, bee not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seede hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring tooth vntill the ‖time of threshing come.

‖Or, floore

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeres few and euill?

34 And he answerd me, saying, Do not thou hasten aboue the most highest: for thy haste is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things ‖Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

‖Uerses

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, by number hath he numbred the times; and hee doth not moue nor stir them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and saide, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of

of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before mee a watrie cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behinde: ſo the [quantitie which is paſt, did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, think'eſt thou, vntill that time? [or what ſhall happen in thoſe daies?

52 He anſwered mee and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the time to come. 23 Hee asketh why God choſeth but one people, and caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods Iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NOw therefore as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come that they which dwell vpon earth, [ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall bee hidden, and the land ſhall bee barren of faith.

2 But *iniquitie ſhall bee increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

3 And the land [that thou ſeeſt now to haue roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall droppe out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhalbe oft ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhalbe ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aske another, and ſay Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their waies ſhall not [proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulneſſe went through all my bodie, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded mee.

21 And after ſeuen dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt high againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, thou beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheep.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou loued'ſt, thou gaueſt a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy only one people amõg many?

29 And

[The land * Iſay 11. 8.9. Iohn. 3.11.1. Cor.2.13

[Or as where.

[Or, meaſure.

[Or, who ſhalbe mans ſubſiſt

[Or ſeaſon

[ſhall be ſmote with great death. * Mat.24 12.

[Or that ſhee ſhould be ſeene vpon earth.

[Or, ſeuen.

[Or, ſeaſon.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night before, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord: then said he vnto me, thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, wherfore Lord? wherunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together ỹ drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things wherof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said behold O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shal come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgment vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that haue beene made and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not hast aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shal be created therin.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, if thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast tolde mee that shee is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me and saide, aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherfore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that bee borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8 *The next world shall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What shall fall out at the last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said vnto mee, in the beginning when the | earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew. | Or, since the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out and or euer the inuentions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall bee the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand helde | first the heele of Esau. * Gen. 25. | Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and

and the hand: other question, Eldras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and saide, O Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, wherof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not bee mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, & hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will beginne to make iniquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall beginne to vanish away shall be ‖ finished: then will I shewe these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

21 And the children of a yeere old shal speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue, and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched

28 As for faith, it shal flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the truth which hath beene so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said hee vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before ỹ most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, hee hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse, and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, & to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some beeing planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

42 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou saydst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dombe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing Creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vnto

* Gen. 1.1.

* Gen. 1. 14

* Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4.19.

* Gene 1. 20.

‖ Drake mouth.

51 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begunne to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne thy onely begotten, and thy seruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world nowe be made for our sakes, why doe wee not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 *The way is narrow.* 12 *When it was made narrow.* 28 *All shall die and rise againe.* 33 *Christ shall sit in iudgement.* 46 *God hath not made Paradise in vain.* 62 *and is mercifull.*

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto mee the nights afore,

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrowe, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straite and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that aboue all rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer straite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straite things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there bee many that perish in this life, because they despise the Lawe of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen straite commandement to such as came, what they should doe to see, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most Hie, that he is not, and knew not his waies.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within some hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ dy, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that awaketh not shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwel in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shall appeare vpon the seate of iudgement, and miserie shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall beare no mir.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary,

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine

* Deut. 8.1.

‖ Or, greater.

‖ Or, straite place.

‖ Or, first beginning.

* Gen. 13. * Exod. 32.11 ‖ Or, the elder. * 2. Sam. 24.17. 2. chro. 6.1. * 1. King. 17.1. and 18. 42.43.

taine, and for the dead that hee might liue.

40 And * Exechias for the peoplein the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp,and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide;therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come,wherein corruption is past

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off,righteousnesse is growen,& truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now,in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs,if there be promised vs an immortal time,whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life,whereas we haue walked in ȳ most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine,sith we shall not enter in to it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence,shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should beginne to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me and saide,This is the ‖ condition of the battell,which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, hee shall suffer as thou hast said, but if hee get the victorie,hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued,saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction,as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and saide, I know, Lorde, that the most Hie is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them,which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law.

64 And that * he is patient, and long inferreth those that haue sinned,as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shal not multiply his mercies,the worlde would not continue with them that inherite therein,

68 And he pardoneth, for if her did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if he should not so giue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 Hee asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth vnto God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most high hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made,but little dust that gold commeth of:euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There bee many created, but few shall bee saued.

4 So answered I and saide, Swallow then downe,O my soule,vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie:for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee,and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart,and culture to our vnderstanding that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone,and wee all one workmanship of thy hands,like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth and is kept, shall both be preserued:and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body,that is to say,out of the breasts milke to be giuen,which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercie.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nourturest it in thy Law, and reformest it with thy iudgement.

13 And

*Deut. 8.1.

*Rom. 3 4.

‖ Or, cured.

‖ Or, contempts.

*Mat. 20 16.

‖ Or, to giue vs.

‖ Or, how is the body afashioned.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordeined by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might bee preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before hee was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, for vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes layed vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, & thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered hee mee, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeede I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But *I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shal it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take roote; euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered, then and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me and said, things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldst be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oftimes drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art meruailous before the most high;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the worlde, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenes and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, & in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forlooke his wayes.

57 More

* Iob 10. 8. psal. 139 14. &c.

‖ Are sicke. ‖ Be willing.

* 1. King. 8 46 and 2. chro 6. 36.

‖ Or, hell.

37 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.

38 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they muſt die.

39 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt & paine are prepared for them, for it was not his wil that men ſhould come to nought.

40 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

41 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

42 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

43 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall bee ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth ſaue a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which kepe Gods Law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: & when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the higheſt will begin to viſite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand, that the moſt high ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an ende, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the higheſt, haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerful works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhalbe ſaued, and ſhalbe able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, wherby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they ‖ be in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhalbe ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there be many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued,

16 Like as a wane is greater then a doppe.

17 And hee anſwered me, ſaying: like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowres be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the husbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is vnſearchable, ridde themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, & behold there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not talk in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate only the flowres of the field, Taſt no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eat flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, & there I ſate amongſt the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and beganne to talke before the moſt High and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold I ſow my Law in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruite of thy Law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, ‖ is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeede, or the Sea a ſhip, or any veſſell meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherin it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, & vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned, and wept with a loud voice and was much grieued in

‖ *And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.*

‖ *But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.*

† *Or, graue.*

‖ *Or, graſſe.*

* Exod. 15.9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 13.

‖ *Or, commeth.*

heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her. Wherfore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy minde?

41 And she said vnto me. Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile, my selfe, & adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 She said vnto me, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing else day and night, & euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, cõsidered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and al my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1. *Her comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

‖ *Or, countrey men citizens.*

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might bee quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherin I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

‖ *Or, speeches.*

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourne, and are sad, for wee are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and shee shall tell thee, that it is shee, which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

‖ *Or, abolished.*

10 For out of her came all at the first, & out of her shall all others come: and behold they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth: wherein the present multitude is gone away, as it came out.*

11 Who then should make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therfore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but bee counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the sorow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, & her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold sudddenly, shee made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a city builded, & a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a lowd voyce, and said,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for hee hath caused me to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set mee vpon my feet, and said vnto me.

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, & why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart.

32 And I said, because thou hast forsaken me, and

and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I wil aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therfore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Hearе me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this *is* the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bene thirty yeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therfore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 for I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therfore feare not, let not *thy* heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will do vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 How sloth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greather then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, & the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon y right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of thē were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe litle wings.

24 Then saw I also that two litle feathers di-

* Chap. 5.30.

‖ Or, trance.

‖ Or journey.

‖ Or, interpretation.

‖ Or, are called to the warfare.

‖ Or, last things.

† Lat. sheet.

uided themselues from the fire, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe the head y was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me: Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them.

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such, as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor, thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers nor thy malitious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may bee refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that shee may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP XII.

3 The Eagle which hee saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 Hee is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doeth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, & the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I one of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest,

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou maist perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged meet worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for y voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to go out frō the heads, but from the mids of the body therof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuerthelesse it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shalbe but smal, and their yeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shal be kept vnto the end.

22 And

*Daniel 7.7.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heade reſting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, & renew many things therein, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them. therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhal accompliſh his wickednes, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdom and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aline in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercie, thoſe that haue bin preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhal make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and bee not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate only in thoſe dayes, of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.*

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a wind from the ſea that it moued all the waues therof.

3 And I beheld & loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, al the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had grauen himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But only I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this, I was afraid

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come down from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorry, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I ſick through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer.

15 Shew

a Daniel 7.7.

‖ Or, people

‖ A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.

‖ Clouds.

‖ Running Of the things that were offered.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen in danger are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therfore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Wher, as thou sawest a man comming vp from the midst of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the daies come, when the most high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another.

*Mat. 24 7.

32 And the time shall bee, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battaile they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shal stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall bee shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caryed away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caryed them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

* 2 Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsel amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the Riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

* Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come.

47 The highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

*Matth. 24.

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Higest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the field giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras.* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 21 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again.* 34 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding:* 45 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

And

AND it came to passe, vpon the thirde day I sate vnder an oke, and beholde, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

*Exod.3.2. 3 Then said he vnto mee, * In the bush I did manifestly reuealе my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my son, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone alreadie, and halfe of the tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortal thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flie frō these times.

*Matth. 24.7. 16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shalbe done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shal euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall bee borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men find thy pathe, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine haart, which shall not be put out, till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gene. 47.4.

30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which yee also haue trangressed after them. * Actes 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shal obtaine mercie.

35 For after death, shall the iudgement come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded mee, and hee went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde, hee reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grewe in my breast: for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖ Or, 204.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge. ‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth & their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the* innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shalbe smitten with the plague & punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraide.

19 A man shall haue no pittie vpon his neighbor, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Beholde, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus to turne them selues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuarie,

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Beholde an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall go forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, & consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, & they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and blood shalbe from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels hough.

37 And there shall bee great feare fulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraide, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde shall bee destroyed.

40 The great and mightie cloudes shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And

* Reuel. 6.10. and 19.2.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraide.

‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shal they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I wil send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dryed vp as floure, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, & as one chastised with woonds, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with ielousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou haddest not alway staine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. ouch.

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord; euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

‖ Or, against.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall bee broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirste of water.

‖ Or, Perseuerance.

59 Thou, as vnhappie, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the idle cities, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

‖ Or, blemish.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoided: 13 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall bee deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is hee that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mightie Lord sendeth thee plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shal stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wicke deede, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shal be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good ease, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shal the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dounge, and there shall bee no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall bee cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shal gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall treade them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

43 For

28 For of a citie there ſhall be tenne left, and two of the field which ſhal hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through the vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhal grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgins ſhall mourne hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall mourne hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes bee deſtroyed, and their huſbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment.

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhal mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you readie to the battell, and in thoſe euils, bee euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will looſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandiſe, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reape: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſsions and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whoore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquitie, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her, to her face, when hee commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 ¶ And therefore bee yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Beholde, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: *Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen. 1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them. *Pſal. 146. 4.

57 Hee ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, hee hath meaſured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea, and the ſpirit of the Almightie God which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your workes, and hee will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought foorth ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Beholde, God himſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For beholde, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhal take away certaine of you, and feede you [Or, being vnable to reſiſt.] being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhall bee had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they bee knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall bee tryed, as the golde in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commaundements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp them ſelues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to be conſumed therewith.

‖ Or, ſhall be ouer-run.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accuſed and flieth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

THE Booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel the ſonne of Adnel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeede of Aſiel, of the Tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * This is he which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deedes to my brethren, and my nation who came with mee to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of encreaſe with that which was firſt borne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commaunded mee, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating;

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come, * and fledde from Iudea, I buried them primily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and hee was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blinde. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kidde.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto mee, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared mee, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media. † Or, the wages of my ſeruice were inueſted ‖ Or, behind the walles. * 2 Kings 19 35, 36 Iſai 37 36 2 Eccleſ. 48, 22. 1 Macc. 7. 41. 2. Macc. 8. 19

* 2. Kings 19 37. 2. Chr. 32 21 ‖ Or, Eſar-Haddon.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I stait vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse.

6 Remembring that Prophesie * of Amos, as he said; Your feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therfore I wept, and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked mee, and said, This man is not yet afraide to be put to death for this matter, *who fled de away, and yet loe, hee burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖Sparrowes in the wal, & mine eies being open, the Sparrows mated warme dung into mine eies, and a ‖white-nesse came in mine eies, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not stollen, render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 * But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed saying.

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy waies are mercy and truth, & thou iudgest truly and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sins and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy cõmandemẽts, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and commaund my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had bene maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall bee a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honorable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any ‖neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whome I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, cõmand some regard to be had of mee, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

THen that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the daies of thy life, and do that which shal please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will beleet to sinne, or to

* Amos. 8 10.

* Cha. 1. 19.

‖ Or swallowes.

‖ Or white filmes.

† Or, was hired to sp. me in the womens roomes.

‖ Or, her worke.

* Deu. 22. 1.

* Iob. 2. 9

‖ Or, for all things are knowen to thee.

* Deu. 28. 15. 37.

‖ Or dismissed, or deliuered.

‖ Or, kinsman.

* Ecclus. 22. 12. Ecclus. 7. 27.

or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeede to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eie be enuious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknes.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most high.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they are all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God hee will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, & be wise in all thy conuersation

15 *Do that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, & let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom hee will, as hee will; now therefore my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed teune talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that we are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him. 12 our faith be in his seruice. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together.

17 *But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing*

TOBIAS then answered and said, Father, I will doe all things, which thou hast commanded mee.

2 But howe can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angell.

5 But he knew not; and hee said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tary not; so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and hee came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things necessary as to my owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde some thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said hee to Tobias; Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in & our before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to line with, doeth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shal returne in safety, & thine eies shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and hee shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP

* Exod. 23. Leuit. 19. Deut. 15. Iohn. 12. Eccles. 29. 10.

* Eccles. 40. 13.

* 1. Thes. 4.

[Or, husbandry.

* Leuit. 19. Deut. 24. 15.

* Matth. 7. Luc. 6.

* Prou. 14. Esay. 58. 7.

* Exod. 23. Eccles. 7. 37.

‖ Let not money be added, but be thee off scorning of our sonne.

‖ Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue. Vita sufficit

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man layd hold of the fiſh, and ‖drewe it to land.

‖ *Caſt it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaide to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara. I will ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife:

11 For to thee doth the ‖* right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* * Num. 27 8. and 36.8.

12 And the maide is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I knowe that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Lawe of Moſes, but he ſhall be guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come vnto her; wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my father and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare mee, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the mariage chamber, thou ſhalt take the ‖ aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it.

‖ *Perfumers.*

17 And the deuill ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhe is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhe ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall beare thee children. Nowe when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel talketh Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſayd Raguel to Edna his wife, Howe like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinſeman? And they ſaide, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias ſayd, He is my father,

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meate on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of which thou didſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

‖ *Or, lambe.*

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaide, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, & the merciſull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

‖ *Or, Law.*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father. And he bleſſed them,

* Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her,

her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

‖ Or, fie.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alme, praiseth God, 12 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

‖ Or, imbers.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed and said, Sister, arise, & let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himselfe.

*Gen 2 7,18,21.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that we may become aged together.

8* And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue.

10 Saying, *I feare* lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house.

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see, whether he be aline: if *he be* not, ‖ we may bury him, & no man know it.

‖ Or, I

13 So the maide opened the doore and went in, and found them both asleepe.

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aline.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercie.

17 Thou art to bee praised, because thou hast had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers. grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an othe, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very sorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Innuu.

6 And earely in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, & ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he staieth long, and she began to bewaile him, and said,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my son, *since I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe

7 But shee said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired which Raguel had sworne, that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattel, and money.

11 And hee blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: beholde, I commit my daugh-

daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ Or, to be safely kept

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother sp. eth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 And welcometh his daughter in Lawe.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father,

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, & the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rubbe and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fel vpon the neck of her sonne, & said vnto him, seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from hence forth, I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes beganne to smart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, hee fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pitie on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praysing God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in Law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brethers sonne came.

‖ Iunius, who is also called Nasbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dales with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines: 8 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 13 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the olde man saide: It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew to men the works of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold,

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shal purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, it was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in Law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

‖ Greeke, to get a burying.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* Gen. 18. 8. 19. 3. Iudg. 13. 16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful workes of God, and how the Angell of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanke-giuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his Kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, yee children of Israel: for hee hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And hee will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom hee hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mindt, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therfore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiesty to a sinful nation: O ye sinners turne, and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captines, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable:

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shal reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shalbe glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shal say, Hallelujah, and they shal praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth instruction to his sonne, 8 specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an ende of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when hee was very aged, he called his sonne, and the fiue sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, & that for a time peace (hal rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall bee desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 * And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shal build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captinitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall burie their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in truth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law & the Commandements, and shew thy selfe merciful and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And burie me decently, & thy mother with me, but tarie no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Ahiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When hee had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fiftie yeeres olde, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great Citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and fiue cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, King Nabuchodonosor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, al they that dwelt in the hil country, & all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, & the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameses, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they sent away his Ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that hee would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, & all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, & all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his dartes, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease and banketted, both he and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

Olofernes is appointed generall, 12 and charged to spare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision, 23 the places which he wonne and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footemen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shal fill their vallies, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take before hand for mee all their coastes, and if they wil yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But

* 1.3. 2a.7. 25.17.

† Greek seconde man.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter and spoile them where soeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, what soeuer I haue spoken that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the Commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commaunded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his Lord, and called all the gouernours and Captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke Camels, and Asses for their cariages a very great number, & sheepe, and Oxen and Goates without number, for their prouision,

18 And plenty of vitraile for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer, out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer al the face of the earth westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them, like locusts, and like the sand of the earth for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three daies iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chelliens.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcoats.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and destroyed their flockes, and heards, also he spoiled their cities and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yeng men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coastes, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Asthalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coasts submit themselues for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there: 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheat, and flockes, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast both hee and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethul. take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had spoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought:

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together, and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an en-

‖ Or, Esdrelon.
‖ Or, Dotaea, Dothaim. Iunius. Gen. 37. 17.
† Or, great saw.
‖ Or, out of Iudea.
‖ Or, Esdrelon.
‖ Or, plaine.

trance into Iudea, and it was easie to stoppe them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the hie Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priestes that stood before the Lord, & they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackecloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloferues what the Iewes are, & and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captaine of the army of Assur that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Or, at the toppe.

3 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

4 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey; and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

*Chap. 11.7.9.

5 * Then said Achior, the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, § God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

‖Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, & with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not nnmber their nation.

11 Therfore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in bricke, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, & he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 12.31.§

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them:

* Exod. 14.21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* Exod. 19.1. † Or, into the way of the wildernes of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

* Ioth. 12.8.

16 * And they cast foorth before them, the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enimies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 3.8. * 2. Kings 25.1,11.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, & ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* Ezra 1.1,3.

‖ Or, haue their cities.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shalbe their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, al the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of § face of the children of Israel, for lee, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† Greek against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and striketh him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and bearе him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations.

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast saide, that wee should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footesteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth; for he said, none of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of my armie, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy mind, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shal be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie saw them they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 Which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pitty the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praysed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the Assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, enen to Belmaim, & in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdraelon.

‖ From Dothaim. Iunius.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

† Or, beare field.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought foorth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is

not easie to come vp to ỹ tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth foorth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall bee ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets & horsemen, foure and thirtie dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖cisternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders,

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoyle to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will bee his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sins, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middest of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he wil not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walls and towres of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow.* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld:* 17 *and admoneth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe somewhat for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the sonne of Elin, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the son of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the newe Moones, and the Feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a good ye countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her golde and siluer, and men seruants and maide seruants, and cattell, and land: ‖ and she remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill worde, for shee feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill wordes of the people against the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

10 Then shee sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 An

‖Or, pits.

*Exo. 5. 21.

‖Or, if he doe: meaning Oloferne.

‖Or, Samaliel.

‖Or, and she kept them.

*Gene. 12.1. *Gene. 28.3.

*Chap. 7.26.

21 And they came vnto her, and thee ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this othe which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

22 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

23 And now trie the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

24 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

25 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, hee hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

26 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

27 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

28 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene afore time.

29 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

30 But wee know none other god: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

31 For if wee bee taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lye waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhalbe ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

32 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, and wee ſhall be an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

33 For our ſeruitude ſhall not bee directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

34 Now therefore O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuarie, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs

35 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

36 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

37 For, he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

38 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words.

39 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

40 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to do vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an othe vpon our ſelues, which wee will not breake.

41 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and wee ſhall faint no more.

42 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

43 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord wil viſite Itrael by mine hand.

44 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

45 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

46 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudith humbleth herſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſanctuarie.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſworde to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, (for thou ſaideſt it ſhall not bee ſo, and yet they did ſo)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to bee ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a praye, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deere children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare mee alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſewed after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, loe we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For beholde, the Aſſyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glorie in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield & ſpeare, and bow, and

*Gen. 34. 2, 23.

sing, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath, for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sworde the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lippes the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelines by the hand of a woman.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceite to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the toppe of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

* Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.

* Iudg. 7. 2. 2. chro. 14. 11. & 16. 8. and 20. 6.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set foorth her selfe. 10 She and her maide goe foorth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to crie vnto the God of Israel, and had made an ende of all these words,

2 She rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had put on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed herselfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladnesse, where with she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Gre. mitre.

4 And shee tooke sandals vpon her feete, and put about her, her braselets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and al her ornaments, and decked herselfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then shee gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figges, and with fine bread, so shee ‖ folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the auncients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glorie of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And shee said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maide with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whether goest thou? And shee said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shalbe giuen you to be consumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby hee shall goe, and winne all the hill countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraide in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as shee stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beautie, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women, surely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and shee fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes alleth Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome & beauty

Then

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fledde from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safeguard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreate thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaide to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowles of the aire shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, wee haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia saued him, and hee declared vnto them all that hee had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenthes of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shalbe giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fledde from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and feareth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come, and shew it vnto thee: then shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisdome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in your hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall bee my God, and thou shalt dwel in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt bee renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She tarieth three daies in the campe, and euery night goeth forth to pray. 13 Begun with teares to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her commeth drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bad that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, *1 I will not eate thereof, lest there bee an offence: but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and shee arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaide may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three daies, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent,

Or, in honor.

Or, and they prepared a chriſt for her.

Or, hearke. Or, those things were told mee, from him.

* Gen. 43. 32. dan. 1. 8. tob. 1. 11.

tent, vntill the did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that thee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her companie: for if we draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord and to be honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my Lord? Surely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft skins on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate down, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his minde was moued, and he deſired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the daies ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She praieth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while hee ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all wearie, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with * wine.

*Eccle. 31.20.25

2 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bed chamber, and to waite for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies, which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bedde, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhee ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, & ſhe took away his head from him.

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meate, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ranne all together both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhee was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loude voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

15 So ſhee tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and beholde the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſin with me, to defile and ſhame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, & the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged

hanged vp. 15 Lee is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walls.

1. Mac. 13. 35.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shal goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall inome to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe

5 But before you doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that shee went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a lowd voyce, and made a ioyful noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

|Or, assemblies.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues have beene bolde to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroied

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, hee opened it and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

|Then.

16 ¶ Therefore he cryed with a lowd voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mightie cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried;

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes lieth vpon the ground without a heade.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Holofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing: was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and Galilee, chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

|Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie daies, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, & vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her cartes, and laid them thereon.

12 The

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died as Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, shu praising.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

‖ Or, Psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his armie, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

* Chap. 2 11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fal by the yong men, neither did the sounes of the Titans smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were opressed in Israel, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Gr. or miter.

9 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sauchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖ Or, confounded. ‖ The Assyrians.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The soanes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shal melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kindred: the Lord almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee encreased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen daies, and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them ‖ were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

* Gen. 50 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the daies of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardochens remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons*

THen Mardocheus saide, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing therof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnes, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus.* 6 *Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight,* 10 *and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, & Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the raigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darknesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe: was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them

* Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.*

8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces.

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap 6.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildenesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coastes, to renue peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant

constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome.

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations through out the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, bee setled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee surely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commaunded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or, stood from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malitious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, & made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bowe downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, King, and spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy thine inheritance that hath bene thine from the beginning

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut or stop vs: † Greeke weightily.

18 All Israel in like maner cried most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord.

2 And layd away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of pretious ointments, she couered her head with ashes and dounge, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 † For my danger is in mine hand.

† 1.Sam 28.12. 13.14. psal. 1 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue striken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the praises of the † Idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

† Greeke vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. my firmer.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shewe my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

† Gr. high. † Gr. at priuate.

17 And † thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 Her looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laide away her mourning garments.

ments, and put on her glorious apparell

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, she took two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheere full, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a ‖ feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and saide, Speake vnto me.

13 Then saide she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Letter of Artaxerxes,* 10 *wherein hee taxeth Aman,* 17 *and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes.* 22 *and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to bee kept holy.*

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundreth and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all your faithfull Subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their ‖ gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewde persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceite of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being ‖ alienate a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so far forth obteined the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceites sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are, no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put to execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all festiuitie,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians; but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall bee destroyed without mercie, with fire and sword, and shall bee made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

THE

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisdome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker can not lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For he is found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reprooueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemour of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deedes.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shal goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in it, 10 and conspire against the iust 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the grave.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire:

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away; and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the Lawe of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth

12 Therefore let vs lye in waite for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let

* 1. King 3.3. clay. 56.1.

* Deut. 4 29.2. chron. 13.4.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

* Iere. 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

‖ Or, reproouing.

‖ Or, slandereth.

* Deut 4. 23.

* Iob. 7
* Matth. 22.23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or, mo

* Deut. 32. 3. Chap. 5.

‖ Or, oppressed.
* 1. Chron. 29. 15.
‖ Or, so.
* Ps. 22. 13. 23. and 56. 13.
‖ Or, consumed.
* 1. Cor. 15. 3.

‖ Or, ioie

* Iohn. 7. 7. Ephes. 5. 13. 14.
* Isai. 53.
‖ Or, ouercome.
* Psal. 22. 8. 9. mat. 27. 43.

* Iere. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shameful death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for § mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 *Neuertheless through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe holde of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happie in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles,* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children:* 15 *But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children:* 16 *For the adulterer and hipocrite shall perish.*

BVt * the soules of † righteous are in the hand of God, & there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded, for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine & runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, & their Lord shall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: § and such as bee faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome, & nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are † foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their of-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall bee without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall be crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust die young, & are happie.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children, & to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

1 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victorie, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde, and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect † branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God and was beloued of him so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † vnder mine § simple mind,

13 He being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away,* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither lai they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercie is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him *in safetie.*

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shal laugh them to scorne, and they shal hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall bee speechles: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and bee in sorow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of

| Greeke, preferred before the rewards.

* Iob.7.1. * Matth. 2.12.13. 20.19. * Gen.1. 16,17. & 12.ecclc. 17.3. * Gen.3. 22.

| Or, many

* Deut. 33.3. * Chap. 5.4.

| Or, oppressed. * 1. Cor. 29.15. | Or, he. * Ha.11. 13.and 56.12. 1.15. | Or, conuersion. * Ezod. 16.4 Num.11. | Or, pure. * Matth. 13.43. Matth. 13.28.1. Cor.6.2. | Or, and is a be faithfull and re- ceiued into the Lords holy hill. * Iohn 7.epheſ. 5.23.24 * Ioel 3. | Or, saluation. * Pſal.11 8.9.111. 27.43. * Ierc.11 19.

| Or, for a time.

* Matth. 7.19.

† Greeke, sleepes.

* Gen.5. 24.heb. 11.5.

† Grt.peruert. | Or, satisfied or consummated.

‡ Or, so the calling vp of the accounts.

their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the Iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shalbe troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, & groning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

4 *We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, wee haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know wher it went thorow:

13 Euen so wee in like maner, assoone as wee were borne, beganne to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the wind, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ Kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his ielousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shal take holines for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And haile stones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shal rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 Who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, & glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraigntie from the Highest, who shal try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being Ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shal feare no * mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shal come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shalbe ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall find ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherfore set your affection vpō my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for hee shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs nere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If

‖ *Or parable.* *Chap. 3.2.

‖ *Or filled our selues, or surfeited.*

*1.Chro. 29.15. and 2.5.

*Pro.30. 19. ‖ *Or, flyeth*

* Iob 8.9 † *Greek. shifile downe.* ‖ *Or, shaffe* * Psalm. 2.4 and 103.14. prou.10. 25. and 11.7. iam. 1. 10,11. ‖ *Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 7.* * Esa.59. 17. ‖ *Or, equity*

* Rom. 13.1,3.

*2.Chro. 19.17. deut.10. 17.iob 34.19. eccles.35. 12.16. 2.Chr.19. 24.rom. 2.11.Gal. 2.6.Ephe. 6.9.col.3. 25.1.Pet. 1.17. ‖ *Or, shall find.* ‖ *Or, a diligent.*

‖ *Or, meditation.*

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide my ſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhal haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction thorough my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike
6 He preferred wiſdom before all things elſe
8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had
22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I my ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the of-ſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths *being compacted in blood of the ſeed of man, & the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen mee: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters, and thrones and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſilver ſhalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and choſe to haue her inſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that never faileth: which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to ſpeake as I would and to conceiue as is meet for the things: that are giuen mee: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For hee hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of winds, and the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know,

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſdome is more moouing then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For ſhe is the * brightnes of the euerlaſting light: the vnſpotted mirror of the power of God, and the Image of his goodneſſe.

27 And being but one the can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh them friends of God, and Prophets

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wiſedome.

29 For ſhe is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhe *is* found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Her is in loue with wiſedome: 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had but from God.

WIſdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ ſweetely doeth ſhee order all things.

2 I loued her and ſought *her* out, from my youth I deſired ‖ to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a loner of her beauty.

3 In that ſhee is conuerſant with God, ſhee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himſelf loued her.

4 For ſhee is ‖ priuie to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ loner of his workes.

5 If riches bee a poſſeſſion to bee deſired in this life: what is richer then wiſdome that worketh all things?

6 And if * Prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then ſhe?

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhee teacheth temperance and prudence: iuſtice and fortitude, which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience: ſhe knoweth things of olde, and coniecture ſ aright what

it to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

† Or, will

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that shee † would bee a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgment, and shall bee admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob. 29. 8,9,10, 21.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake they shal giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memorial to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall bee ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto wisedome, is immortality,

*Prou. 7. 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to take her to me.

‖ Or, fame. ‖ Or, marryher.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheles when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift she was) I prayed vnto the Lord, & besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worthy 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

*Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue me wisdom that sitteth by thy Throne and reiect me not from among thy children:

*1. King 3. 5.

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

*Psa. 119 16. *1. Chro. 28. 5. 2. Chro. 2. 9.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a iudge of thy sons and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an Altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

* Prou. 8. 22. Iob. 1. 3, 3, 10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, & from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

*Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. ‖ or, search full.

13 For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, & the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we geese aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Greeke at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gen. 1. 28. * Gen. 4. 8.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherwith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 7. 21.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous, in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 11. 9.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, & preserued him blamelesse vnto God and kept him strong against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖ Or, in. *Gen. 12. 10. gen. 19. 16. †Gr. Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimonie, & plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a mounment of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But

9 But Wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in the right pathes: shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplyed *the fruits of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was solde, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome and ‖ power against those that oppressed him, as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and blameles seed from ¶ nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

18 * Brought them through the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe,

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, & * praysed thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them other wise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the *flinty* rock, & their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirsting in another maner then the Iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike,

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and ¶ groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some *feeling* of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when hee was long before throwen out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyd of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might knowe that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight,

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a litle ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 but by sparing them he taught vs, 27 they were punished with their Gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastnest thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherin they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse they may beleeue on thee O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the handes of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious

*Gen. 37 38. 39. 39. 22. 23. 40. 41.

‖ Or, by her power or glory.

*Ecclus. 46. 13. 20. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

‖ Or, she went with him.

*Exod. 2. 10. & 18. 4.

‖ Or, holy.

*Exo. 5. 2.

‖ Or, sent.

*Psal. 74. 13. 14. 78. 13.

‖ Or, light.

*Exod. 15. 1.

*Gen. 2. 20.

*Gen. 4. 8.

*Gen. 7. 21.

*Exod. 16. 4. 17. 6. Psal. 78. 15. 105. 41.

*Gen. 21. 9.

‖ Or, in.

*Gen. 22. 10. Gen. 19. 16.

†Gr. Pontus.

*Exod. 7. 20.

‖ Or, much euil.

workes of ‖ witchcraftes, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood.

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel beastes, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice, was bread in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a * cursed seed, from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgment, or who shal accuse thee for the nations that perish whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou masteringthy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauor: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection didest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more to the intent that when we iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

24 * For they went astray very far in the waies of errour, and held them for gods) which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgment to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein hee dalled with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the worke-master.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift aire or the circle of the stars, or the violent water or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, took e them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnes and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene,

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer, to shewe arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man.

14 Or

‖ Or, sorceries.

‖ Or, new inhabitance. * Exod. 33.2. deut. 2.22.

* Gen. 9. 25.

* Rom. 9. 20.

‖ Or, in thy presence. ‖ Or, a reuenger. * 1. Pet. 5.7.

* Iob. 10. 2.

‖ Or perfect.

‖ Or, abominable blotes. * Chap. 11.15. rom. 1.23.

* Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4.19. and 17.3.

* Exod. 14.21.

* Gen. 6. and 7. 10.

* Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, seeke

* Psal. 115. 4. Baruc. 6. * Psal. 5

* Isai. 44. 13. ‖ Or, simulacres

‖ Or, sleeping

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, & is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their shippes, 5 Yet are they saued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idoles are accursed & so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatrie, 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their Idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, & therefore doe men commit their liues to a smal piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also when the proude giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, aswell * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called God.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therfore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therfore shal they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worthi ped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was absent, as if hee were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slewe another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquietting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disordes in mariages, adulterie, and ‖ shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the ende of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie, or prophecie lyes, or liue vniustly, or els lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idolemakers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power:

but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof ‖ entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, & they that worſhip them, are louers of euil things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

* Rom. 9. 11.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine God of the ſame clay, euen hee which a litle before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

* Luke 12. 20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excel goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeuoureth to do like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeite things.

‖ Or, he ſicke or die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, ſay they, we muſt bee getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

† Gre. life.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

‖ Or, ſo.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection are moſt fooliſh and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are ſlow to goe.

‖ Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelf is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are wurſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much, as to bee deſired in reſpect of beaſtes, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He ſlung with his ſerpents,
12 but ſoone heal'd them by his word onely.
17 The creatures altred their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſtes * tormented.

* Num. 21. 6. chap. 11. 15, 16. * Num. 11. 31.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte: euen * quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they deſiring foode might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loath euen that which they muſt needes deſire: but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyrany ſhould come penury which they could not auoid: but to theſe it ſhould onley bee ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſtes came vpon ‖ theſe, and they periſhed with the * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖ Or, thy people. * Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9. * Num. 21. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a * ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

* Exod. 24. and 10. 4. 16. uel. 9. 7

7 For he that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that hee ſaw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of graſſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to bee puniſhed by ſuch.

† Hebr. ſtung.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

‖ Or, yet were drawen from.

11 For they were † pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickly ſaued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

* Pſal. 107. deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou * leadeſt to the gates of hel, & bringeſt vp again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

* Exod. 9. 23.

16 For the vngodly that denied to know thee were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowers were they perſecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they conſumed

* Ind. 9. 20.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſts that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 9. pſal. 78. 25. ioh. 31.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an vniuſt land.

20 * In ſtead where of thou feddeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour

bout, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnes vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkeling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all fashions and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare-frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot bee expressed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them; and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being skared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side bee auoided.

11 For wicked nesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience alwaies forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within beeing lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeed intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexorable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then, who soeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them only was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknesse, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 That themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meane that plague was stayed.

NEuerthelesse, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to the entertained them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the lawe was to bee giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast foorth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore,

‖ Or, vnfaining.

‖ Or, ioyning.

‖ Or, of them that prayed.

‖ Or, sly people.

‖ Or, vnnurtured.

‖ Or, suffered not the bread, Or, vnder them vnder. ‖ Or, fugitiues. ‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, fighting.

‖ Or, in the field.

‖ Or, vncorruptible.

‖ Or, in they could doe nothing.

‖ Or, deepe.

‖ Or, hideous.

Wisd. 6. 4. Or, Mouse. ‖ Or, was tempered. * Chap. 19. 20.

Or, things. ‖ Or, of them that prayed. Deut. 8. 3. Matth. 4.

* Num. 21. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 9. * Num. 21. 9.

* Exod. 8. 24 and 10. 4. to. ucl. 9. 7

Hebr. slung.

* Psal. 105. 28 and 32. 39. 1. Sam. 4.

* Exod. 9. 23.

* Ind. 5. 20.

* Exod. 10. 21 and 14. 24. psa. 78. 14 & 105. 39

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 25. ioh. 31.

* Exod. 12. 29.

force, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy lawe, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine almightie word lept downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, & there was a destruction of the* multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood fourth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, & parted the way to the liuing.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

* Exo. 12.

‖ Or, a consument of God, or leasure, for Psal. 50. 5.

* Exo. 11 5. and 12. 29.

‖ Or, imaginations.

* Numb. 16. 46

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exo 28. 6. and 11. 20.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians.* 5 *And how wonderfully he deals with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomits,* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloude shadowing the campe, and where water stood before dry land appeared, and out of the red sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in † strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers notfriendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues

‖ Or, sad out by extremis.

‖ Or, flies.

‖ Or, comfort.

† Or, by themselues

ſolace by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well bee perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeie kinde of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISDOME OF IESVS the ſonne of SIRACH, Or ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

THIS Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had bene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiued it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular anncient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some referre this Prologue to Alexander, becauſe it is found in ſome Copies.

‖ *Or, perfected.*

‖ *Or, iuſt.*

‖ *Or, expoſitors.*

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſdome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profite them which are ‖ without both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profite much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Energetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ Booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſarie for mee, to beſtowe ſome diligence and trauaile to interpreter it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of an other nation.*

† *Greeke, propheſies for, excel. know.*

‖ *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 11 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALL * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the daies of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisdome, and her waies are euerlasting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the roote of wisdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and hee ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisdome: and it was created with the faithfull in the woombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue * with their seede.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisdome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iustified for the sway of his furie: for his destruction.

23 A patient man will heare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdome, and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe least thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods seruants must looke for trouble,* 7 *and bee patient, and trust in him.* 12 *For woe to them that doe not so.* 15 *But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.*

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercie.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despite, that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion, and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall hee not bee defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what shall yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

3 *Children must honour and helpe both their parents.* 21 *We may not desire to know all things.* 26 *The incorrigible must needes perish.* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

Heare

* 1. King. 3.9.

* Rom. 11.34.

* Prou. 1. 7. psal. 110. 10.

‖ *Or shall be blessed.*

* 2. Cho. 20. 21.

‖ *Or escape punishment.*

‖ *Or, be not disobedient.*

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. * Gene. 15. 27. Deut. 5. 30.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12. ‖ *Or, haste not.*

* Wis. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3.

* Pſal. 37. 25.

* Iohn 14. 20.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the} authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and hethat is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonor is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, *is* a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art | in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire water me weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued,

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessarie matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 | In the punishment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seeke for Wisedome,* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth,* 30 *nor be wilfull in our owne matters.*

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from | the needy and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherit glory, and whereseuer shee entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntil she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill,

* Ecclus. 3. 9. Deut. 5. 16. Or, iudgement.

| Or, be not disobedient vnto.

* Ecclus. 11. 20. Gene. 27. 27. Or, a blessing.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12. | Or, hasteneth.

* Wis. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3.

| Or, in all thine abilitie.

* Phil. 2. 3.

* Psal. 25. 9, 14

* Prou. 24. 27. Ecclus. 13. 9.

* Iohn 14. 20.

| Or, the proud man is not healed by his confession.

* Psal. 40. 2. dan. 4. 24. mark. 4. 7.

| Or, hath gracious eyes.

| Or, in the fatherlesse.

euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not ‖ reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

† Geeke, in time of ſaying.

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beautie.

24 For by ſpeach wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 Inno wiſe ſpeake againſt the truth, but be aſhamed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer.

‖ Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtream.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, & in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a Lion in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay.

‖ Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength. 6 Nor of the mercie of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued. 12 Nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, * I haue ynough for my life.

* Luke 12.15.

2 Followe not thine owne minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll me for my workes? for the Lorde will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

* Eccluſ. 28.10.

6 And ſay not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

* Chap. 16.13.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

* Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vnluſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

* Iam. 1. 19.

11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour & ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lye not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

1 Do not exalt thy owne conceit. 7 But make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

INſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an ill name, ſhame, and reproch: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine owne heart, that thy ſoule be not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat vp thy leaues, and looſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kinde greetings.

† Greeke, ſweete ſtored.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou wouldſt get a friend, ‖ proue him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

‖ Or, goe him in the time of trouble.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

* Chap. 37.5.

11 But in thy proſperitie hee will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bould ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth countervalle a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord ſhall find him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbor be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruits right ſoone.

20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, learning.

21 She will lye vpon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and hee will caſt her from him ere it bee long.

* Zech. 12.3.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell.

24 And put thy feete into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, collar.

25 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

* Mat. 11. 29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhe ſhall bee made knowen

knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: & if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him; and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from sinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backebiting,* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *A good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *our cattell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and those that mourne.*

DOe no euil, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuenfold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the seate of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisdome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, least at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * & make not much babling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandrie, which the most High hath † ordeined.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that beslowreth himselfe wholy for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, & shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a light wooman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *blessing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor promise,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, least thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, least he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, least thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

Def-

* Ecclus. 13.

† Gretie, sweete throed.

‖ Or, gay him in the sight of princes.

* Chap. 37.5.

* Pſal. 1.2.

* Pſal. 140.2. Ecclus. 7.17 Mat. 9.20. Luke 18. 11.

‖ Or, heart.

* Zech. 12.4.

Greeke laugh not Mat. 6.

‖ Or, rule Mat. 5. 39.

Greeke, mind.

* Leuit. 19.15.

* Deut. 25.4.

‖ Or, haue ſkill.

* Deut. 15 10.

‖ Or, his liberality.

* Mat. 5. 25. chap. 31.8.

‖ Or, of an euill tung.

* Gal. 6.2 1. Cor. 2. 6.

* Leuit. 19.32.

8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, least thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, least he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖ Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ Or, opinion.

15 * Trauaile not by the way with a bold fellow, least he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Gen 49. 6.

16 * Striue not with an angry man and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

* Pro. 22. 24.

17 Consult not with a foole, for he cannot keep counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, least he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are exhorted how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoyde. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority. 14 But to know our neighbors, 15 And to converse with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foote vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, least thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that is a singer, least thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by those things, that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the streetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitarie places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon another's beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

* Gen. 34. 2. 2. Sam. 11. 2. and 13. 2.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in the wine, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, least thine heart incline vnto her, and so thorough *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ragodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no slip, least he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, giue eare to thy neighbour; and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shal be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is daungerous in his citie, and hee that is rash in his talke shall bee hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnesse. 13 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 And who not.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As the iudge of the people is himselfe, so are the officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

* Prou. 29. 12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, seat

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by injurious practises.

* Leuit. 19 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Phisition cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and hee that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord br oughty pon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lorde hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, & destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commandements are a ‖ deceiuable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtayning of authoritie: but roughnes and pride, is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, & Potentates shall bee honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shal they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his ‖ skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 Wee may not vaunt or set foorth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else, are from God. 14 Braggе not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruite is the chiefe of sweete things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, & is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, & hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of § Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he sayth, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and *yet* he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 Be * stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marueile not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shal I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie there *is* a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, & like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinnefull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for hee

‖ Or, vnlaid gouernment. ‖ Or principalitie.

* Prou. 13.12. Ecclus 12. 13.

* Prou. 12.9.

‖ Or, for * Leuit. 19 15.

‖ Or, of the law. * Genes. 41.40. Psal. 105.21.

Greeke reades, 1. Kings 1. 38, 44. 2. Sam. 8. 18. 1. Kings 14. 7. Prou. 15. 33.

‖ Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

‖ Or, escape hurt. * Mat. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6. 9. prou. 10. 13. * Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

* Luke 12. 19. ‖ Or, passe.

* Matth. 10. 22.

‖ Or, for a reward.

* Mal. 3. 14.

worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Bee not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, & giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermasterthee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishmẽt.

7 Giue vnto the good, & helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

‖Or, presse 10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who wil pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

‖Or, mingled. 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou beginne to fall, he will not tarie.

* Iere. 41.6. 16 An enemie speaketh sweetly with *his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, hee will not bee satisfied with blood.

‖ Or, supplant. 17 If aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 He will shake his head and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, shal be defiled therewith: and * hee that hath fellowship with a proude man, shall be like vnto him.

* Deut. 7.2.

2 Further not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle & the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

† Giue him shall soone against it and bee broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also

4 If thou bee for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sorie for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he wil deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, he wil forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy solitie.

‖Or, by his simplicity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will hee inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

‖Or, forbeare to ‖ Or, fast.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy wordes, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue & take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee sayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if ‖ poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

‖ Or, the poore

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heist

heart that is in prosperity, and he finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh most happie.* 5 *The niggard doth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good* 10 *Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.*

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 Hee that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? hee shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy habilitie doe good to thyselfe, & giue the Lord his due offring

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker therof shall goe with all.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shal also hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults.* 14 *For he made, and left vs to our selues.*

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnes, and shee shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

10 For ‖ praise shall bee vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 Hee himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none then many lewd children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods workes are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

Many

‖ Or, a parable.

‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c.

‖ Or, rather a parable.

* Genes. 1. 26.

* Iere. 21. 8.

* Psalm. 33. 18.

‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the elde giants, whofell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the six hundreth thousand foot men, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished; for* mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shal not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shewe foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Auoid all sinne.* 15 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, & in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 Hee gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euil, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therfore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither felt nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp & reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 * But vnto them that repent, hee granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie, for he will leade thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27. *Who

* Chap. 21.10. ‖ Or, hath bene.

*Gen. 6.4 *Gen. 19. 24,

*Num 14 15. and 16. 30. & 20. 51.

* Chap. 5.6.

‖ Or, strong passion.

* 1. Kin 8 27. 2. chr. 6. 18. 2. pet. 3. 10.

‖ Or, beginnings.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 8. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

* Gen. 1. 26. 1. cor. 11. 7.

‖ Or, of him.

* Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 23.

* Deu. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

* Deut. 20. and 10. 15.

* Chap. 29. 13.

* Matt. 25. 35.

* Act. 3. * Jer. 3. ‖ Or, if thy sinnes.

‖ Or, amend.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which liue & giue thanks?
28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things can not bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.
31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

HE that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.
4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his works? * & who shal find out his noble actes?
5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euil?
9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.
10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauel stone in comparison of the sand, so are * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.
12 He saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplyed his compassion,
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbor, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.
14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seek after his iudgments
15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.
16 Shall not the dewe asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.
17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learne before thou speake, and vse phisicke or euer thou be sicke.
20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.
21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vowe in due time, and deferre not vntill death to bee iustified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.
25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.
26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.
27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.
28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, & will giue praise vnto him that found her.
29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.
30 * Goe not after thy lustes, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.
31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof,
33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women peruert wisemen. 7 Sin not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wicked nesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shall not bee rich, and hee that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.
3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.
4 * He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.
5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shal be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue shall like without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue leße euill.
7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.
8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talk not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.
9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.
10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.
11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.
12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.
13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue ‖ done it that he doe it no more.

* Gen. 1.
37. and 5.
2. will. 3.
33. and 7.
8, 8. 1. Esd.
11. 7. col.
3. 10.
* Gen. 1.
26. 1. Esd.
11. 7.
‖ Or, of him.
Psal. 33.
Gen. 1. 1
Psal. 104
* Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 33.
* Deut. 8. 10.
13. 1.
Psa. 3.
20. 8.
Deut. 16. 15.
* Chap. 29. 13.
Chap. 23.
* Matth. 25. 35.
* Act. 3.
‖ Or, of friend.
Chap. 23. 31
‖ Or, mine.
Apocrypha.
Chap.xviij.xix.
Apocrypha
* Chap. 7. 17. 36.
* Prou. 28. 14.
* Rom. 6. 6. and 13. 14.
‖ Or, of friend or foe.
‖ Or, shew his secret.
‖ Or, heart.
* Leui. 19. 17. mat. 18. 15.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not laid it, & if he haue, that he speak it not againe.
15 Admonish a friend; for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.
16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?
17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most high.
18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.
19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.
20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Lawe, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.
21 If a seruant say to his maister I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.
22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.
23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.
24 He that hath small vnderstanding & feareth God is better then one that hath much wisdome, and transgresseth the law of the most High.
25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust: and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.
26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly hee is full of deceit,
27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, hee will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.
28 And if for want of power he bee hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.
29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.
30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts, and giuing. 28 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers maners of wisemen.

THere is a reproofe that is not comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.
2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.
3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.
4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.
5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hateful.
6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.
7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.
8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therin, shall be hated.
9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is againe ‖ profit to losse.
10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.
11 There is an abasement because of glory: and there is that lifteth vp his head from a lowe estate.
12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repaieth it seuen fold.
13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out.
14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it, neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.
15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.
16 The foole saith, I haue not friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread speake euill of me.
17 How oft, and of how many shall hee bee laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.
18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise.
20 A wise sentence shall bee reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.
21 There is, that is hindred from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.
22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.
23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.
24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man yet it is continually in the mouth of the vnlearned.
25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.
26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonorable and his shame is euer with him.
27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.
28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.
29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.
30 Wisedome that is hidde, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?
31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.
32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he † leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP.

‖ Or, reproue.
‖ Or, willingly.
* Iam. 3.2
‖ Or, reproue.
‖ Or, of receiuing him.
‖ Or, iudgeth.
‖ Or, in blacke.
‖ Or, seasonable.
* Chap. 30.20.
* Ecc. 3.7
* Chap. 31.4.
* Chap. 8.3.
‖ Or, his sentences.
‖ Lat. in pilis.
† Gr. he receiues many things for one.
† Gr. he is not free from reproue.
‖ Or, it is not seasonable.
† Gr. he is not free from griefe.
* Chap. 33.5.
* Prou. 9.9.
* Chap. 25.2.
‖ Or, ignominy.
* Prou. 11. 24. 28.19.
* Exod. 8 deut. 16.19.
‖ Or, a mercy

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The ends of the vniust shall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but* aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal. 4. Luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a Serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proude men shalbe made desolate.

*Exod. 1.9 and 22.23.

5 A* prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgment commeth speedily.

†Or. le amerme.

6 Hee that hateth to bee reprooued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre & neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

*Chap. 16. 16.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like two wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

*Eccles. 1.18.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the ende thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which maketh bitternesse.

‖Or, subtiltie. ‖Or, submit.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap. 33.5.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and hee will holde no knowledge as long as he liueth.

†Gr. he not be preuiled.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his backe.

*Prou. 9.8.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lippes of the wise.

*Chap. 35.2.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

‖Or, ignominy.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap. 19.27,28

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of golde, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nourtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Chap. 28.13.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated where soeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Medale not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A slouthfull man is compared to a stone, & euery one will hisse him out of his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euil nourtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

*Prou. 15. 22. ‖Or shalbe the heire of her husband.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when hee hath told his tale, hee will say, What is the matter?

‖Or, an arte.

9 If children line honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithal, they shal couer ¶ baseness of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap. 38. 16.

11 * Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Chap. 12. 12. ‖Or, whose hee shakes off in fine. ‖Or, wearied.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his foolishnesse: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

* Prou. 27.3.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt & bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

‖Or of a polished wall.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage; for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to bee had in admiration

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who will set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

*Psa. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Least mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proude looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖haughtie minde:

‖ Or, giuen like.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take holde of mee, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: Hee that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proude shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to ‖ naming of the holy one.

* Exod. 20.7. chap.27. ‖ matth. 5.33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blewe marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall bee filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not be ‖ innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

† Grieue.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the daies of his life.

*2.Sam. 16.7.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease til he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

*Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth mee; what neede I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

*Iob. 24. 15. 22. 13. 24. 15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shalbe taken.

*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For * first shee hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall bee made of her children.

‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

*Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memorie to bee cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shal know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise herselfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glorie, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

The praise of wisedome.

W Isedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In

2 In the Congregation of the moſt high, ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt: and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

11 * Likewiſe in the ‖ beloued citie hee gaue me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire oline tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a planetree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a ſweete ſmell like cinamon, and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt mirrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the Vine brought I foorth pleaſant fauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that bee deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is ſweeter then honie, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 Hee that obeyeth mee, ſhall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

23 All theſe things are the booke of the Couenant of the moſt high God, *euen* the * Lawe which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wiſedome, as * Phiſon, and as Tigris in the time of the newe fruites.

26 Hee maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I alſo came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedde: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I wil yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſdome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haies, and for ancient men to know counſell?

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding: and counſell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not * ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wiſdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto ſhall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednes, but the wickednes of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I

*Or, I went.
*Iob. 22. 14.
*Prou. 8. 23.
*Eccl. 36.5.
*Pſa. 132. 8.
‖ Or, holy.
*Prou. 9.17.
*Iſai. 29. 15. Iob. 24. 15.
‖ Or, Cades
‖ Or, in the water.
*Exod. 30.34.
*Ioſh. 15.6.
*Leuit. 20. 16. deut. 22. 22.
‖ Or, children.
‖ Or, a ſtranger.
* Eccl. 30.14.
*Pſal. 19 10, 11.
‖ Or, viſitation.
*Wiſd. 4.3.
*Ecclus. Leuit. 24. 1. deut. 4.1. and 6.1.
*Gen. 2 11.
*Ioſh. 3. 15.
The praiſe of wiſdome.
*Or, ſhall.
‖ Or, glorified.
* Gen 13 2.3 rom. 12.10.
* Chap. 33.16.
‖ Or, drawe or diſtil.
* Chap. 14.1. and 19.16. iam. 3.2.
‖ Or, a friend.
‖ Or, to whom.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ ſackcloth.

18 Her husband ſhal ſit among his neighbors: and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp of a ſandie way is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman, if ſhe maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſin, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe go not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men.* 6 *A wicked wife is a fearefull thing.* 13 *Of good and bad women,* 28 *Of three things that are grieuous.* 29 *Marchants and buckſters are not without ſinne.*

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his daies ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towardes the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheereſull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhee will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredom of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes and eye lids.

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impodent eye: and marueile not, if ſhe neglect againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere hoe by euery ‖ hedge will ſhee ſit downe, & open her quiuer againſt euery arrow

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and loning woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot bee valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feete with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſon keepe the flowre of thine age, ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing † confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhalbe accounted as ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband ſhal be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhalbe counted vngodly of all.

27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhalbe ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the thirde maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of ſinne in ſelling and loning.* 7 *Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs.* 16 *A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets.* 25 *Her that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.*

MAny haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmal matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man holde himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceite in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The

---

* Pro. 21. 19.

‖ Or, like a Beare.

‖ Or, ſcolding.

* 2. Sam. 11. 2. Cha. 23. 8.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14.

* Chap. 44. 11.

‖ Or, ſlale

† Or, ene-mies repent

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

† Or, in the highest places of the Lord.

‖ Or, ornaments.

‖ Or ſtrength of thine age

‖ Or, comely.

‖ Or, ſimple.

‖ Or, a ſwine.

* Pro 10.

* Pſal 15. pro 26. 27 eccle 10.

* Deu 32. 25 rom. 12 19.

* Prou. 18. 21.

‖ Or, a ſharp inſtrument.

* Prou. 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.

‖ Or, ſtraight.

* Prou. 27. 21.

* Matth. 7. 17.

The

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwaies with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, observe the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their brawles make one stop his eares

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their railings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

* Pro. 10. 10. 22 Hee * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him.

[Or, alter his speech. 23 When thou art present hee will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will [writhe his mouth, and slaunder thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

* Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26. 27. eccle. 8. 10. 25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

* Prou. 18. 21. [Or, a thing that offereth. * Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19. 28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a Lion shall lie in waite for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 15 *And backbiting.*

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimitie cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commaundements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife. * Chap. 8. 1.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so is it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed. * Prou. 26. 21.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace. * Chap. 21. 28.

14 A backbiting toogne hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

[Or, shew. 16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shal neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and golde:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *We must shew mercie and lend:* 4 *but the borrower must vse diligence and the lender.* 9 *Giue alms.* 14 *A good man will not endow his surtie.* 18 *To be surtie and vndertake for others is dangerous.* 23 *It is better to liue as beane, then to be surtie.*

He

HE that is merciful will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwaies finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he wil speak submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe and complaine of the time.

6 If he prevaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mightie shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in danger that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water & bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth,

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, & haue no thanks: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children,* 7 *and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then wealth.* 22 *Health and life are shortned by griefe.*

HE *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rodde, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖acquaintance.

3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he *saw & reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfal.

9 Cocker thy child, and hee shall make thee ‖afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a child, least he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a grape.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sighteth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart,

* Deu. 15 & matth. 5.42. luk. 6.35.

‖Or, if he be able.

* Dan 4. 24. matt. 6.20 luke 11.41. & 12.33. act 10.4.1. tim. 6.18, 19.

* Iob. 4.3. 5.10.

‖Or, fails.

* Chap. 29.26.

Of children.

* Prou. 13.24. and 23.13.

‖Or, good by him.

‖Or, kinsfolke.

* Deut. 6.7.

* Psal. 128.

‖Or, astonished.

* Chap. 7.23.

Of health

‖Or, afflicted.

* Prou. 12.25. & 15.13. and 17.22.

‖Or, cheerfulnesse.

heart, remoue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therwith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:

9 Who is hee? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becometh a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he setteth not his wind short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him. but the pame of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sicknesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a piggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chosen or maister in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where * there is a musitian, and shewe not forth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speach bee short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended therein.

16 They

Ver. 1 Anxiet.

1 Tim. 6.9.10.

* Chap. 8.

* Psal. 118.

* Luke 6.24.

‖ Or, abstained.

* Phil. 111.9. pro 23.1. † Or, open not thy throat vpon it. ‖ Or, let euery thing that is prepared.

* Chap. 7.23.

Of health

* Chap. 37.29. ‖ Or and breth not panting & blowing.

* Pro. 12.15. & 25.13. 26. 17.22. ‖ Or, continuation.

* Pro. 22.9.

* Phil. 3.7. Eccle. 7.2. 10.7.

* Iob. 32. 6.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſiniull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maieſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commaundements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and he that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

* Rom. 14.5.

‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe hee will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in † Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt bee heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axel-tree.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made hie dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou let thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, hee ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

* Chap. 24.39.

‖ Or, ſet not.

‖ Or, looke to their hands.

Of ſeruants.

* Chap. 7.20.

† Greeke, in blood.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the iuſt, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THE hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who ſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Lawe ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and

Of dreames.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon.

* Prou. 27.19

* Iob. 14. 4.

‖ Or, regard them not.

vnderſtand more, then I can expreſſe.

13 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

14 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

15 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

16 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

17 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

18 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſsing.

19 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ giftes of vniuſt men are not accepted.

20 * The moſt high is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

21 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needie, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

23 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

24 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord heare?

26 * Hee that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

27 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HEe * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commaundement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof is before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Glue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt high, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her crie againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall beholde to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the Mightie be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repaid vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſceptre of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

20 Mercie is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the nations that ſeeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raiſe vp indignation, & powre out wrath: take away the aduerſarie and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue

---

* Pſal.33.18.and 34.15.

‖ Or, ſhe ſeeth.

* Prou. 21.27. ‖ Or, the wicked.

* Pro. 15.8.

* Deut. 24.14.15. iac.5.20.

* Chap. 7.30. † Greeke, in blood.

* Num. 19.11,12.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon.

* 1.Sam. 15.22. Iſa. 1. Iſa.66.3.

* Prou. 27.19 * Iob. 34. 4.

* Exod. 23.15. deut. 16.16.

‖ Or, regard them not.

* 2.Cor. 9.7. ‖ Or, let a man.

* Tob. 4. 8.

‖ Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings. * Leuit. 22.21,22. deut. 15. 21.

* Deut. 10.17.2. chr.19. 7. iob 34. 19.wiſ. 6. 7.acts 10. 34.rom.2 11.gal. 2. 6.eph.6. 9.coloſ.3. 25. 1 pet. 1.17.

‖ Or, cruell oppreſſors.

† Greeke, faire.

* Ier. 10. 25. ‖ Or, oppoſe.

† Greeke, arke.

* Exod. 4.22. ‖ Or, that is my maniſt ſonne or elder.

14 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy name.

‖ Or, prophesiers.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

‖ Or, supplicants. * Num. 6.24.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob 34. 3.

19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

‖ Or, countenance.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

‖ Or, to possesse.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed that skippeth from citie to citie? so who will beleeue a man that hath no house? and lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellers.* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saieth, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and bee not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and knowe before ‖ what neede he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke: nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ foode.

‖ Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The daies of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖ Or, creditt.

27 My sonne prooue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ‖ excesse of meates, bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will turne into choler.

‖ Or, varietie of meates.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the Phisitian, and why.* 16 *How to weepe and mourne for the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.*

HOnour a Phisitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

‖ Or, gift.

3 The skill of the Phisitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and hee that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the *vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15.25.

6 And he hath giuen men skill that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doeth hee heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of

8 Of such doeth the Apothecaries make confection, & of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sickenes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, & a memorial of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the phisitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phisitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and beginne to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great mone, and vse lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart, breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou hurtest not the dead, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullocks?

26 Hee giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grane seales, and are diligent to make great variete, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the iron worke, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that hee maketh, he setteth his mind to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So doeth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feet: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the iudgement seate, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice, and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the workes of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A description of him that is wholy wise.* 12 *An exhortation to praise God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.*

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the sayings of the renowmed men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 Hee shall serue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile through strange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, & will pray before the most High, & will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall be meditate.

8 Hee shall shew foorth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his Name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations shall shew foorth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

14 And giue yee a sweete sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, & shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this maner:

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And

* Chap. 44.15.

‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

‖ Or, runneth of water.

* Gen. 1. 31. mar. 7 376

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needeth not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the drie land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

*Ose. 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy; so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

*Eccles. 1.3. GReat * trauile is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, & a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ Or, to the poore.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuenfold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge: *Cla. 33. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood. *Gen. 7. 11.

11 * All things that are of the earth shal turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea. * Gen. 7. 19. chap. 41. 10.

12 All † briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. *Eccles. 2.7. † Greeke bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shal reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shal not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse. *Iob 8. 11. 18. 16. 12. gra. 41. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. *Chap. 40. 21.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but hee that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both. *Phil. 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psalterie make sweete melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory. * Iob 15. 4. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameleſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of Death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shalbe accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome to be vttered. 15 Of what things we should bee ashamed.

O Death how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest, in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, & is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres

5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children wil complaine of an vngodly father, because they shalbe reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you encrease, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shalbe your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shal continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife:

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraide not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being maried, left she should be hated.

10 In her virginitie, left she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, left shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameleſſe daughter, left she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lorde hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lorde firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, deceitfull for.
‖ Or, reuile.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25.23.
*Gen.3.6
‖ Or, wickednesse.
‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, & reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him

* Iob 42. 4. esay 21 15.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things line and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and hee hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are recording glorious and wonderfull*
29 *Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.*

THE pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne bumeth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, hee stayed his course.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gen. 1. 15.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of ỹ armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the stars an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnes thereof.

* Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high haue bended it.

* Esa. 40 22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flye foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northren storme, and the whirle winde: as birds flying hee scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it sticth on the toppe of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is a sore pain of sharpe stakes.

20 When the colde North-winde bloweth, and ỹ water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, & clotheth the water as with a brestplate

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist comming speedily: a dew comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖ Or, upon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For therein be strange & wonderous works, varietie of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

* Psalm. 107. 23.

26 By him the ende of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lo d is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

* Psalm. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Psalm. 106. 2. Iob. 5. 18

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lorde hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, discipes.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

* Gen. 7. 23.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed standes fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation wil shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. Hee acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commaundement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloude, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compassed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple the worke of the embroiderer; with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummin.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the leweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eies goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his children children perpetually

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholy consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moise consecrated him, and annointed him with holy olle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, & execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan & Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the encrease, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the cheefe of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their

good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Ioshua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

*Num. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1. 3. and 12. 7.

I * Esus the sonne of Nane was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Iosh. 10. 12, 13, 14

2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne go backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battel to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Num. 26.65. deut. 35. 36.

8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49, 12.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 10. and 16. 9.

13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, stablished a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to bee faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noise made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 12. 3.

19 And before his long sleep he made * protestation in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*2. Sam. 23. 18, 19

20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 Of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

*2. Sam. 12. 1.

ANd after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He ‖ played with Lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

‖ Or, hee smote Lyons.

4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

* 1 Sam. 17. 34. * 1 Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1. Sam. 18. 7.

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2. Sam. 5. 7. ‖ Or, enemies.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, & loued him that made him.

9 He set singers before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and dayly sing praises in their songs.

*1. Chr. 16. 4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

‖ Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel

*1. Sam. 12. 13. ‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

*1. King 4. 21, 24

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding

*1. King 4. 29, 30

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy * Songs, and Prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1. King 4. 31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest * gather gold as tin, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

*1. King 10. 27.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, & ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1. King 11. 1. ‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1. King 12. 15, 16 17.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and

*2. Sam. 7. 15.

the

the seede of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Salomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding; who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 Hee brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointest Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake footh into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whome, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplyed sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsakes, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * Hee smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was stroog in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backewarde, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremie,* 8 *Of Ezechiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Apothecarie: it is sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himselfe prightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee stablished the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the law of the most Hie, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecy of Ieremias:

7 For they * entreated him euill, who neuertheless was a * prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant

8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubines.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time buildedthe house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honor among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

* 1. King. 11. 10. 11. 13. 14.
* 1. King. 12. 28. 30
* 1. King. 17. 1.
* 1. Sam. 17. 34.
* 1 Sam. 17. 49. 50. 51.
* 1. Sam. 18. 7.
* 2. Sam. 5. 7.
* 1. Chr. 16. 4.
* 1. Sam. 12. 13.
* 1. King. 4. 21. 24
* 1. King. 4. 29. 32.
* 1. King. 4. 31. 32.
* 1. King. 10. 27.
* 1. King. 21. 1.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
* 2. Kings 18. 3.
* 2 Kings 18. 13.
* 2. King. 1. 10. 12.
* 1. King. 17. 21. 22.
* 2. Kings 1. 16.
* 1. Kings 19. 15.
* 1. Kings 19. 16.
* 2 Kings 1. 11.
* 1. Sam. 12. 13.
* Mal. 4. 5
* 2. King. 4. 32. 34.
* 2. King. 2. 11. 13.
* 2 Kings 13. 21.
* 2. Kings 18. 11. 12
* 2 Kings 18. 13.
* 2. King. 19. 35.
* 2 Chr. 32. 21.
* 2. King. 20. 10.
* Esa. 38. 8.
* 2. King. 22. 1. and 23. 1.
* 2. chro. 34.
* 2 King. 23. 4.
* 2. King. 25. 9.
* Ier. 38. 6
* Ier. 1. 5.
* Exe. 1. 4 15.
* Ezr. 13. 11. & 38. 21. 16. & 46. 12.
* hag. 2. 24. zac. 3. 2.
* Ezek. 13. and 38. 23.
* Zach. 3. 1. zac. 3. 2. hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.
* Nehe. 7. 2.
* Gen. 5. 24 heb 11 5.
* Gen. 41. 44 & 42. 6. & 43. 3. Gen. 50. & 31. 10.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

†2.Mac. 3.4.

SImon † the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King. 7.23.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

†Gr. the house of the vaile.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the raineb ow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire olive tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When hee put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almightie,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cuppe, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweete smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

[Or, trumpets hoarse for to sound the louder.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the [siluer trumpets, & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almightie the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then hee went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lippes, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worshippe the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercie.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaines of Samaria, & they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the son of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this book, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shalbe exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee th'e Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praise thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lyes, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were readie to deuoure mee, and out of the handes of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

†Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of olde, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thanks & praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

[Or, went about.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I [went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen

19 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shal I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureness, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not bee forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giue me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money. *Esay 55. 1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest. * Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercie, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

‖ Or, bowels.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there weepe at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Neries, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖ Or, and vowed vnto.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the hie Priest the sonne of Chelchias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, prisoners. † Or, corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their daies may be vpon earth as the daies of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many daies, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feastes and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord, * Dan. 9. 5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke & hony, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheles we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voice.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou are the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy name.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule, will giue thee praise and righteousnesse O Lord

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the prophets, saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I wil cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuitie, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare,

32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deedes: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to bee their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord almightie, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee.

3 For

---

* Deut. 28,53.

† Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

* Chap. 1.15.

* Dan. 9. 15.

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel.

* Deut. 26.15. esa. 63.15.

* Psal. 6. 5. and 115.17. esa. 38.18 19.

† Gr. spirit or life.

* Dan. 9. 20.

* Deut. 30.1.

* Ier. 27. 7.8.

* Ier. 24. 14. deut. 28.15.

† Greek, this great sword.

‖ Or, come to themselues.

† Greek, backe.

* Iob 28 12,20.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, & of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for* we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

*Deut. 30.1.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisdome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisdome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

*Iob 28. 15,20. 15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull and whose workes are vnsearchable.

19 They are vanquished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not bene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisdome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue known the way of wisdome, or remember her pathes.

‖Or, expounders.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he called them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shal none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

*Prou.8. 31.ioh.1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisdome which was commended in the former chapter

25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

†Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happie are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made known vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto diuels, and not to God.

*1.Cor. 10.20.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the waies of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Pſal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that hee will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhal they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhal be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhee be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come vpon her from the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee towards the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led de away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hil, and bankes of long continuance ſhould bee caſt downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may go ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery ſweet ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall lead Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteouſneſſe that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epiſtle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuitie is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idols and idolatry are ſet forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, ye ſhall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now ſhall yee ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

* Eſai. 44. 8, 9, 10. & 46. 5, 7. pſal. 115. 4 wil. 135. 15.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when ye ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, we muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conney from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man eateth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods bee spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one,

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are ‖ gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit batts, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most hie price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, golde, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beardes shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercie to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dombe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him & intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leane them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne braune for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, thee reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 What soeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lyes and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor

‖ Or, which redeeme themselues easily.

‖ Or, curtis

‖ Greeke, idol.

‖ Or, any price.

* Esa. 40. 8, 9, 10. & 46. 5, 7. psal. 115. 4 wil. 13. 10.

‖ Or, offer gifts.

‖ Or, spend.

* Leuit. 12. 4.

* Psa 115. 4. wisd. 13 10.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel ‖ Or, serue.

nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crooked betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will fly away, and escape: but they themselues shall bee burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, & garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a King that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to bee seene, and after the same maner ‖ the winde bloweth in euery countrie. ‖ Or, the spirit winde

62 And when God commandeth y clouds to go ouer the whole world: they do as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laide ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country. ‖ Or, purple and brightnesse

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: wherefore in stead thereof, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor]

1 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 23 wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the ouen.

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth. * Psal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we can not open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names sake, neither disanull thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lyeth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercie.

15 Nevertheless in a contrite heart, and

an humble ſpirit, let vs bee accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in tenne thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy loning kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt bee aſhamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken

21 And let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, & glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth aboue the fornace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth prayſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be prayſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee prayſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and deaw, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee Winter and Summer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O yee nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce & cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yo the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and cloudes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that growe on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye ſoules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the fornace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

¶ THE

‖ Or, by the power and might.

‖ Or, Naphta, which is a certaine kinde of fat and thicke clay. Pliny, lib. 2. c. 105

‖ Or, gum pitch and brimſtone

‖ Or, cole.

† Gr. breath.

‖ Or, high-way: and ſo in Iſaiah, 19. 24.

‖ Or, Sathan

‖ Or, grane

¶ The history of Susanna, set a part from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of †Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two iudges hide themselues in the garden of Susanna to haue their pleasure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuse and cause her to be condemned for aduulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two iudges false.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 And he tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Lawe of Moses.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden inyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because he was more honorable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Ioacims house: and all that had any suits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her going in euery day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shewe another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in as before, with two maides only, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maides, Bring me oile and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at priuie doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

[Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therfore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face, (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laide their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden,

† Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

[Or, found with the King.

garden, seeing this wicked deede, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not holde: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, wee asked who the young man was: but shee would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against mee, and beholde I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when shee was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these wordes that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the mids of them, sayd, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgment: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen olde in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord sayth, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † mastiche tree. † Or. lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, kind of oake.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loude voice, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders. (For Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Lawe of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. *Deut. 19.prou. 19.5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found inher.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and of the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel. † Or Bel Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne.* 42 *The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

NOw king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends. ‖ Or, lined with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourtie sheepe, and fiue vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing. * Eccl. 30.19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priestes of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the

king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they litle regarded it, for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, & consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priestes with their wiues and children (as they were wount to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a lowde voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, & held the King that he should not go in, & said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see ye footsteps of men, women & children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him ye priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

¶ Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.

23 ¶ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King sayde, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two liuers.

‖ Or, soldier.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and hath broken bread in a boule, & was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, & * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. King. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose & did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beside thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Iere. 37. 18.

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almightie God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whome all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most High Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euills of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed

appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplyed: my transgressions are multiplyed, and I am not worthy to behold & see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserning euil for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 21 And spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 And set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 And slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happend, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians & Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece.

2 And made many warres, and wanne many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeres, & euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs go, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuise pleased them well,

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy couenant, & ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were solde to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two Realmes.

17 Wherefore hee entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fourtie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 Hee tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when hee had taken all away, he went into his own land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were,

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and she † that sat in the mariage chamber was in heauines.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeres fully expired the King sent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

‖ Or, he pilled all things. † Gr. de sireable.

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoyles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and ſortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoyles of Ieruſalem, they layde them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary and defiled it.

38 In ſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſt like a wildernes, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honor into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour encreaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange lawes of the land

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbaths, & feſtiuall daies:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, & ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, & vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he ſaid] hee ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeeres ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forlooke the Lawe, and ſo they committed euills in the land.

53 ‖ And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places euen whereſoeuer they could flie for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fourty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces & bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any, the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Lawe, † the Kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fine and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole altar which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meates, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Mattathias lamenteth the caſt of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſaulted vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus gouernour.

IN thoſe dayes ‖ aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan ‖ called Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thaſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman ſhe is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what ende therefore ſhall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes,

‖ *Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.*

‖ *Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.*

† *Greeke the Kings commandement put him to death.*

† *Greeke that had circumciſed their children.*

‖ *Or, Mattathias ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Aſamonai from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.*

‖ *Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.*

‖ *Gaddis.*

‖ *Or, Auaron, or Auran.*

clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the kings friends and thou and thy children shal be honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God like as* Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. *Num. 25.8.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout all the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to †dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king and you shall liue.

34 But they sayd, We will not come forth, neither will wee doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed. †Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid.

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. †Gr. simplicity.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. †Gr. soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither wil we die al, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Lawe,

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succor.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars,

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly. ‖Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffred they the sinner to triumph. † Gr gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, bee yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name. †Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse? *Gen. 22. 9 1 Mac. 2 52. 4 3. *Gen. 41 40.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt. *Num. 20. 13 ecclus. 45. 23. 24.

54 * Phineas our father in being zealous and fernent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood. *Iosh. 1. 2 *Num. 14. 6. 30 Ioth 14. 13.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel. *2. Sam. 2. 4.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall bee ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus hee hath beene mighty & strong, euen from his youth vp; let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battaile of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee dyed in the hundreth, fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the Sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus seeketh a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, & he† receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued he went forth to meet him, & so he smote him, & slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to help him, & to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few to fight against a whole multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: * It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children and to spoile vs:

21 But we fight for our lines, and our lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soone as he had left off speaking, he lept suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from § going down of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much, as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bin of old time,

30 He feared †† that he should not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So

---

*2. King 2. 11.
*Dan. 3. 16. 17. 18 and 26.
*Dan. 6. 22.
*Psal. 146. 4
‖ Or, fight ye the battaile of the people.
*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chr. 14. 11
† Or, gathered together.
† Or, against vs.
† Greek, excesse of his kingdome.
‖ Or, set-ters.
‖ Or, of strangers
§ Or in going downe.
† Or, in euery prouince.
† Or, in the countreys.
‖ Or, for the Lawes which had bin
† Or, for the tributes
* Num. 13.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place.

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome, the son of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to go into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, and gold very much with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might bee ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercie and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuarie also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem, for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the Law, ‖ wherin the heathen had sought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall wee doe with these, and whither shall wee carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, & cried with a loude voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and bee valiant men, and see that ye be in readines against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas destroyeth the plot 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthrowteth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp anew, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footemen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the camp of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued, and ‖ valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were disperted from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armor, nor swords to their mindes.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him: feare ye not their multitude, neither be yee afraide of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the conenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

† Greeke, citie of his kingdome.

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chr. 14. 11.

‖ Or, seruants. ‖ Or, of strangers.

‖ Or, Mizpa. ‖ Or, for which the heathen had made diligent search that they might finde therein the likeneſſe of their idoles. * Numb. 6.

‖ Or, strangers.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Bee not greedie of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine readie to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoyle the tents, where they got much golde, and ſiluer, and blew ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard therof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choiſe men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſmen, that hee might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met with them ten thouſand men.

30 And when hee ſaw that mightie armie, hee prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, * who diddeſt quaile the violence of the mightie man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of the people Iſrael, and let them bee confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battaile, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſawe his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a compaſy of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, beholde our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuarie deſolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubbes growing in the courts, as in a foreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flatte to the ground vpon their faces, and blewe an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill hee had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So hee choſe prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourtie and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, & citterns, and harps, and cimbals.

55 Then

*1. Sam. 17. 50, 51. §Or, Philiſtines. *1. Sam. 14. 13, 14

† Greeke, melt.

|Or, repaire.

* Exod. 20. 25. deu. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.

‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vaile.

35 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

36 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offrings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

37 They decket also the forefront of the temple with crownes of gold, and with shieldes, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

38 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

39 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained that the daies of the dedication of the altar, should be kept in their season from yere to yere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine & twentith day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

40 At that time also they builded vp the mount Zion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

41 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Beat, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuerse, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was builte, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they beganne to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arrabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mightie power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, til at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their handes, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their substance, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these wordes, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntil the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galilee and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke

23 And those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away ‖ with him ‖ and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, & told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto Bosora, and when he had wonne the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre,

to

‖ Or, peace offrings.

‖ Or, additions.

‖ Or, made inuestures.

‖ Or, repaire.

‖ Or, Arrabattene. ‖ Arabatta, or Arabattine.

* Exod. 20. 23. deu. 27. 5. and 10. 8.

‖ Or, Bean. Gene. 36. 27. Omni. 33. 38.

‖ Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vaults.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes

‖ Or, Bozorra.

‖ Or, Chasphor.

‖ Or, the heathen.

‖ Or, Bozor.

† Or, lift vp their eyes.

‖ *The heathen assaulted the Iewes.*

to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battaile was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherfore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying: All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, readie to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ *Iudas & his company.*

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the ende they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well sortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner saying, Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherfore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, ‖ euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into ‖ land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnes, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas & Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison ‖ was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie †to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioy full acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward ‖ South, where he smote Hebron, and the †*townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes therof round about.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the †Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wal of Sion*

About

‖ Or, beeing dismayed. Num. 10. 25.

‖ Or, confirmed, or encouraged.

‖ Peace offerings. Ioseph. Antiq. 13. 12.

†Greeke, to meete them in battell.

†Greeke daughters

†Greeke strangers

Or, hee should take his time Antiochus to flee.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais the countrey of Perſia, was a citie greatly renowmed for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, & breſtplates, and ‖ ſhieldes which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came in one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ hee ſhould bring vp his ſon Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherfore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and hee made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engins:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged gotforth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

21 And they went vnto the king and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs only, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundreth thouſand footemen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercited in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: wherſoeuer the beaſt was, and whithertoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſtes were there ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, giuing them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhieldes of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines glittered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpred vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below,

|Or, ſhields.
|Or, armour.
|Or, were bondmaid. Num. 12. 25.
|Or, comforted, or encouraged.
|Peace offerings, Ioſeph. Antiq. 12. 12.
|Greeke, to meet them in battell.
|Greeke daughter
|Greeke ſtrangled
|Or, he would take his ſonne Antiochus to him.
|Or, ſtarring them vp, and being compaſſed with the rankes, or deſended with the valleys.

below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all they that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings armie sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (syrnamed) Sanaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageously through the middest of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, [so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ierusalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents] against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Beth-sura hee made] peace: for they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary hee besieged it many dayes:] and set there artillerie with engins, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon]they also made engins, against their engins, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be King)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the Kings hoste also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place wee lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs †be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because we abolished their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content wherefore he sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the citie; So he fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be the Priest and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and sixtieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a] citie of the Sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as hee entred into the †palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee laid; Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke hee hath made amongst vs, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, & faithful to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whome hee made high Priest, and commanded that hee should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides a cõpany of]Scribes, to require iustice.

13 Now the Asideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out]

‖Or, so that hee cut them in pieces.

‖Or, in Iudea. ‖Adde ons of Iosephus, and yeelded them selues. ‖Or, made there mounts for shot. ‖Or, the Iewes.

†Gr. giue hands.

[Tripolis. Ioseph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.

†Or, land of the kingdome of his father.

‖Or, assembly

*Psal. 79. 3.

out]and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth,nor † right conſtruſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and othe that they made.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem,and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him,and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them,[he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus[contended for the high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power,did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites,euen aboue the heathen,

24 Hee went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had reuolted from him,ſo that they durſt no more ‖goe foorth into the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force,he went againe to the king,and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes,a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force :and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words,ſaying,

28 Let there be no battell betweene mee and you,I will come with a fewe men,that I may † ſee you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit)that he came vnto him with deceit,he was ſore afraid of him,and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides ‖Caphariſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the prieſts,and certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhewe him the burnt ſacrifice that was offred for the king

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully,and ſpake proudly.

35 And ſware in his wrath, ſaying, vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafety,I will burne vp this houſe : and with that hee went out in a great rage.

36 Then the prieſts entred in,and ſtood before the altar,and the Temple,weeping,and ſaying,

37 Thou O Lord didſt chooſe this houſe,to bee called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men and there he prayed,ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out,and ſmote a hundred, fourſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day,that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that hee was ſlaine,they caſt away their weapons,and fled.

45 Then ‖ they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gazera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about,and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away,and hanged them vp towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yearely this day,being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them.
24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour : It was told him alſo of their warres and noble actes which they had done among the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them,and brought them vnder tribute.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience,they had conquered ‖ all that place(though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giue them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yere.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that

† Greek, iniquitie.

† Or,Ieſhuah in ſtead his high Prieſt and

† Tripolis Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.

† Or bowe of the kingdome of his father.

† Or ſled from him in the battell.

† Or,in ſtead the enemy.

† Or, were preſent to my hand.

† Greeke, ſalutes them.

† Greeke, reconcile.

† Greeke, in your ſight.

† Greeke, went Iudas battell.

† Or,Caphariſalama.

† Greeke, reuiled them.

† Or,in peace.

* Pſal.79. 3,5.

* 2.Kings 19.35.eſa. 37.36. eccluſ.48. 22 2.mac 8.19.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

‖ Or, French men.

‖ Or, many places.

‖ Or, Macedonians.

that came against them in battaile, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenaunted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes & iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraide of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified therby.

15 Moreouer howe they had made for themselues a senate house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrie, and that all were obedient to that one and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation among them.

17 In consideration of these things Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that wee might be registred your confederates & friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote back againe, in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea, and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shal they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romans, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people o the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friendes, and confederats the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

Alcimus and Bacchides came againe with mightie forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him. 17 and hee is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOwe when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battel, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had woune it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste was fled away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer

† Or, hee added or proceeded to send.

‖ Or, the right wing.

‖ Or, Galilea.

‖ Or, Bethsetan.

uer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battel continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men.

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan & Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all § coasts of Israel, & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lordes of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie, and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, & captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, hee came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and ‖ instruments of musicke, & many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan sayd to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about † a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he fortifie with high walles with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them hee set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He

lar, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day hee came neere. ‖ Ios. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

† Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or stuffe.

‖ Or, Medaba.

‖ Or, timbrels.

‖ Or, musicians.

† Two thousand men Ios. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 1.

‖ Or, built. ‖ Ioseph. Tychæa.

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put seruices in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie should be pulled downe, hee pulled downe also the workes of the prophets.

55 And as he beganne to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Nowe when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his companie are at ease, and dwell without care: nowe therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: Howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischiefe about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, & they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Whichthing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laide siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And hee smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he beganne to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him councell to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 An letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuailth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 48 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by reason whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoast, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing wordes, so as hee magnified him.

4 For said he, Let vs first make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoast, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: hee commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that they had giuen him authority to gather together an hoast.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, & they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured.

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We

† Or, the citie in Bethsura.

‖ Or, to such of the Iewes as were his friends to take his part.

‖ Or, Odonarka

† Or, added hee to come any more. † Or, to rule.

‖ Of the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

39 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

40 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of golde) [and requireth thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

41 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

42 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

43 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

44 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

45 Hee sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

46 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad:

47 Wherefore now continue yee still to bee faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

48 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

49 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

50 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

51 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

52 And as for the tower which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as hee shall choose to keepe it.

53 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

54 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, an new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, & the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie & freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

55 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

56 [I will further] that there be enrolled among the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

57 And of them some shall bee placed in the kings strong holdes, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

58 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

59 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences [of the Sanctuarie.

60 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the Kings accompts from the places appertaining.

61 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

62 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accompts yeere by yeere, euen these things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

63 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

64 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accompts.

65 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the kings accompts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

66 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for hee had afflicted them very sore.

67 But with Alexander they were wel pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

68 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

69 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

70 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

71 Afterward Alexander sent Embassadors to Ptolome king of Egypt, with a message to this effect;

72 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

73 (For after I had ioyned battell with him both he, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

74 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

75 Then Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou diddest returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

76 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast

† Or, of the holy things.

written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him in any matter and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖partaker of his dominion.

‖Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone listest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue been twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, & choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalē, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city set him in feare; and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, & because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

‖Or, as though he would passe through it. ‖Or, led his company.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

‖Ioseph. Ant. l. 13. c. 3.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, & fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fledde to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fledde into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his host, & camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, & met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Nowe when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and marieth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beseegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius. 41 Who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, & went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when hee came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they tolde the king whatsoeuer Ionathan

than had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged. †Or, slept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent Ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another. †Or, and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Nouertheless Ionathan when hee heard this, commaunded to besiege it [still] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raymente, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his sight,

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him pre-eminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king, that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 Wee send you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our brother Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, because of their good will towards vs.

34 ¶ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem, in stead of the paiments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruites of the earth, and of trees. Ioſ. Ant. l. 13. c. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom hee had gathered from the Iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the city, gathered themselues together into the middest of the city, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for help, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie sawe, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cryed, saying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie,

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoyles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Triphon and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Triphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments and to be one of the kings friends

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels † to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the Suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, & shut it vp.

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues one against him

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the son of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the host.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vnto vs, to the ende you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Wherefore we also, albeit we neede none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vn-

10

[Or, bee friends with vs.

†Greeke beasts.

†Gr. and seruice.

[Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed through the cities; Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and thorough the citits, Gr.

[Or, the places thereabout.

†Gre. he gaue them the right hand,

[Or, to remoone him from the affaires of the kingdome.

[Or, lette in. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 3.

[Or, in the 3. yeere. Ant.

[Or, Ieremie, or, Zacharie.

to you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings † are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew that amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Onias sent.

[Read out of his. which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the hie Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity.

†Gr. peace.

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Embassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respite † to enter his country.

†Or, to set foot in his country: or, to incamp in country.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Also he sent foorth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their campe.

†Heb. it was as a burning.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

†Or, Nabatheans, or, Zabadeans.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

32 And remooning thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed through the country vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the city: forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romaine reading, and hee couenanted to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought away, how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

†Gr. left two thousand in Galile.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen, and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, & take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans rowme. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sons into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and to destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice,

7 Now as soone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan, the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therin, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure, [concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and he will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit, he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not; So he departed & came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when hee came neere to Baicama, hee slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buryed them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father & his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind & before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, & sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunity, because † all Tryphō did, was to spoile

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued. and wee are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

† Or, in the strong holds.

† Or, All Tryphon alone were roberies.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace,

† Greeke, to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it, with songs, & thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Lawe, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from polutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the temple that was by the towre he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him captaine of all the hoste and dwelt in Gazara.

† Or, in the strong holds, ‖ Gr. All Tryphons dooings were rehearst.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in warde.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that hee tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he took all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 Hee beautified the Sanctuarie, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorie.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the hie Priest, and the Elders and Priestes, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, teehe end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of golde of a thousand

pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred three score and twelfe yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖Saramel in the great congregation of priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖Or, Ierusalem, peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they vse to consult of matters of estate.

29 For somuch as often times there haue bene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of the Sanctuarie, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their hie Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their country that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuarie.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof)

‖Or, Gaza

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glorie hee thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the citie of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt ‖in the holy place.

‖Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high priest for euer vntill there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuarie, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Besides this, that hee should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should bee made in his name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should bee lawfull for none of the people or priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of golde.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to do as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to bee high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuarie in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuerse kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, & to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 For as much as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the olde estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before mee granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy country with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, wee will honour thee, and thy nation, and

and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For hee ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, having with him, an hundred and twentie thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſmen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the ſea ſide, he vexed the city by land, and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome having letters to the kings and countries, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of golde, of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therfore, to write vnto the kings and countries, that they ſhould do them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therfore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

23 And ſo all the countries, and to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aide him: ſilver alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtange vnto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and ſay: you withhold Ioppe and Gazara with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for ¶ harme that you haue done and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, wee will come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and ſilver plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lande, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherfore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talentes for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſt of footmen and horſemen,

39 And comanded him to remoue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo hee commanded him to build vp Cedron and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11. The captaine of Hiericho murdreth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and threatneth cruelly to murder them. 19 Iohn ſlayeth him. 22 And ſo doeth, and killeth his wife that ſought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherfore Simon called his two eldeſt ſons Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Iſrael often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be you in ſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the country twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſt both

‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

‖ *Or, ſubduing you in fights.*

‖ *Or, Arathes.*

‖ *Or, Sampſaces.*

‖ *Or, Baſſa.*

† *Gentle, ranging his forces vp.*

both of footemen, and horsemen, came against them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn stil followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plain of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had aboundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrie to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and eleuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketting place, and slewe him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aide him, and he would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold and rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to, destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidde in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THE brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health & peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will, with a good courage, & a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and send you peace.

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shedde innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, & fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast of *Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

* Leuit. 23.34.

10 In the hundreth, foure score, and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting & health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the flocke of the annointed priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bin in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persis, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set foorth, and hee was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple as soone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw

threw stones like thunderbolts and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth *Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given vs] when Neemias offred sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuoute, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, & hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded hee them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner. O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only iust, Almightie, and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered frō vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Nehemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes, 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath been signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Lawe, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted hee them that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow cane wherin he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the altar of incense, & so stopped the dore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowen vntil the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shal the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings & the Prophets, & of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, & gaue them all an heritage, & the kingdome, and the priesthood and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now

* 1 Mac. 4. 52.

† Gr. containing thousands.

‡ 2 Mac. 23. 34.

† Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and restored the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuarie, as he promised in the Lawe. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar.

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour: for Iudaisme so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowmed all the world ouer, and freed the citie, & vpheld the lawes, which were going down, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter,

25 We haue been carefull that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whole hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this paineful labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leaning to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoide much labouring of the worke, is to bee graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will wee begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlines of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, & Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had been courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore hee came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong shall bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasurie.

14 So at that day which he appointed, hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the hie Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the hie Priest, being in such an agony

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed after trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuerthe-

[Or, so deserue well of many.]

[Or, in multitudes and supplication.]

[Or, pitiable.]

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſurie, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeecheleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceiue that ſome treachery had bene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an attonement, the ſame yong men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt bene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſalated Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitor, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king, obteineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The King being miſ-informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Cuelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike, and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnderhand to be hie Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exercile, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he fourthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes; by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſador to Rome, for amitie and aid, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenith maners, through the exceeding prophaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly,

‖ Or, the Lord of ſpirits.

‖ Or, to make propitiation.

‖ Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an Ioie in the midſt.

earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

† Or, who were religious embassadours

19 This vngracious Iason sent †speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, in a tromping

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manaſthens was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, & was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell Tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for y money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While these things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had got a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuarie whom forth with he shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and mooued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, & leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of guld being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and beganne first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyranus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laide against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefes: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue bene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherfore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to bee honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them

that

that were in power Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuits of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourty dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhieldes, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men whom hee conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And hee that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commaunded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole daies, fourſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict, and no fewer ſold, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes, and to his owne country, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted handes, and with prophane handes, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that hee conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man as ſoone as he had come, had forthwith beene ſcourged, and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe God did not chuſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lorde: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo againe the great Lord being reconciled it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thouſand, commaunding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlewe great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, ‖ with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernesſe, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelties vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to brave reſiſtion, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOT long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to departe from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feasts ‡ or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iewe.

7 And in the day of the kings birth euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, & be partakers of their sacrifices.

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they bee come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth hee with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersity, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: And, nowe will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing hee might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made and giuen by God: therefore hee answered accordingly, and willed them straightwaies to send him to ‖ grane.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeres old and tenne, were nowe gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abommable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from ‖ punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore nowe manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be yong, to die willingly, and couragiously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these wordes, immediatly hee went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speaches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

30 But when hee was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not only vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whippes.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes, and caldrons to be made whot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vttmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now

‖ out of 1 of lib. 12 c. 7. 07. 4. they were.

† Gr. Gentiles.

‖ Gr. mine vtter pride.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully: saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king, and sayd, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the fixt, who being readie to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not only exhort him by wordes, but also assure him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the Lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commaundement of the Lawe that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lorde bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be merciull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be ynough now to haue spoken

concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme torures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas gathereth an hoste.* 9 *Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners.* 16 *Iudas encourageth his men, and persuadeth Nicanor to fight,* 28 *and diuideth the spoiles.* 30 *Other enemies are also ouerthrowen.* 35 *And Nicanor flieth with griefe to Antioch.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, profaned of vngodly men.

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, in so much that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the governor of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chooseth Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others solde all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being solde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, wherof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword. The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour

toge-

together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a litle house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom hee made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through y mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is striken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

‖Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therefore commanded he his charet man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes,

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable & inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

‖Or, fall.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, & carried in an horselitter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, & whiles he lined in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, so man could endure to carry for his intollerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine encreasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖Athens,

‖Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his Citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If yee, & your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickes.

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the hie countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

‖Or, commaundement.

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbors vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, & expect what shal be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into

the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and inſpeciall, and that euery man wil be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

‖ Or, following.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazera is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dennes, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo and ſang Pſalmes vnto him, that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute, and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warr.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, hee was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe and died.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holdes, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

‖ Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that hee would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vp on the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

‖ Or, ſtrong.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed not fewer then twentie thouſand

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which moore needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes and let ſome of them eſcape.

‖ Or, ſome.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holdes more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of foreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinckled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with ſackcloth,

‖ Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne begin newly riſen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victorie: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or ſuretie.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared

appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes.

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laide ſiege againſt the fortreſſe courageouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becaute of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hidde in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankſpining, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem. 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 Of the king vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes, 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings† protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done,

2 And when hee had gathered about foure-ſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and bee laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethen: ſo they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they prayſed the merciſull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through walls of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciſull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, & ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, & conſidering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being careſull of the common good; and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 John and Abſalon, who were ſent from you deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeuour to bee a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and ſorty yeere, the foute and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his own affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and wee haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good com-

comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, wee haue our deſire, wee are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecurity.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes ſhalbe moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as hee iudged to be referred to the king: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that wee may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

‖ Or, conſuls.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſpis. 22 Timothem armies ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their huſbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and line in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to line in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, hee ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen and the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians, ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the wals, and proviſion of victuall that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, raying, and blaſphemings, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad neere adioyning thereunto, being filled ful, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes, that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlew thoſe that Timothens had left in the fortreſſe, about tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timothens, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But

‖ Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

‖ Doſithe us, and Sopater.

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirtie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twentie thousand persons

‖ Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slewe twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes aproching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Baeenors company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking holde of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would shewhimselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sing Psalmes with a loude voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into the citie of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had bene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to burie them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

‖ Or, as iuste time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut 24. ver. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prair, and besought him that the sin committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keep themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sin of those that were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the sum of two thousand drachmes of siluer, hee sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead,

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly (it was an holy, and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lysias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsmen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, & three hundred chariots armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safegard of the country, but because hee thought to haue bin made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as burial in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar whose fire and ashes were holy, hee receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous

and haughtie minde, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that [Or, had had a litle respite.] had euen now but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the [Or, Lord. Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victorie is of God; with the most valiant and choice yong men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, and slewe in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong holde of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessarie.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the [Or, rebelled. affaires in Antioch] was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went, touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhesis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene hie Priest, and, had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar.

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were [Or, thought to be of the Temple. vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto.

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, & will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine own country men: for all our nation is In no small miserie, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to bee their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen [Or, were vpon them. were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So

30 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

31 And appointed a day to meete in together by themſelues, and when the day came, & ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

32 Iudas placed armed men readie in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

33 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

34 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

35 Hee prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and [tooke part of this life.

36 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

37 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that hee was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſt vnto Antioch.

38 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voide the articles which were agreed vpon, ſ man being in no fault.

39 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by pollicie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe words hee departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt neede of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had bin accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to bee abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wal, and caſt himſelfe down manfully amoug the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voide place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran through the mids of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 *Nicanors blaſphemie.* 8 *Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame.* 28 *Nicanor is ſlaine.*

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger toſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honored with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor inexceeding pride and haughtines, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the help which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to ex-

pect

[Or, thought to be of the Temple.

[Or, ſtood together in him.

[Greeke, bound.

[Or, were iayed in them.

pect the victory, and aid which should come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the law, and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they woone afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had fired vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that he told them a dreame worthie to bee beleeued, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little reioice them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had been high Priest, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to sturre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, & the armie was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, & the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee said after this maner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and diddest slay in the host of Sennacherib, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be striken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the apperance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almightie in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrey men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Iernsalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the Towre.

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proude bragges he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commaunded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnes before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the Towre, and euident, and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

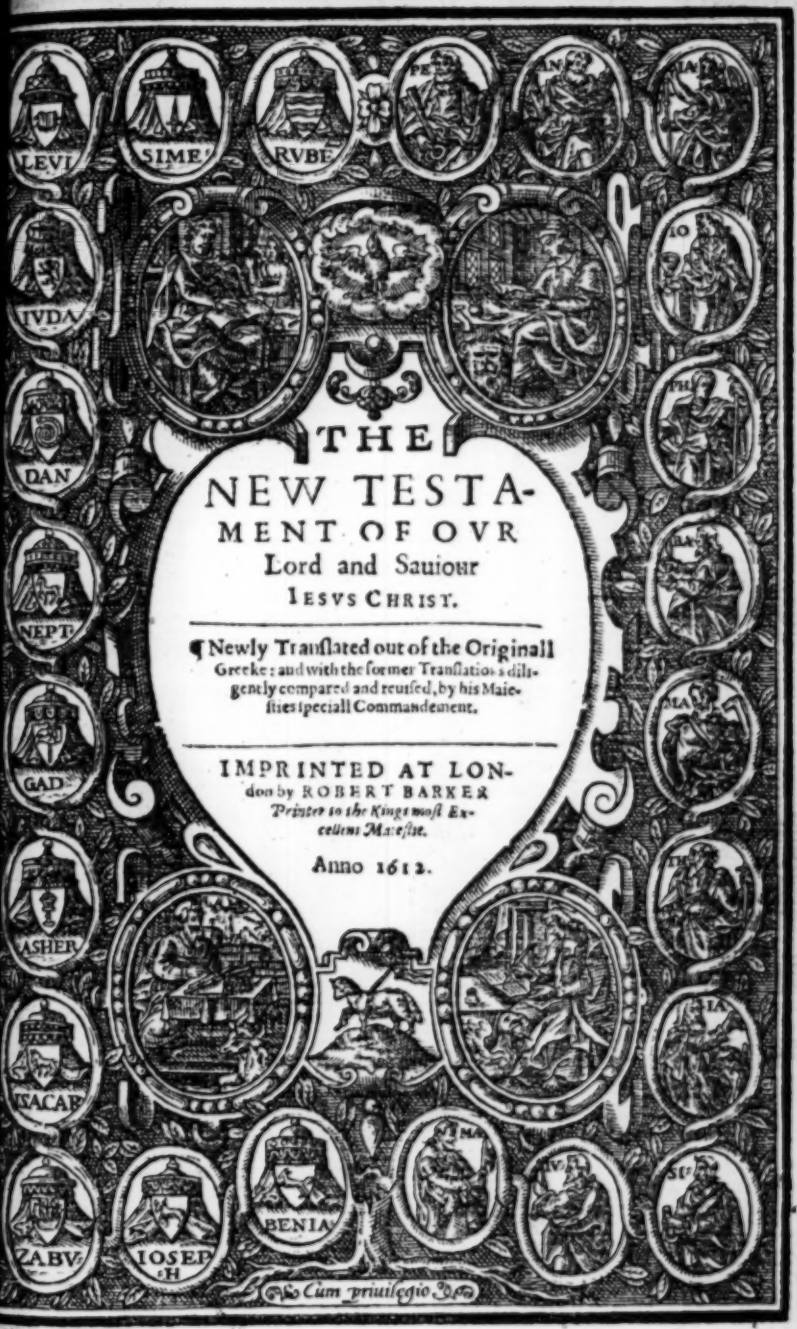
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time fourth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired; but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

The ends of Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR Lord and Sauiour IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER *Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1612.

Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel iustifieth the mistrusting thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had bene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Iotham, and Iotham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. * Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgine shall be with child, and shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) * Esai. 7.14. ‖ Or, he name shall be called.

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knewe her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galile to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the daies of Herod the king, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they saide vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

* Mic.5. 2. ioh 7. 41.

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shal come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and saide, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of ỹ Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

* Ose.11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herode, when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

* Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning. Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office: life, and Baptisme.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharises,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.*

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

* Mar.1. 4. luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esa.40. 3. mar. 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, & a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meate was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34. ‖ Or, worthie to amendment of life.

8 ‖ Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

* Iohn 8.39. * Chap. 7.19. * Mat.1. 8.luk.3. 16.Iohn 1.26.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

* Mar.1. luk.3.21

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mar.1. 12.luk. 4.

2 And when hee had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him he said, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and saide, It is written * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word

* Deut. 8.3.

word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shal giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fal downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nepthtali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nepthtali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

15 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease among the people

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 what he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* yee, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, * Til heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall bee in danger of the councel: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 There-

* Luke 6.20. * Psal. 37 11.

* Esay 65.13.

* Psal. 24.4. * 1. Pet. 3.14.

* 1. Pet. 4.14. † Gr. lying.

* Mat. 9. 30. Luke 14.34.

‖ Therein the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint and a halfe then a pecke.

* Mark. 4. 21. Luke 8.16 and 11.33.

* 1. Pet. 2.12.

* Luke 16.17.

* Iam 2. 10.

‖ Or, to them. * Exo. 20. 13. Deut. 5.17.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

* Luk. 12 58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

* Exo. 20 14. 27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47. ‖ Or, doe cause thee to offend. 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Deut. 24. 1. Iake 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10. 31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

* Exo. 20. 7. leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11. 33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iam. 5. 12. 37 * But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

* Exo. 21 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. * Luk. 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7. 38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shal smite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

* Leu. 19. 18. * Luk. 6. 27. * Luk. 23. 34. Act. 7. 60. 43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you and persecute you.

45 That yee may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

* Luke 6. 32. 46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ commaundeth his Seruants in the Mount, speaking of almes. 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be layd vp, 24 of serving God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, vnto. 2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

* Rom. 12. 8. ‖ Or, giue not as pretending. 3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

* Eccl. 7. 16. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before yee aske him.

* Luke 11. 2. 9 After this maner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed bee thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

* Mark 11. 25. 14 * For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth,

earth, where moth and ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either hee will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe hee will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what yee ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or, what ſhall we drinke? or wherwithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue needе of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therfore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement. 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges. 7 Exhorteth to prayer. 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate. 15 To beware of falſe prophets. 21 Not to be hearers but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aske a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good giftes vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, & broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo, euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therfore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that houſe, & it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rock.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ *And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herde of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herde of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herde of swine: and behold, the whole herde of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the citie, & told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 excuseth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes sayde within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, sayd, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude sawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he

he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they saide vnto his disciples, why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, hee saide vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put into fil it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine in to olde bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shal liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, & touched ‖ the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when hee saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the same bereof went abroad into al that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, & Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his same in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, & euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The harueit truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueft, that he will send forth labourers into his harueft.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 18 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.*

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying ‖, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither golde, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrippe for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne yee shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your wordes: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feete.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in

* Mark. 37. luke 8.23.
* Ose. 6.6 chap. 12. 7.
* 1. Tim. 1.15.
* Mar. 2. 18. luke 5.33.
Or, drew, or vnwrapped.
* Mat. 5. 11. luke 6.41.
* Luke 11.14.
* Chap. 12.24. mark. 3. 22. luke 11.15.
* Mark. 6 6. luke 13.22.
* Mark. 6. 34. ‖ Or, were tired, and lay down
* Numb. 27.17.
* Luke 10.2.
* Mark. 3. 15. luke 9.1. ‖ Or, ouer
* Actes 13.46.
* Luke 10.9.
* Marke 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. ‖ Or, gold.
* 1. Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7.
* Luke 10.8.
* Marke 6.11.
* Actes 13.51.
* Luke 10.3.

the middest of wolues: bee yee therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

‖ Or, simple.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall bee brought before Gouernours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in ‖ that same houre what ye shall speake.

* Mar. 13. 11. Luke. 12. 11.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

* Luke 21. 16.

22 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my names sake: * but he ‖ endureth to the end, shalbe saued.

* Mar. 13. 13.

‖ Or, endureth or finisheth.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man become.

* Luke 6. 40. Iohn. 13. 16.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

* Mar. 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shal they call them of his household?

* Luke. 12. 4. ‖ It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuelled; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

* 2. Sam 14. 11. Acts 27 34. * Luke 12. 8. * Mar. 8. 38. Iuk. 9. 26. 2. tim. 2. 12. * Luke 12 51. * Mic 7. 6. * Luke 14. 26. * Chap. 16. 24. Iuke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34. * Iohn 12 25. * Luk. 14 26. Iohn. 13. 20.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing, And one of them shal not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen

* Mat. 10. 33 * But whosoeuer shal deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword.

* Luke 12. 51. * Mic 7. 6

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Luke 14. 26.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me

* Chap. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Iohn 12 25.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

* Luk. 14 26. Iohn. 13. 20.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shal receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

* Mar. 9. 41.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ testifieth concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisdome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an ende of commaunding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

* Luk. 7. 18.

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew Iohn again those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, & the lame walke, the lepers are clensed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

* Esa. 35 6. * Esa. 61. 1.

6 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in softraiment? Behold, they that weare soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

* Luk. 16. 16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

* Mat. 17. 12. Mar. 9. 13.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

* Luk. 7. 31.

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then

20 ¶ * Then beganne he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mightyꝛ workes were done becauſe they repent not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sydon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgment, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my father: and no man knoweth the ſonne but the father: * neither knoweth any man the father, ſaue the ſonne, and hee to whomſoeuer the ſonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reproueth the hinderſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by ſcripture, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle, 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, & dumb. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Accounts ſhalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter and mother.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold thy Diſciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when hee was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue,

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And hee ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it foorth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and * held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 * Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and hee ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall hee not quench, till hee ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, hee is diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhal thē his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All maner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being

*Luke 10.13.
* Mat. 9. 41.
*Luke 10.21.
* Luk. 9. 18.
* John 3.35.
* John 6.46.
* Eſa. 35. 6.
* Eſa. 61. 1.
*Lev. 8.16
*1. John 5.3.
*Mal. 3.1
*Mat. 3. 13. Luke 6.1. deut 23.25.
*Luk. 16. 16. [Or, & gotteth by force, as they that thruſt men.
*1. Sam 21.6.
*Exod. 29.33. Leuit. 8. 31. and 24.9.
*Num. 28.9.
*Oſee. 6. 7 chap. 9.13.
*Mat. 3. Luk. 6.6
[Or, tooke counſell.
*Eſai. 42 1.
*Luke 11.14.
*Chap. 9.34.
*Mat. 3. 28. Luke 12.10. 1. John 5.16.

*Luke 6. 45. euill speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

*Chap. 16.1.luk. 11.29.1. cor.1.22. 38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

*Iona.1. 17. 40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionas 3.5. 41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

*1. King. 10.1. 42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*Luke. 11.24. 43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

*Heb. 6. 4. and 10 26 2. pet. 2.20. *Mar. 3. 31. Luke 8.20. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sowe, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 23 The parable of the tares. 31 of the mustard seed. 33 of the leuen. 44 of the hidden treasure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the draw net cast into the Sea. 53 And how Christ is contemned of his countreymen.

*Marke 4.1. THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

*Luke 8.5. 3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went foorth to sow

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, & brought foorth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty fold some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the misteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I vnto them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

*Esai 6 9. mar.4. 12 luk.8. 10.ioh. 12.40. actes 28. 26.rom. 11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares for they heare.

*Luke 10 24. 17 For verely I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seede into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.

22 Hee also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, & bringeth forth some an hundredfold, some sixty some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came and

and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it teares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field.

32 Which in deed is the leaſt of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birdes of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hidde in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of this world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: and the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The ſonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of good price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, they drewe to ſhore and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into into his own countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaide, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mightie workes?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſe, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 Where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his Diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue mee here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And hee ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, hee departed thence by ſhippe, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great mul-

*Marke 6.30. luke 13. 19.

*Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the Greek is meazure containing about a peck and a halfe, noting this more then a iust.

*Marke 4.33. *Pſal.78. 2.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel. 14. 15.

‖Or, ſcandals.

*Dan. 12.3.

*Marke 6.1. luke 4. 16.

*Iohn 6.42.

*Marke 6.14. luke 4.24. Iohn 4.44.

*Marke 6.14. luke 9.7. ‖Or, are wrought by him. *Luke 3.19. *Leuit. 18.16. 20.21. 2 Chron. 21.26.

*Marke 6.52. luke 9.10.

multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

*Iohn 6.5. marke 6.35.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commaunded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraight way Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhippe, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

*Marke 6.46. *Iohn 6.16.

23 *And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, hee was there alone.

24 But the ſhippe was now in the midſt of the Sea toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraide.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhippe, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the winde ‖ boiſterous, he was afraide: and beginning to ſinke, hee cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhippe, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the ſonne of God.

*Marke 6.53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſes, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commaundments through their own traditions: 11 he teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 38 and with ſeuen loaues & a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

*Marke 7.1.

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commaundement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother; And ^ hee that curſeth father or mother let him die the death.

* Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. * Exod. 21. 17. leu. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. ^ Marke 7. 11, 12.

5 But yee ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father, or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *bee ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſa. 29. 14.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

10 ¶ * And hee called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

* Marke 7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Diſciples and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

*Ioh. 15. 2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

* Luke 6.39.

15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

*Marke 7.17.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

*Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

*Marke 7. 24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſtes, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But hee anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10. 6.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete

to

to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogges eate of the crummes which fal from their maisters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude woondered, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe little fishes.

35 And hee commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, & the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharises require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

THe * Pharises also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leuen of the Pharises, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keies of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and cheise Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world & lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the sonne of man shal come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike. 22 Foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after sixe daies, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, & bringeth them

* Chap. 14.17.

* Chap. 15.34.

* Mar.8 37. luk.9.18

* Ioh.9. 69.

* Ioh. 1. 42.

* Ioh.20. 23.

* Chap. 10.38. mar.8.34

* Psal.62 12.rom. 2.6. * Mar.9. luk.9.27

* Mat.9 2.luk.9. 28.

vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here, If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

*2. Pet. 1. 17.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

*Chap. 11. 14. mar 9. 11

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that, Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mar. 9. 17. Luke 9 38.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed, for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart and said, Why could not we cast him out?

*Luke 17. 6.

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

*Chap. 20. 17. mar. 9 31. luke 9. 44.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute mony, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Or, a double drachme, being in value fifteene pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whome doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

‖ Or, a piece of foure shillings, that is, foure shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to bee humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoide offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee setteth foorth by a parable of the king, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

*Mark. 9 33. Luke 9 46.

AT the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the Kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14 20.

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such litle child in my Name, receiueth me.

*Mark. 9 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5 30. marke 9 45.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

* Luke 19. 10.

11 *For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luke 15 4.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth hee not leaue the nintie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the nintie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

*Leuit. 19. 17. Iak. 17

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he wil not heare thee, then take with thee

thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shal neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him tenne thousand ‖talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, & all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 The lord of that seruant was mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, & found one of his fellow seruants, which owed him an hundred ‖pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life. 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If ‖ case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marrie.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, sane they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good: there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying he went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say

Deut. 19. Esa. 8. 2. Cor. 13. Heb. 10. 28. 1. Cor. 5. 4. Mat. 16. 19. Mat. 18. 18. Iohn 20. 23. 1. Cor. 5. 4. Mat. 18. 19. Iohn 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23. & 1. Iohn 3. 22. & 5. 14. 15.

Luke 17. 4.

*Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

‖ Talents 1 752. pounds of siluer which after fiue shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. sh. after the Romane account 1. Cor. 6. 6.

*Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1. 2.

* Chap. 5. 30. marke 9. 45.

* Luke 19. 10. *Luke 15. 4.

*Leuit. 19. 17. Iak. 17.

Mar. 10. 1.

*Gen. 1. 27. *Gene. 2. 24. ephe. 5. 31. *1. Cor. 6. 16.

*Deut. 24. 1.

*Chap. 5. 32. mar. 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 11.

*Mar. 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

*Mar. 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

*Exo. 20. 13.

I say vnto you that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mar. 10 28. Luke 28.8.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

*Luke 22.30.

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

*Cha 20 16 mar. 10. 31. luke 13 30.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is fourtie pence halfe penie.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out & found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about ‖ eleuenth houre they receiued euery man a peny.

‖ Or, haue continued one houre only.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heate of the day.

13 But hee answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

*Chap. 19.30. *Mar.10. 32. luke 18.31.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Iohn 18 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

*Mar.10. 35.

21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what yee aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeede of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it *shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Yee know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

*Luke 22,25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

*Mar.10. 46. luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figge tree, 23 puttesh to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

And

AAnd when they drewe nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the citie into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruite grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yee when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whom soeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to bee payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the Resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

* Luke 14 16. reuel. 19.9. AND Iesus answered,* and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the ghests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen,

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, & teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superstiption?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith hee vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees,* which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus sayd vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commaundement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot stoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises.* 5 *His disciples must beware of their ambition*

* Chap. 20.16. * Marke 12.13. luke 20. 20. ‖ *Ita valet quarepence halfe penny, chap. 20.2.* ‖ *Or, inscription.* * Rom. 13.7. * Mark 12.18. luke 20. 27. * Acts 23.8. * Deut. 25.5. * Exod. 3.6. * Mark 12.28. * Deut. 5. luke 10. 27. * Leuit. 19.18. * Mark 12.35. luke 20. 41. * Psal. 110.1.

ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

4 *For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be yee called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye compasse Sea and Land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is no thing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guids, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharise, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleanse also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can yee escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, & some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie?

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?

38 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, yee shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wrought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, * there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

¶ For

* Mark 12.18. luke 20. 27.
* Acts 23.8.
* Deut. 25.5.
* Mat. 23. 4. first.
* Mat. 23.
* Mark 12.38. luke 11.43
* James 3.1.
* Mala. 2.6.
* Ezod. 3.6.
* Luke 14.11. & 18.14.
* Luke 14.8.
* Mark 12.38.
* Mat. 23. 5. luke 20. 46.
* Deut. 5. luke 16. 27.
* Leuit. 19.18.
* Mark 12.31. luke 10. 27.
* Pſal. 110.1.
* Iak. 11. 42.
* Luke 11.39.
* Gen. 4.8.
* Luke 13.34.
* 2. Chro. 24.21.
* 2. Esd. 1. 30.
* Mat. 23. 1. Luke 21.5.
* Luke 19.44.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall bee faminес, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shal rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe colde.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 *When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortned.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, heere is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shal shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For whersoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the Sunne be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shal appeare ‖ signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, *and they shall see the Sonne of man çomming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 *And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, & putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall beginne to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten Virgines, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgines, which tooke their lampes and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold,

* Chap. 10.17. luke 21. 12. iohn 16.2.

* Mar. 13. 14. * Dan 9. 27.

* Mar. 13. 21. luke 17.23.

* Luke 7.37. * Marke 13.24. luke 21.25. esay 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32 7. * Reuel. 6 7. * 1. Cor. 15. 51. 1 thes 4. 16. ‖ *Or, with a Trumpet & a great voice.*

* Marke 13.31.

* Gen. 7. luke 19. 26.

* Luke 17.36.

* Marke 13.35. * Luke 12.39. 1. thes 5. 2. reuel. 16.15.

* Luke 12.42.

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

hold, the bridegroome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe yee rather to them that sell and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, & deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two gained also other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therfore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which hee hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheep from the goats

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and yee came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shal goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse. 53 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denyed of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meate.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

*Deut. 15.11. 11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14. 10. luke 22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mar.14. 12. luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And hee said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did, as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Mar.14. 18. luke 22.14. iohn 13. 21. 20 * Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Psalm. 41.9. 23 And he answered, and said, * Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

*1.Cor. 11.24 ‖ *Many Greek copies haue, Gaue thankes.* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or, psalme* *Mar. 14. 27. iohn 16.32. * Zach. 13.7. 30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of me this night, For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

*Mar.14. 28. and 16.7. 32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

* Iohn 13.38. 33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

*Mar.14. 32. luke 22.39. 35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples,

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and sayth vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then sayth he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary yee here, and watch with me.

* John 12. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same wordes.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Mar.14. 43. luke 22.47. ioh.18. 47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords & staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, holde him fast.

49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the hie Priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen. 6. rec. 13.10. 52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

*Esai. 10. 54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe with swords

swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death.

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And saide, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuerthelesse I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further neede haue we of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee.

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saiest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorne:* 34 *crucified.* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priestes and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they ledde him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee

*Mat. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52. Iohn 18. 12.

*Lamen. 3. 30.

*Mat. 26. 58. Mar. 14. 54. Luke 22. 54. Iohn 18. 15.

*Mat. 26. 69. Mar. 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. Iohn 18. 25.

*Mat. 26. 63. Luke 22. 67. Iohn 10. 24.

*Chap. 16. 27. 1. Thes. 4. 16. 2. Tim. 4. 1. Reuel. 1. 7.

*Esay. 50. 6. *Or, rods.*

*Mat. 26. 67. Mar. 14. 65. Luke 22. 63. Iohn 18. 22.

*Mat. 26. 69. Mar. 14. 66. Luke 22. 56. Iohn 18. 17.

*Mat. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. Iohn 18. 26.

*Gen. 6. Reuel. 13. 18.

*Esai. 10.

*Marke. 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. Iohn. 18. 28.

*Acts 1. 18.

*Acts 1. 19.

*Zach. 11. 12. [Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

*Luke 23. 17.

*Iob. 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

* Iohn 19.1. (Or, gouernours house.

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him

* Mar. 15 21. Luke 23.26.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Crosse.

* Iohn 19.17.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

* Psal. 22. 18.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If hee bee the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and we will beleeue him.

* Psal. 22. 8. Wisd. 2 15.16.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

* Psal. 69. 21.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when hee had cried againe with a loude voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Marke 15.42. luke 23. 50. Iohn 19.38.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharises came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christes resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nation.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

* Marke 16.1. & 2. 1. (Or, but late.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

¶ And

5 And the Angel answered, and ſaid vnto the woman, Feare not ye: for I know that yee ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as hee ſaide: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall yee ſee him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraide: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Priеſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: *Mar. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO Saint Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptiſt.* 9 *Ieſus is Baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a diuell,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diſeaſed perſons,* 42 *and cleanſeth the Leper.*

THe beginning of the Gospel of Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, † for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with Camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locuſts and wilde hony,

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, he ſaw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernes. *Mat. 4. 1

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, * Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God, *Mat. 4. 12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.) *Mat. 4. 18.

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mat. 4. 13.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cryed out, *Mat. 7. 28. *Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Mat. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffred not the deuils to speake because they knew him.

[Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

*Mat. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter, insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Customs, 15 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 18 answereth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Mat. 9. 1. AND againe * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

*Iob 4. 18. 25. 7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God only?

8 And immediately, when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie.)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

*Mat. [Or, a place where the C[illegible] flow[illegible] receiu[illegible] 14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And hee arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee said vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physition, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

*Mar. 4. Luk 5. 33. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

[Or, or wra[illegible] 21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be

be marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day: and his Disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles, 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth,

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they should be with him, that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * Hee hath Beel-zebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him: and they said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 Wee must communicate the lights of our knowledge to others, 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 *And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And hee said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

*Matth. 13. 14. 12 *That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the Word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

*1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirtie folde, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

*Matth. 5. 15. ‖ The word in the originall, signifieth a lesse measure, as Mat 5. 15 * Matth. 10. 26. *Matth. 7. 2. * Matth. 13. 12. 21 ¶ And hee said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: *With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that heare shall more be giuen.

25 *For he that hath, to him shalbe giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring, and growe vp, hee knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of herselfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come. Ioel 3. 13.

*Matth. 13. 31 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

*Matth. 13. 34. 33 *And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his Disciples.

*Matth. 8. 23. 35 * And the same day, when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

Luke 8. 39 37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the shippe, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the shippe asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that wee perish?

39 And he arose and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, bee still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

*Matth. 8. 18. 40 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee so fearefull? How is it that yon haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of diuels, 13 They enter into the swine, 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue. 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26 AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and sayde, What haue I to doe with thee Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.

10 And

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when hee was come into the shippe, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compasion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by shippe vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 * And beholde, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may bee healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Phisicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe the vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth,

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosel by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosel (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And hee went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no * money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he sayd vnto them, In what place soeuer

euer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

*Mat.10. 14. *Act. 13. 51.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodom and Gomortha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

*Iam. 5. 14. *Matth. 14.1.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *& anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 *And king Herode heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

*Luke 3.19.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

*Leuit. 18.16. ‖Or, an inward grudge.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herode, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therfore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

‖Or, kept him, or saued him.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, & chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by an by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediatly the king sent an ‖ executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came & tooke vp his corpse, & laid it in a tombe.

*Luke 9.10.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

*Mat. 14. 13.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, & many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 6. 39.

34 * And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: & he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15.

35 *And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, & buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

‖The Romane penie is seuen pence halfe penie, as Mat. 18. 28.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them How many loaues haue yee? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the grene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖Or, ouer against Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14. 23.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bin a spirit, & cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14.34

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, & drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carre about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer hee entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with*

with vnwashen hands. 3 They breake the commandements of God by the traditions of men. 14 Nought defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit. 31 And one that was deafe, and dumme, he restored in his speach.

*Mat.15. 1. THen *came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with ‖defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) handes, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their handes ‖oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 How beit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: hee shall be free.

12 And yee suffer him nomore to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe yee.

*Mat.15. 10. 14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

*Gen. 8. 21. and 8. 21. 20 And he sayd, That which commeth out of the man that defileth the man.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

*Mat.15. 19. 23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Mat.15. 21. 24 ¶ *And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

‖Or, Gentile. 25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coastes of Tyre and Sydon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straight way his eares were opened and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leuen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

*Mat.15. 32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few smal fishes: and he blessed, & commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16.1. 11 * And the Pharises came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And hee sighed deepely in his spirit, and sayth, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matth. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Matth 16.7. 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderstand? haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee do not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and sayd, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man very clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tel no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, *Matth. 10.38. * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

*Matth. 10.33. 38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured. 11 *Hee instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias:* 14 *casteth foorth a dumbe and deafe spirit:* 30 *foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his disciples to humilitie:* 38 *biddeth them not to prohibit such as cast out deuils in his name, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.*

*Matth 16.28. AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Matth 17.1. 2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snowe: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And sud denly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things; and * how is it written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, & the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 *For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shalbe salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 *Christ disputeth with the Pharisies, touching diuorcement:* 13 *blesseth the children that are brought vnto him:* 17 *resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting:* 23 *telleth his disciples of the danger of riches:* 28 *promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel:* 32 *Foretelleth his death, and resurrection:* 35 *Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffring with him:* 46 *And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.*

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the further side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisies came to him and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and saide vnto them What did Moses command you?

4 And

Esai. 53. 3.

* Mat. 17. 14.

Or, a many yeares.

Or, doth him

* Matth. 10. 33.

* Mat. 16. 28.

* Matth. 17. 2.

* Mat. 17. 22.

* Matt. 8. 1.

* Luke 9. 49.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3.

* Mat. 10. 42.

* Matt. 18. 6.

* Mat. 5. 29. and 18. 8.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

* Esai. 66. 24.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

* Leuit. 2. 13.

* Mat. 5. 13.

* Matt. 19. 1.

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept,

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

* Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shal put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matth. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

* Matth. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Do not kil, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shal they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

* Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter beganne to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

* Matth. 19.30. 31 * But many *that are* first, shall be last: and the last, first.

* Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, & they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shal mocke him, and shal scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shal desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto them, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

* Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, *think good.*

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, a blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth hee beganne to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But hee cried the more a great deale: Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, saying

ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do vnto thee? The blind man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖made thee whole. And immediatly he receiued his ſight, & followed Ieſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

AND when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples.

2 And ſaith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee be entred into it, yee ſhall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe yee looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and hee ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple: and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and nowe the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And ſeeing a figtree a farre off haning leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues?

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, He went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dryed vp by the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankeful husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, about all.

AND * hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And

* Matth. 19.30.
* Matth. 20.17.
‖ Or, haue faith in.
* Matt. 21.1.
* Matth. 20.30.
* Luke 22.25.
‖ Or, think good.
* Matt. 21.19.
* Matth. 20.29.
* Matt. 21.23.
* Mat. 21. 19.
‖ Or, haue the faith of God.
* Mat. 7.7
* Mat. 6. 14.
* Mat. 21. 23.
‖ Or, thing.
* Mat. 21. 33.

2 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Pſal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, & careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaide vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a ‖ penny that I may ſee it.

‖ Valewing of our money ſeuen pence ha'fe penie, as Mat. 18. 28. 16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is the image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they maruailed at him.

* Matth. 22 23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Saddnees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

* Matth. 22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him which is the firſt Commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely*, this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

* Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, ſit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

* Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes which loue to go in long clothing, & *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

* Matth. 23.14. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhal receiue greater damnation.

* Luke 21.1. ‖ A piece of braſſe money. See Mat. 10.9. 41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſorie, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſury: and many ‖ were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

‖ It is the fourth part of one piece of that braſſe money. 44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want did caſt in all that ſhee had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to iudgement:

32 The

38 *The hower of being knowen among men is to watche and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth vnexpected to visite vs.* 14.38.

And * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councils, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shal be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shal be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christes and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. * Matth. 24.29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that sommer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heede, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is. * Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:*

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracie against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred vpon his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ foresheweth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 14 *after the Passouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden.* 53 *falsly accused, and vniustly condemned of the Iewes councell:* 65 *and shrewdly dealed by them:* 66 *and shrewdly dealed with of Peter.*

After * two dayes was *the feast of the* Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. * Matth. 26.2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of | spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head. * Matth. 26.6. | Or pure nard: or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene solde for more then
[See Mat. 18.28. three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus sayd, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me yé haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26.17. ‖Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ *And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereseoeuer hee shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth. 26.20. 18 *And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? ‖ And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, & said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

*Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

[or, Psalme 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Matth. 26.31. 27 *And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth. 26.33. 29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drewe a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laide holde on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ *And they ledde Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the pallace of the high Priest: and hee sate with

with the seruants and warmed himself at the fire
Mar. 14. 55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
Matth. 26. 61 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the sonne of the Blessed?
Mat. 24. 30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.
63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, & to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.
Mar. 66. 69. 66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.
67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.
69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
Mat. 26. 75. Or, hee wept a-bundant-ly, or he began to weepe. 71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom yee speake.
72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crew twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when hee thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 Simeon is hearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buryed by Ioseph.

Mar. 27. 1. AND ¶ straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and caryed him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.
3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.
Matth. 27. 13. 4 ¶ And Pilate asked him againe saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.
5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.
6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloude, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?
10 (For he knewe that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)
11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.
12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?
13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,
18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.
Matth. 27. 32. 21 ¶ And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse.
22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.
23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.
25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.
27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
Esay 53. 12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, ¶ And hee was numbred with the transgressours.
29 And they that passed by, railed on him,

wagging their heads and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God why hast thou forsaken me?

*Mat. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdelene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome.

*Luke 8. 3.

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

*Mat. 27. 57.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate maruelled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he brought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laide him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdelene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdelene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and annoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

*Luke 24. 1. Ioh. 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

*Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he sayth vnto them, Be not affrighted; yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

*Mat. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.

*Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8. 2.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

*Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate [at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

*Luk. 24. 36. Ioh. 20. 19. [Or, supper. *Exod. 30. 7. Iere. 16. 17.

15 * And hee said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, & preach the Gospel to euery creature.

* Matth. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shalbe damned.

* Ioh. 11. 48. * Acts 16. 18.

17 And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

* Acts 2. 4.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

* Acts 28. 5. * Acts 28. 8. * Luke 24. 51.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

*Malac. 4. 4. * Heb. 2. 4.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

[Or, by.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO Saint Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

1 FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from y very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well striken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well striken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherin he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy woombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shalbe great, and shal bee called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall bee no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age: and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shalbe vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda.

40 And

*Luke 24.1.Iohn 20.1.
* Iohn 20.11.
*Mat.26. 32.
*Iohn 20.14.
* Luke 8.2.
* Luke 24.33.
*Luk.24. 36.Iohn 20.19.
‖ Or, my sayer.
* Matth. 28.19.
* Iohn 11. 48.
*Acts 16. 18.
* Acts 2.4.
* Acts 28.5.
* Acts 28.8.
* Luke 24.51.
* Heb. 2.4.
*Exod. 30.7.Leuit. 16.17.
*Malac. 4.6.
‖ Or, by.
‖ Or, great excellent, or much grieued for, &c. 30.
*Esai.7. 14.mat. 2.23.
*Dan.7. 14.mich. 4.7.

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖Or, which beleeued, that there

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * hee hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abrham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should bee deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, & wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praysed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of salvation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant.

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare.

75 In holinesse and righteousnes before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖by the remission of their sinnes,

‖Or, for.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

‖Or, bowels of the mercy.

‖Or, the rising ar branch, Zac. 3. 8. esay. 11. 1. malach. 4. 2. com. 24. 17.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darke nes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 one Angel reuiueth it to the shepheards: 13 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth his wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid.)

* Iohn 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should bee deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, & the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not, For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And

*Psal. 132. 18. *Ier. 23. 5. and. 30. 9.

*Gen. 22. 16.

*Esai 51. 9. *Psal. 33. 10. *1. Sam. 2. 6. *Psal. 34. 10. *Ier. 31. 3. 20. * Psal. 132. 10. gen. 17. 19.

*Esai. 11. 1. malach. 4. 2. com. 24. 17. *Gen. 17. 13. *Matth. 1. 21. 1. 1.

*Exod. 13. 2. numb. 18. 16. *Leuit. 12. 2, 6.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the sheepeheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, woondered at those things which were told them by the sheepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the sheepheards returned, glorifying and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glorie of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the Feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus taried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of Iohn:* 15 *His testimonie of Christ.* 20 *Herode imprisoneth Iohn.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiueth testimonie from heauen.* 23 *The age, and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpward.*

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being Gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall bee made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the ſaluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laide vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth & saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a Doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Nahum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Iorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menan, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid.

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala.

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Mathusale, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Iared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The preparation and sitting of Christ: 13 Not without reuerence to be vsed. 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 but cannot see possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

*Matth. 3.7.

‖ Or, meet for.

*Iames 2.15. 1. Iohn 3.17.

‖ Or, put no man in feare.

‖ Or, allowance.

‖ Or, accuse.

‖ Or, reasoned or debated.

* Matth. 3.11.

*Matth. 14.3.

*Matth. 3.13.

AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

*Matth. 4.1.

*Matth. 11.27. *Matth. 4.4. *Deut. 8.3.

5 And

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shal beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth, where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed mee, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And hee closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physition, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, no * Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the midst of them, went his way.

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had thrown him in the midst, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, & spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, & stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent,

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, he teacheth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physicion of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fasting and affliction of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And diuerseth fained hard and weake disciples, to olde bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

1 And

2 And sawe two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

*Mat.8.2 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery town of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

Mat.9.2 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie? & they sought meanes to bring him in, & to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui sitting at the receit of custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow mee. * Matth. 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke? *Matth. 9.14.

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? *Mat. 9.1.

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes. *Vnder 1.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: els the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straitway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisies blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chooseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses: 27 How wee must loue our enemies: 40 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

A * Nd it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Mark. 2.23.

2 And certaine of the Pharises said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue

yee not, reade so much as this what Dauid did, when his enemie was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone.

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on ỹ Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * & of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother of* Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye *in that day*, and leap for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven for in the like maner did their fathers vnto ỹ Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich? for yee haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other, * & him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe,

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be yee therefore mercifull as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one [that is perfect] shal be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in his owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euil man out of the euil treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged

*Matth. 9.9.

*Matth. 9.14.

*Mat. 10.

*Iudes 1.

*Mat. 5.3

*Mark 12.1.

*Amos 4.1. *Esa. 65. 13.

*Mat. 5. 44.

*Mat. 5. 39. *1. Cor. 6.7.

*Matt. 7. 12. Luk. 6. 31.

*Matt. 5. 46.

*Mat. 5. 42.

*Mat. 7.1

*Mat. 15. 14. *Mat 10. 24. [Or, shall be perfected as his master.]

*Mat. 7.3

*Mat. 7. 16.

*Mat. 7. 21.

digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn nor of Iesu could bee wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And hee said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖Or, coffin

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, & that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. *Mat.11.2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him. ‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, against themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? *Mat.11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill. *Mat.14.

34 The sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a glutenous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners. *Mat.13.

35 But wisedom is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate. *Mat.26.3.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe

wipe them with the hairs of her head, & kissed his feet, and anoisted them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And hee saith, Master say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose, that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom litle is forgiuen, the same loueth litle.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place, to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Mat. 13 18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruite with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light. * Mat. 5. 15.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad. * Mat. 10 26.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue. * Mat. 13 12. ‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, & could not come at him for the preasse. * Mat. 12 46.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth. * Mar. 8. 23.

23 But as they sailed hee fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, & were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying Master, master, we perish. Then hee rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? For hee commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. * Mar. 5. 28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cried out, and fell downe

downe before him, and with a loud voyce saide: What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at ỹ feet of Iesus, clothed, & in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him, but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole citie howe great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feete and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus saide, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master the multitude throng thee, & preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus saide, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he saide vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall bee made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 propoſeth to all, the patterne of his patience, 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee casteth the lunatick out. 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to be mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he saide vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod saide, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, & spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede of healing.

12 * And

*Mat. 14. 15 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are heere in a desert place.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made thē all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

*Mat. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Mat. 27 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Mat. 10 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Mat. 16 26. mark. 8. 36. *Mat. 10 33. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of mee, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matt. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 17 1. *Mark 14. 1. *Luke, 9. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

*Mark 14. 13. 33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be heere: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloude.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

*Matth. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that hee foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matth. 17 22. 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

*Mat. 18 1. mark. 9. 34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For hee that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

*Mat. 9. 38. Luke 9. 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

*2. King 1. 10. 54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

*Matth. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will

I will follow thee whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Mat. 8. 21. 59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Followe mee: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and burie my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou & preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſayd, Lord, I will followe thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preache: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to loue euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

* Mat. 10. 1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

* Mat. 10. 16. 3 Goe your wayes: * behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

* Mat. 10. 12. 5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter: firſt ſay Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things, as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tollerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

* Mat. 11. 21. 13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

* Mat. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuentie returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the diuells are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpentes and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his Diſciples he ſaid.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples and ſaid priuately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee.

* Matth. 13. 16. * Matth. 13. 17. Or, for to day.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? * He ſaid vnto him,

* Mat. 22. 35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, hee paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ Or, pieces of money.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him.

Then

Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14. Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisies: 28 and shewth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the ambition and shame of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs | day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine | in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him,

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bedde: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shal aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuills through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest; and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation: they seeke a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: & behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgment with this generation, and shal condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he maruciled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharises: for yee loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch *something* out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feare nothing in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things.* 31 *but seeke the kingdome of God.* 35 *to giue almes.* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord, whensoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Christes ministers are to see to their charge.* 49 *and looke for persecution.* 54 *The people must take heede of enuie.* 58 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shal not be reuealed, neither hid, that shal not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two ‖ farthings, & not one of them is forgotte before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shal speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of ỹ things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shal I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And hee said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night †thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what yee shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue store-house nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And

*Mat.23.25.

‖ Or, as you are able.

*Matth. 23.6.

*Matth. 23.4.

*Matth. 23.29.

*Gen.4.8

*Matth. 23.13.

‖ Or, forbade.

*Matth. 16.6.

*Matth. 10.26.

*Matth. 10.28.

‖ See Mat. 10.29.

*Matth. 10.32. 2.tim.2. 12.

*1. Pet. 4.13.

*Matth. 10.19.

*Mat. 24. 45.

†Or, doe they require thy soule.

*Matth. 6.25.

‖ Or, cast him off.

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they growe, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, ‖neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes,* prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto them that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall find watching: Verely, I say vnto you, That he shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall beginne to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken.

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: & to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be alreadie kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖straitned till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people,* When ye see a cloude rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwinde blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶* When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest *he* hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison,

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others.* 6 *The fruitlesse figtree may yet stand.* 11 *He healeth the crooked woman:* 18 *sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of the chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen:* 24 *exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate,* 31 *and reproueth Herode, and Ierusalem.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffred such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were ‖sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except yee repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto ‖ the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dong it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

Matth. 10.26.
Matth. 10.28.
‖ Or, liue not in carefull vnbeliefe. See Mat. 10.29.
Mat. 6. 20.
1. Pet. 1.13.
Matth. 10.39.
Mat. 24. 43.
† Or, doe they require thy soule.
Matth. 6.25. *
‖ Or, cut him off.
‖ Or, gainsaid. Mar. 10. 34.
* Matt. 16.2.
Matth. 5. 25.
‖ See Mat. 12.42.
‖ Or, debtors.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And beholde, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, hee called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteene yeeres, bee looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? & whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leuen, which a woman tooke and hid in three [ſee Mat. 13.33.] meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Mat. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat. 7 13. 24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere & ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Mat. 7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all yee workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, & ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuerthleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

*Matth. 23.37. 34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, muſt beare their croſſe: muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſes to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

*Mat. 12. 10. 2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhal haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit & will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leſt a more honorable man then thou be biddē of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

*Prou. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

*Mat. 5. 14. *Mark 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelf, ſhalbe abaſed: & he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bidde thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tobit 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

*Mat. 18. 14. 14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

*Reuel 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 * Then

*Mat. 22. 1. 11.

16 * Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue maryed a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickely into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Go out into the hie wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

*Mat. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with tenne thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand.

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot bee my disciple

Mat. 5. 13. 34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe: 8 Of the piece of siluer: 11 Of the prodigall sonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharises and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

*Mat. 18. 12. 3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he loose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall bee in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she loose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently til she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee saide, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to bee in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee saide, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, & to spare, & I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And hee arose and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hether the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as hee came and drew nie to the house, hee heard musicke and dauncing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: there-

[Drachma heere translated a peice of siluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to seuen pence halfe penny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Mat. 18. 28.

therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid vnto his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, there was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that hee had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maieſt bee no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaide within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed:

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oile. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The lawe and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogges came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger dyed, and was caryed by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo dyed, and was buryed.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euil things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my Fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay father Abraham: but if one went vnto them frō the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyd occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not hee to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen ſaid he vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the Sea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee treſpas againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But

‖ The word Bath in the originall containeth nine gallons 3. quarter.

‖ The word here interpreted damnation, in the originall containeth a condemnation, iudgement, and a puniſhment.

‖ Or, riches.

‖ Or, riches.

*Mat. 6. 24.

*Mat. 11. 12.

*Mat. 5. 18

*Mat. 5. 32.

*Leuit. 14. 2.

*Mat. 18. 7.

*Gen. 7.

*Mat. 18. 21.

*Gen. 15.

*Mat. 17. 20.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go and sit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make readie wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, til I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master haue mercie on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, he said vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glorie to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with [observation.

21 Neither shal they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold the kingdome of God is [within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shalbe grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall bee in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles bee gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,*

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersarie:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward hee said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, shee weare me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues, that they were righteous, and dispised others:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

*Leuit. 14.2.

‖Or, within you. ‖Or, among you.

*Matth. 24.23.

*Gen. 7.

*Gen. 19.

*Gen. 19. 26. *Matth. 16.25. *Matth. 24.40.

‖This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.

*Matth. 24. 28.

*1. Thes. 5.17.

‖Or, as hauing righteousnes.

*Matth. 23.12.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Matth. 19.16. 19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kil, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that hee was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saued?

27 And hee said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Matth. 19.27. 28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And hee said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Matth. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man, shall bee accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Matth. 20. 29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side, begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And hee cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, what wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The simplicity of many. 28 Christ rideth into Ierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Iesus* entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because hee was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp & saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And hee made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as hee also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Matth. 18.11. 10 * For the son of man is come to seeke, and to saue that was lost.

*Matth. 25. 14. 11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because hee was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 *Hee said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is two hundred ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is 3. pounds two shillings fiue pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

19 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, here is thy pound which I haue kept laide vp in a napkin.

21 For

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laide not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shal ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought. *Mat. 21 12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him. [Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of paying tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, *Mat. 21. 23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men.

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time. *Mat. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beate him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beate him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psa. 118. 22.

18 Who-

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his wordes, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

*Mat.22. 16. 21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteste thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

‖ *Or, of a truth.* 22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖ *See Mat. 13.28.* 24 Shew me a ‖ penie: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, & said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace

*Mat.22. 23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, if any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and hee died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also, And they left no children, & died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marrie, and are giuen in mariage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, & the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod. 3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Mat.22. 42. 41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matth. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houles, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the citie Hierusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *How enheriteth them to be watchfull*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie. *Matth. 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

3 And he said of a truth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had,

*Matth. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said,

6 *As for* these things which yee beholde, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said take heede that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matth. 24.7. 10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights & great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogue, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

*Mark 13.9. 13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.

17 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter therein.

22 For

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shal fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntil the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Mat.24 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For ỹ powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoote foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, & cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan preparеth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 courtesly foretelleth of the traytour, 24 deboteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should denie him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 he is thrise denied of Peter. 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drewe nigh, which is called the Passouer.

Mat.26. 2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captains, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, & couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of the vnleauened bread when the Passeouer must be killed. *Mat.26. 17.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he sayd vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. *Mat.26. 20.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this passeouer with you before I suffer. ‖ Or, I haue heartily desired.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. *Mat.26. 26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Mat.26. 21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, & they ỹ exercise authority vpō them, are called benefactors. *Mat.20. 25.

26 But ye shal not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me.

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. *Mat.19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheate: *1.Pet.5 8.

32 But

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

*Mat.26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knowest me.

*Mat.10. 9. 35 *And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they sayd, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

*Esa. 53. 12. 37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they sayd, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

*Mat.26. 36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

*Mat.26. 41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

*Mat.26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * Behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe, with sword and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat.26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26. 69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the chiefe Priests & the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councel, saying, *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

*Mar.14. 62. 71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friendes. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is hosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two theeues are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

*Mat.27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.
*Matth. 27.13.
13 ¶* And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him
16 I will therefore chastise him, & release him.
17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the Feast
*Matth. 27.1.
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,
19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
*Mar. 14. 62.
22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.
23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests prevailed.
Or, assented.
24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.
*Matth. 17.32.
26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
*Mat. 21. 11.
28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.
*Isa. 2. 19 Hos. 10. 8. Apoc. 6. 16.
30 * Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs
*1. Pet. 4. 17.
31 * For if they do these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?
*Matth. 24. 28. Or, the place of a dead.
32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they knowe not not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee be Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.
38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeede iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.
42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.
43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily, I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise
44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.
Or, land.
45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent in the midst.
*Psal. 31.6.
46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loude voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.
47 Nowe when the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood a farre off, beholding these things.
*Matt. 27.57.
50 ¶* And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust.
51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)
52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus
53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulcher that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.
54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs Resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 The same is to others. 11 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

Now

* Mat. 28. 1. NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very earely in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth

* Mat. 17. 23. 6 He is not heere, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* John. 20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, & departed, wondering in himselfe at ‖ which was come to passe.

* Marke 16,12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, & reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is ‖ third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, & slow of heart to beleeue all that ‖ Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, he took bread, & blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

* Marke 16.14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle mee, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue yee heere any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them,

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

* Iohn 15 26. Acts 1.4. 49 ¶ * And behold, I sent the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry yee in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

* Mar 16 19. Acts 1.9. 51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, & his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he [power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the wil of man but of God.

14 * And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of [Pharises.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which [taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where [dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was [about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, [the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation [a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 And Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Natha-

* Matt. 3. 11 acts 19 4.

[Or, beareth.

* Matth. 3. 16.

[Or, abideth.

[That was two hours before night.

[Or, she answered.

[Or, Peter.

* Gen. 49 10. Ieuit. 18. 18. * Esa 4. 2.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figge tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine.* 12 *Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem,* 14 *Where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers.* 19 *Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many beleeued because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe with them.*

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, do it.

6 And there were set there fiue water pots of stone after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fil the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glorie, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables.

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered and said vnto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had saide this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Ierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that they should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great loue of God toward the world.* 18 *Condemnation for vnbeliefe.* 23 *The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and saide vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne [Or, from aboue] againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers woombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne [Or, from aboue] againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a maister of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse, *euen* so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth

* Psal. 69.9.

* Mat. 26. 61.

* Chap. 4.

* Chap. 4.

* Num. 21.9.

* 1. Iohn 4.9.

beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued

18 ¶He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

21 But he that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶Then there arose a question between some of Iohns disciples & the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him frō heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not ‖ Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 *The father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: & he that beleeueth not the Son, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galile, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cōmeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus sayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus sayth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men

29 Come, see a man which told me all things

that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maiſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them. My meate is, to doe the will of him that ſent me, & to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the feldes: *for they are white already to harueſt.

*Matth. 9.37.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarie with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Matth. 13.57.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeen all the things that hee did at Hieroſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

*Chap. 2.1. ‖Or, conuertor, or ruler.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes therefore caull, and perſecute him for it.* 17 *He anſwereth for himſelfe and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimonie of his Father,* 32 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his workes,* 39 *and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

*Leuit. 23.2. deu. 16.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖market, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethſda* hauing fiue porches.

‖Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe hee had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

*Mat. 16.

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Ierr. 17. 21.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, & walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖a multitude being in that place.

‖Or, from the multitude that was there.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

*Mat. 17.20 17.5. *Deut. 4.12.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doth the ſonne likewiſe.

*Cha. 13.43.

20 For the father loueth the ſonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

*Gen. 15.dea. 18.15.

22 For

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shal heare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Mat.25. 16. 29 And shall come forth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

*Chap. 8.14. *Mat.3. 17. 31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnes is not true.

*Chap. 1.7. *Iere.37. 32. 32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and hee bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

*Mat.3. 17. and 17 5. *Deut. 4.12. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 12.43. 44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honor one of another, and seeke not the honor that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust?

*Gen.3. 15.deut. 18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shal ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walkes on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

* Leuit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1. 4 ¶ * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

*Mat.14. 15. 5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 * Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, & likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

*Mat.14. 23. 15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which

stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one wherinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because yee saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to mee, shall neuer hunger: & he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is ¶ Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I wil giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if yee shall see the sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew fro the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will yee also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answereed him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus

*Or, work not.

*Mat. 3. 17.

*1. Ioh. 3. 23.

*Exod. 15. 15. num. 11. 7.

*Psal. 78. 25.

Mat. 13. 55.

*Esai 54 13. iere. 31. 34.

*Mat 11. 27.

*Leuit. 23.

*Chap. 10.

*Chap. 3. 13.

*Mat. 16. 16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 *Leuit. 23. * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou dorst.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come. *Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but hee deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe yee about to kill me? * Exod. 24.3. *Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. *Leui. 12 3. *Gen. 17. 10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Lawe of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. *Deut. 1. 16.

25 Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know mee, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, when Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, & then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. *Chap. 13.33.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ‖Or, Greeks.

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shal not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke. * Leuit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water. * Deut. 18.15.

39 * (But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.) *Ioel. 2. 28 esai. 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? *Mat. 2. 5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

Chap. 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

*Deut. 17.10. and 19. 15. 51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and confirmeth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueigheth himselfe from their cruelty.

IESUS went vnto the Mount of Olines:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leuit. 20. 10. 5 * Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

*Deut. 17.7. 8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

*Chap. 1.4 and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I & the Father that sent me.

*Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. 17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, What art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne. *Rom. 6. 20. 2 pet. 2.19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therfore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

*1. Iob. 3.8. 44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts

lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare thē not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, & hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, & went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 *He is brought to the Pharises.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spattle, and he ‖annointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretatiō, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went & washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blind? how then doth hee now see?

20 His parents answered thē, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you alreadie, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

*1. Iohn 4.6.

*Chap. 4.9.

‖Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee proueth by his workes, that hee is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore; by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, & that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling & not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the woolfe coming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, & scatereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shalbe one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my father loue mee, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it down, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest ‖ thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are Gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot bee broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ visiteth Lazarus, sicke, dead, buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himself. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

Now

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

Esai 40. 1. ezech. 34. 23.

Esai. 53. 8.

* Acts 2. 24.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

‖ Or, holde vs in suspence.

* Psal. 82. 6.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (*It was that Marie which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his Diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, [about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Marie ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, hee groned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a cane, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayth vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cryed with a loude voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſes, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priſts and the Phariſes a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he prophecied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then

*Matth. 26.7.

*Pſal. 82. 6.

[That is about two miles.

*Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

*Chap. 6. 35.

†Gr. Was troubled himſelfe.

*Chap. 9. 6.

*Chap. 18. 14.

54 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together to put him to death.

55 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

56 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

57 Then sought they for Iesus, & spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

58 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus anoynteth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue but dot no confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwaes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, & cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grane, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should bee glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue mee from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angell spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death hee should die)

34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a litle while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenes come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenes knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For

*Chap. 13.29.

*Chap. 8.

*Chap. 5. 44

*Chap. 5. 19.

*Chap. 3. 17.

*Mar. 16. 16.

*Mat. 26. 1.

*Mat. 14. 15.30.

*Psa. 110. 4.

*Esai. 53. 1. rom. 10. 16.

*Matth. 13. 14.

43 *For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him ‖ sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and diuerseth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commaundeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons soune to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and layd aside his garments, and tooke a towel, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said hee, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, & had taken his garments, & was set down againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete; ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whome hee spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the soppe, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that, Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against ‖ feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men knowe that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crowe, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 promiseth their prayers in his Name to be effectual:

15 If

*Chap. 5. 44.
*Chap. 3. 19.
*Chap. 3. 17.
*Mat. 16. 16.
*Matth. 10. 39.
*Psa. 110. 1.
Esai. 53. rom. 10. 6.
Matth. 14.
*Mat. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.
*Mat. 26. 1.
*Psal. 41. 10. ‖ Or, from henceforth.
*Mat. 10. 40.
*Mat. 26. 24.
‖ Or, morsel.
*Chap. 7. 34.
*Chap. 13. 17. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4. 21.
*Mat. 26. 35.

15 *Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs the father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the works that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

*Mat.7.7. 13 *And whatsoeuer ye shal aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer.

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Or, and ye know. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see mee, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and hee that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it bee afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

*Mat.15. 13. 2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Iohn 13 10. 3 *Now yee are cleane through the worde which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, ‖ same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

‖ Or, separated from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Ch.13 34.1.the 4.9. 1. Ioh. 3.11 12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made known vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and

and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I commaund you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of troeth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the troeth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when hee the spirit of troeth is come, he will guide you into all troeth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shal not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, hee will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my name, aske, & ye shal receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure ‖ thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue ‖ thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world yee shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP-

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To reserue his Apostles. 11 In vnitie, 17 And truth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other Beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

*Mat.28. 18. 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

*Chap. 16.27. 8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

*Psal. 109.7. 13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Or, truely sanctified. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee: that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

*Chap 13.16. 24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

*Matth 26.36. 2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Matth 26.47. 3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and sayd vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

*Chap. 17.12. 10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

*Mat.20 19. *Mat.27 11. 11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, ver. 24.* 13 And led him away to Annas first, (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖

*Chap 11.50. *Mat.26 58. 14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him: I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus (with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie priest so?

23 Iesus answered him. If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶* Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto (the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and derided. 4 Pilate without crimes to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes (and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold, the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgment hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not to me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on euery side one, & Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And

*Mat. 27. 15.

*Act. 3. 14.

*Mat. 31.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, & Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *And to his Disciples.* 24 *The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene earely when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laied him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laied him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father,

* Matth. 27.35.

‖ *Or, wrought.*

* Psal.22 18.

‖ *Or, Cleopas.*

* Psal.69 22.

Num.9. 12. exod. 12.46. Psal.34 20.

Zach. 12.10. Iohn.19.37

* Mat.28 1. marke 16.1.

* Chap. 13.23 and 21.20.

ther, and your Father, & to my God, & your God.
18 Mary Magdelene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.
19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.
20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace bee vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.
23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nailes, & put my finger into the print of the nailes, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.
26 ¶ And after eight daies, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my handes, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.
28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.
29 Iesus saith vnto him Thomas, because thou hath seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.
30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:
31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, & that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appearing againe to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 *Hee inuiteth them:* 15 *earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his Lambes and sheepe:* 18 *Foretelleth him of his death:* 22 *Reproueth his curiositie touching Iohn.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.
2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus.
5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.
11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.
16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.
17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.
18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, & another shall gird thee, & carry thee whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he said vnto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?
22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.
25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commaundeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after fewe dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him vnto the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and ioyning themſelves to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in th place of Iudas.*

THE former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commaunded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſayth he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But yee ſhall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vtermoſt part of the earth.

9 *And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloude receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, & Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary, the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men & brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 *Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, & all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out amoug vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Inſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to bee approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were contrited. 41 Who afterwards diligently, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.*

AND whē the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wiude, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, & it ſate vpon euery ech of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalē Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded,

[or, eating together with them.
* Luke 24.49.
* Matt. 3.11.
*Chap. 2.1.
‖Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt cōming vpon you.
* Luke 24.51.
*Pſal. 41.9.
* Matth. 27.7.
*Pſal 69 25.
*Pſal. 109.7.
‖Or, office or charge
*Pſal. 16.9.
†Greek when this voice was made.
‖Or, ſtrooke in mind.

ded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our own tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues ¶ wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third heure of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophecy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in ¶ midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and fore knowledge of God ye haue taken, & by wicked hands, haue crucified & slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men & brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oth to him that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: & many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 11 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holines, but by God, and his sonne Iesus and through faith in his Name: 13 With all reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 Moueth them to repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at ¶ gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

*Psal. 41.9.
* Matth. 27.7.
*Psal 69 26.
*Psal. 109.7.
‖Or, offer or charge
*Ioel. 2. 28. Esai. 44.3
*Ioel. 2. 31.
*Rom. 10 13.
*Psal. 16.9.
‖ Or, ¶ may be a King also.
* Psal. 132 11.
*Psal. 16. 11.
* Psal. 110.1.
‖ Or, as home.

4 And Peter faſtning his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he that ſate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, & of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſon Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denyed him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denyed the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted vnto you.

15 And killed ‖ ỹ Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom yee ſee and know: yea, ỹ faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord,

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall yee heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhal ſay vnto you

23 And it ſhall came to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from amonge the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus only we muſt be eternally ſaued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church flees to prayer. 31 And God by moouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifies that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Bee it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bin with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aſide out of the Council, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwel in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name,

18 And

‖ Or, ruler.

* Pſal. 2. 1.

* Mat. 27. 20. ‖ Or, author.

* Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

* Gen. 12. 3.

* Pſal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and saide vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight of God, to harken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeares olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

Psal. 2, 1. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prises of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 *and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *The Apostles are againe imprisoned,* 19 *But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *When, after their teaching according in the Temple,* 29 *and before the counsell,* 33 *they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue,* 40 *and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 And Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caryed him out, and buryed him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tel me whether ye sold the land for so much, And she said Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and cary ing her forth, buryed her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought vpon the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Saduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation.

‖ Or, zeale.

18 And laid their hands vpon the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came and they that were with

him, and called the Councel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bin stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councel, and the high Priest asked them,

* Chap. 4. 18. 28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them,

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as [Or, beleeued. obeyed him, were scattered & brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the daies of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men and let them alone: for if this counsel or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, 4 also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God the food of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of Deacons ship to seuen chosen men. 5 Of whom, Stuteus a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: & when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, & of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall [Or, ruin. change the Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worshipped God right, 9 how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himself was the messias of Christ: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and martherme of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world.

54 Where-

54 *Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glorie appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

*Gen. 12. a. 3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres

7 And the nation to whom they shall bee in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

*Gen. 17. 9. 8 * And hee gaue him the Couenant of Circumcision: * and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * & Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

*Gen. 21. 3. *Gen. 25. 26. *Gen. 29 31. *Gen. 37. 28.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen. 41. 37. 10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

*Gen. 42. 1. *Gen. 43. 4. 11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioseph's kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fiftene soules.

*Gen 46. 5. *Gen. 49. 33. 15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abrahã bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drewe nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children to y end they might not line.

*Exod. 1.2. *Heb. 11. 23. *Or, faire in God.* 20 *In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod. 2.11. 24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

*Exod. 2.13. 26 *And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yeare brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

*Exod. 3.2. 30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondered at the sight: and as he drew nere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then saide the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. * Exod. 16.1. * Deut. 18.15. *Or, as my self.* 36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which saide vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

* Amos 5.25. 43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Mo-

loch, and the starre of your God Remphin, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drane out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Salomon built him an house.

* 1. Chro. 17 12.

48 * Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

* Chap. 17. 24.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote stoole: What house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom yee haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glorie of God, & Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Beholde, I see the heauens opened and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesse layde downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria. 5 Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of hands they giue the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: ioyneth with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returneth to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroade throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his burial, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles & signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter & Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And

27 And he arose, and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, & he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is striken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 so doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Dabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling & astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way that thou camest) hath sent me that thou might est receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying waite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cæſarea, & ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed: and hee roſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whome when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not [or, hee grieued.] delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe & went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſayd, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a viſion, 15. 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 At hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie. 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cæſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungrie, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrife: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which he had ſeene ſhould meane: beholde, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtoode before the gate,

18 And called, & aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he, whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cæſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet and worſhipped him.

26 And Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed mee, that I ſhould

should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, & at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose sirname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throwout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, & shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him, after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke & dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word,

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles,
5 maketh his defence. 18 *which is accepted.*
19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch: Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 *The disciples that are first called Christians.* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.*

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I sayd, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answerd mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me & we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose sirname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, & glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them all that with

*Deu. 10. Rom. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

*Iet. 31. Mich. 18.

*Chap. 2. 4.

*Iohn 1. 26.

*Chap. 8. 1.

with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend releefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, & dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖Or, began

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I knowe of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, to aske who was there

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the Kings chamberlaine their friend deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

‖Or, hare en hoſtil made bi tending warre. †Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhoute, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God § glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖Or, charge, chap. 11 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnal as are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jeſus is Chriſt. 42 the Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gaine ſay and blaſpheme: 46 wherevpon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, Herods foſter bro ther.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, & faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they ſayled to Cyprus.

5 And

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, & went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus:

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, & whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwel at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should bee slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many daies of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that ¶ promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the *second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherfore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes,

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, ¶ Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that ¶ word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And

---

§Or, to aske who was there

§Or, hee was so hastie in mischeuing more. †Gr. the way ouer the king bedchamber.

‖Or, charge, chap. 18. 19, 30.

Exod. 1. Exod. 3. 14. Exod. 3. 16. Greeke. by the bedchamber, things, for Ioppa. about 450 yeeres or thereby Deut. 31. 2. Act. 7. according to the 450. and Chron. Iosh. 14. Iudg. 3 1. Sam. 8. 1. Sam. 13. Psal. 89. Esai. 11 Mat. 3. 11 Iohn 1.

§Or, Barnabas sate after him.

* Mat. 27. 22.

* Mat. 28 6.

* Psal 2. 7 Heb. 1. 5.

* Esai. 55. 3. † Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Esai 55. 3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

* Psal. 16. 11.

‖Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.

* 1. King. 2. 10.

* Habac 1. 5.

‖Or, in the next betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

* Esay 49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord, was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul & Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 10.14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into ỹ synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, & to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospell.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, & Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, & would haue done sacrifice with ỹ people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

* Gen. 1. 2 Psal. 146. 5. Reuel. 14. 7.

* Psal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, & fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

8 And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead.

* 2 Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, & how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said, *Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, yee cannot be saued.

* Galat. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my

* Chap. 10.20 & 11.13.

mouth

mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 ¶ And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue ‖ through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience vnto Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of ‖ Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith ‖ Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles & from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therfore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessarie things;

29 That yee abstaine from meates offered to idoles, & from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, & departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 9 and being called by the Spirit from our countrey to come, 14 conuerteth Lydia. 16 Casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Layler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe & Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, & beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but ‖ Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 There-

‖ Or, exhortation

* Chap. 15.41. & 21.3. * Mat. 23.4. * 2 Cor. 11.25.

* Amos 9.11.

* Galat. 5.1.

* Chap. 10.20 & 11.13.

* Rom. 16.21.

* Chap. 15.28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit | of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the | market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iayler to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 4 *where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknown,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These

[Or, the first.

[Or, of Python.

[Or, court.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

* Chap. 16. 14.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothens abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speede, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, & with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖babbler say? Other some: He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens handes *as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent.

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent makers.)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blaspheined, * hee shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching § word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio sayd vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

‖ Or, full of idols.

* Chap. 16.14.

‖ Or, babbler.

‖ Or, Mars hill: It was the highest part in Athens.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2. Thess. 2.4.

* Chap. 7.48.

* Phil. 3.18.

* Esay 40.18.

* Or, offered faith.

* Rom. 16.3. † 2 Cor 1.19

* Matth. 10.14.

* 1. Cor. 1.14.

† Gr. sate there.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.
17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.
20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:
21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.
22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.
23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.
24 ¶ * And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.
25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.
26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.
28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

*1. Cor. 4. 19. iam. 4. 15.

*1. Cor. 1. 12.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conjuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 33 which is appeaſed by the Towne clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,
2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be an holy Ghoſt.
3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.
4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.
6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.
7 And all the men were about twelue.
8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.
9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.
11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchieſes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.
13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.
15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are you?
16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked, and wounded.
17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.
18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.
19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.
20 So mightily grewe the word of God, and preuailed.
21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.
22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.
23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.
24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen.
25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we haue our wealth:
26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.
27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.
28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were

*Matth. 3. 11.

were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hether these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause wherby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

† Gr. the temple keeper.

‖ Or, the Court daies are kept. ‖ Or, ordinary.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth th Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorough Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen til breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe a-foote.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloode of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost

hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhal grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therfore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. theſſ. 2. 9. 2. theſ. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how hee ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetiſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger. 32 but by the cheefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to valade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe daies, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we took ſhip, & they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

*Chap. 1. 36.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed, concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18, 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, & from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offring ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

*Chap. 11. 39.

*Numb. 6. 13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

*Chap. 1. 3.

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the lawe, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ranne

ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the dores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine & the souldiers they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demaunded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caryed into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that hee was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

*Chap. 5.36. 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrewe tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him, 24 He should have him scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Roman, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrewe tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

*Chap. 21.39. 3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, & was zealous towards God, as ye al are this day.

*Numb. 6.13. 4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

*Chap. 1.3. 5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shalbe told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap. 7.58. 20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, & bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obteined I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: & the chiefe captaine also was afraid after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of

the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, & commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine, 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them ℣ stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest, For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strone, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bin pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound ourselues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore yee with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: & we or euer he come neere, are ready to kil him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, & said, Bring this yong man vnto ℣ chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & praied me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into ℣ Council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly,

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes & should haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgment hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul brought accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began

* Exod. 22.28.
* Phil. 3.
* Chap. 24.21.
* Mat. 22. 23.
‖ Or, with an oath of execration

gan to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commaunding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whome thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof wee accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation and offerings:

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed, standing among thē, *Touching the resurrection of ỹ dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and layd, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, & heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgment to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself.* 11 *and appealeth vnto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa.* 23 *& he is brought forth.* 25 *Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the hie Priest & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had taried among them [more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seate, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and layd many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged, to ỹ Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bin there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix.

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for

[Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

* Chap. 21.27.

* Chap. 23.6.

himselfe concerning the crime laide against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppoſed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because [1] I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the [2] hearing of Augustus I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes layd against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, wherevnto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, & answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happie, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead.

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them. *Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority & commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap. 9.2.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister & a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets & Moses did say should come.

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise frō the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayd with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberne.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were

[1] Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof. [2] Or, iudgment.

were both almoſt, and altogether, ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *But is not beleeued.* 14 *They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt,* 41 *and ſuffer ſhipwrake,* 22. 34. 44 *yet all come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrarie.

5 And when wee had ſayled ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many daies, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

Or, Caſſit.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called The Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

Or, incommodious.

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maiſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the Southweſt and Northweſt.

13 And when the Southwind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, loo. ſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vndergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs, all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the mids of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boate, and let her fall off.

33 And when the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meate, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded if it were poſſible to thruſt in the ſhip.

Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met,

met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land.

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul, after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The Viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *Hee healeth many diseases in the Iland.* 11 *They depart toward Rome.* 17 *Hee declareth to the Iewes the cause of his coming.* 14 *After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul sawe, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the gard: but Paul was suffered to dwel by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, & that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esai. 6.9. matth. 13. 14. marke 4. 12. luke 8. 4. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ called to be an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you & me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, † oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) ‖ I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, & to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therin is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from ‖ creation of the world, are clearely seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power & Godhead, ‖ so ‖ they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped & serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the women, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuentors of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 & much lesse escape the iudgement of God. 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart,

Act. 13. 1.

Or, declared.

Or, to the obedience of faith.

Or, in my spirit.

Matth. 15. 24. mark. 7. 12. Iohn. 8. 4. Iohn. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

Or, in me.

Or, to them.

Or, that they may be.

Abac. 2. 4.

Psa. 106 20.

Or, to acknowledge.

Or, a minde void of iudgement

Or, vnsociable.

Or, consent with them.

heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Psal.62. 12. matt. 16.27. reuel.22. 12.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of of the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shal also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but ‖ doers of the Law shalbe iustified:

‖Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖Or, betweene themselues.

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

‖Or, trieste the things that differ

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale.

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Lawe, through breaking the Law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

*Esa.52 5.ezec.36. 20,23.

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Lawe?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shal their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, * That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, & mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Psal.51. 4.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

†Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes.

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their waies:

17 And ‖ way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes, that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖Or, set forth or ordained ‖Or, passing ouer.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded.

By

By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, & vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnes.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *wherefore* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnes of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of ‖ Law be heires, faith is made void, & the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations*) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, & calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seede be.* *Gen.15.5.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yere old, neither yet the deadnes of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing ‖ tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to dye.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace,

which

‖ Or, like vnto him.

‖ Or, sorrowed Or, passing ouer.

‖ Or, fulfilled to the ordinances of God.

‖ Or, according to the time.

‖ Or, in whom.

which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation, but the free gifts is of many offences vnto iustification.

‖ Or, by one offence. 17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death raigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse. 18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men vnto condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it.* 3 *& appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne raigne any more.* 18 *because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

‖ Or, are. 3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buryed with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

† Greeke, iustified. 7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he dyed, he dyed vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in ‖ the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld ye your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse & to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeelde your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holines.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne yee were free † from righteousnesse.

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power ouer a man, longer then hee liueth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law sinne,* 12 *but holy, iust, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.*

KNow yee not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she bee married to another man, she shall be called an adultresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adultresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ‖ motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

† Greeke, passions. ‖ Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the lawe, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good:

good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What bearne commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of eting Gods childe, 19 what a glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

1 THere is therefore nowe no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinnefull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: If so be that we suffer with *him*, ‖ we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for ‖ manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shal be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue ‖ first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, *or* distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As

† Greeke, *whereto I were deliuered.*

‖ *I know*

† Greeke, *to righteousnesse.*

‖ *Or, this body of death.*

† Greeke, *passions.*

‖ *Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.*

‖ *Or, being dead to that.*

‖ *Or, to be carnall minded.*

Or, the minding of the flesh. Or, the minding of the spirit. Or, the minding of the flesh.

‖ *Or, because of his spirit.*

‖ *Or, the very creature.*

* Luk. 21 28.

‖ *Or, that*

36 (As it is written, *for thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeede of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

‖ Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continual ſorrow in my heart.

‖Or, ſeparated. 3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖Or, teſtaments. 4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

*Gen. 21. 12. 7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

*Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac.

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

*Ge. 25. 23. ‖Or, greater. ‖Or, leſſer *Mala. 1. 2. 12 It was ſaid vnto her, The* ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

*Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy

*Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

‖Or, anſwereth againſt, or diſputeſt with God 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me, Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliеſt againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him *that* formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

*Eſay 45. 9. *Ier. 18. 6. wiſd. 15. 7. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

‖Or, made vp. 22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Oſe. 2 3 1. pet. 2. 10. 26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

*Oſe. 1. 10. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael bee as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaued.

*Eſay 10 22, 23. ‖Or, the account. 28 For he will finiſh ‖ the worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Eſay 1 9. 29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

*Eſay 8 14. and 28. 16. 1. pet. 2. 6. ‖Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone.

33 As it is written, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſnes of the Law, & this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue ſhall not bee confounded, 18 and that the Gentils ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſnes, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God,

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſſe to euery one that beleeueth.

*Leuit. 18. 5. ezech. 20. 11. gal. 3. 12. 5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſnes which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth thoſe things ſhall liue by them.

*Deut. 30. 12. 6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, Who ſhal deſcend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

*Deut. 30. 14. 8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For, with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture sayth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whome they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the* Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our † report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses sayth: * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and sayth, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their conuersion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult vpon them.* 26 *For there is a promise of their saluation.* 32 *Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture sayth of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were † blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of a slumber: * eyes that they should not see, & eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid sayth, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the † diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For *if* the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For *if* the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and *if* the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert grafted in † amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that † blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not † beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not † beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath † concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

* Esay 45 9. * Iere 18. 6. wisd. 15. 7.

† Or, made vp.

* Esay. 28. 16.

* Ioel 2. 32. Actes 22. 16.

* Ose. 2 23. 1. pet. 2. 10. * Ose. 1. 10.

* Esay 52. 7. Naum. 1. 15. * Esa 53. 1. Iohn 12 38.

† Or, preaching. ‖ Gr. the hearing of vs.

* Esay 9.

* Psal. 19. 4. * Deut. 32. 21. * Esay 65 1.

* Esay 65 2.

* 1. Reg. 19. 14.

* 1. Reg. 19. 18.

* Lemit. 18. 5. ezek. 20 11. gal. 3. 12. * Deut. 30. 12.

* Deut. 30. 14.

* Psal. 69. 22.

* Psal. 69 23.

† Or, decay or losse.

† Or, for them.

† Or, hardnesse.

* Esay 59. 20.

† Or, disobeyed. ‖ Or, disobeyed. ‖ Or, shut them all up together

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, & his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 But attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge especially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proone what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke †soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecy, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindely affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue; in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, ‖patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the works of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not condemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth; Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He

---

*Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

†Gr. to sobrietie.

*Esa. 60. 10 8 9. 1 Cor. 14. 1. 31

‖Or, imparteth. ‖Or, liberally.

‖Or in the loue of the brethren.

‖Or, Be contented with] meane things.

*Deut. 32. 35. Heb. 10. 30.

‖Or, ordained.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

*Esay 25.

†Gr. to sobrietie.

†Gr. conformed.

†Gr. transformed.

†Gr. according as.

1. Cor. 12. 11.

‖Or, diligently.

*Tit. 2. 15.

*1 Cor. 8. 13.

‖Or, diligently and purely with a difference between meats.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

*Psal. 9.

‖Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fal in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but it is euil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.* 2 *We may not please our selues,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all,* 8 *both Iewes* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherfore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, *in* him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue been ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, & their debters

‖Or, obserueth.

*2. Cor. 5.10.

*Esay 45 23.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. according to charity. 1. Cor. 8. 11.

*Tit. 1. 15. *1 Cor. 8. 13.

‖Or, destroy.

‖Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meats.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

*Psal. 69 9.

‖Or, fully assured.

*1. Cor. 1. 10. ‖Or, after the example of.

* Psal. 18. 50.

*Deut. 32. 43. *Psal. 117. 1. * Esay 11. 10.

‖Or, sacrificing.

* Esay 52. 15.

‖Or, many waies, or often times.

†Gr. with you, Verse 32.

they are, For if the Gentiles haue bin made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duety is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſsing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſt ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Ieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, are diſobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſsiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus.

4 (Who haue for my life laide downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoide them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, & of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, & by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, friends.

‖ Or, harmleſſe.

‖ Or, treade

Actes 18:2.26 1 Cor 16:19

‖ Or, friends.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, & thankſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt.

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So

* Acts 18.9.

* Rom. 1.7.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the †comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

†Gr. Revelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

*1. Thes. 5.24.

9 *God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto ‖fellowship of his sonne Iesus Christ our Lord

‖Or, communion.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there bee no †diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgment.

†Gre. schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

*Acts 18. 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the Name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but *Crispus and Gaius:

*Acts 18 8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other,

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

*2. Pet. 1. 16.

‖Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the *power of God.

*Rom 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the *vnderstanding of the prudent.

*Esa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

*Esa. 33. 18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

*Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

*Mat. 12. 38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnes of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

*Rom. 1. 7.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despited, hath God chosen, yea & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption.

*Ier. 9. 23.

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4 5 power of God: and so farre exceedeth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God,

* Wis. 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.

*2. Pet. 1 16.

‖Or persuasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordeined before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

* Esa. 64. 4.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

*1. Pet. 1 16.

*Pro. 27. 19.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

‖Or, discerneth.

‖Or, discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

*Rom. 11 34. 1. Cor. 4. 3.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But wee haue the mind of Christ.

†Gr. shall

CHAP. III.

2 Milke for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth and he that watereth is nothing, 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fedde you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shalbe saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to bee had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world. Angels and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he ‖ iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise with God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Appollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to think *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou diddst not receiue? Now if thou diddst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now yee are rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were approued to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 It is cause rather of shame vnto them then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shamed and auoided.

‖ IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

*Phil. 63. 13. gal. 6. 5.

‖ Or, tillage.

† Gre is reuealed.

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

‖ Or, destroy.

*Iob. 5. 13. *Psal. 94. 11.

† Gr. day.

*Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

† Gr. distinguish eth thee?

† Gre. theater.

*Act. 20 34. 1. the. 2. 9. 2. the. 3. 8. *Mat. 5. 44.

*Act. 19. 21. iam. 4 15.

*Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 *To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorifying is not good: * know yee not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer] is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe] the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sinceritie and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 And Temples of the holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that wee shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not] expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith hee) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedie against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects men may either marrie, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if *shee* depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and

*1. Tim. 1.20.

*Gal. 5.9

[Or, is leauen. [Or, holy-dey.

*Act. 10 34. 1. the. 5.9.2. the 3.8. *Mat. 5. 44.

*Act. 19. 21. 1 Cor. 4 15.

*Col. 2.5. [Or, orderlined.

[Or, professable.

she be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs † to peace.

†Greeke, in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou maist be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

†Greeke, made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, bee not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marrie, shee hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not, and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not, and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marrie.

37 Neuertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8. 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖Or, haue we the more. ‖Or, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes, this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in ỹ idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eat those things which are offred to idols?

†Greeke, edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty. 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath

hath of his owne accorde abstained, 13 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matter indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to lead about a ſiſter a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyeard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow *in hope*: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 *Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto mee: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyde.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue no thing to glory of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe* it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould bee a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We muſt flie from idolatry. 21 We muſt not make the Lords Table the table of diuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, & all paſſed thorow the Sea;

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloude, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

6 Now theſe things were †our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be yee idolaters, as *were* ſome of them as it is written, *The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and *fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, *and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, & were *deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heede leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my deareſt beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge yee what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which wee bleſſe, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Be-

‖Or, woman.

‖Or, liue with the

†Or, our figures.

*Exo. 32. 6. pſal. 106. 14.

*Num. 25. 9.

*Numb. 21. 6.

*Numb. 14. 37.

‖Or, I ſpeake

‖Or, moderate.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offred in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
*Deu. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37. 20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles *sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.
21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
*Deu. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. 26 For *the earth is the Lords, and the fulnes thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?
‖Or, thanksgiuing. 30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?
31 Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
†Gr. Greeks. 32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth it to the first institutio therof.

BE yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.
‖Or, traditions. 2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.
3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.
6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man in deede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.
‖That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.
11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glorie to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.
‖Or, vaile. 16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.
‖Or, schismes. ‖Or, strife. 19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.
‖Or, yee cannot eate. 20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.
21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and an other is drunken.
‖Or, them that are poore. 22 What, haue yee not houses to eate and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
*Matth. 26. 26. marke 14. 22. luke 22. 19. 24 *And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.
‖Or, for a remembrance. 25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of mee.
‖Or, shew yee. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.
27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.
‖Or, iudgement. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.
30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.
31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.
32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
‖Or, iudgement. 33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are diuers*, 7 *yet all to profit withall.* 8 *And to that end, are diuersly bestowed:* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall dueties,* 22 *seruice and* 26 *succour of the same body;* 27 *so were should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue been all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body.

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, euery one of them in the bodie, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered ȳ body together, hauing giuen more abundant honor to ȳ part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers, are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts*, 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The prayses thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: & though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie: I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, & haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kind: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, *is* not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, *is* not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* shal cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we knowe in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shal I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophesie is commended,* 2. 3. 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments.* 12 *Both must bee referred to edification.* 21 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an vnknown tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no

man

‖ *Or, diuision.*

‖ *Or kinds*

‖ *Or, powers.*

Chap. 13. 1

‖ *Or, is not rash.*

‖ *Or, with the truth*

‖ *Or, reasoned.*

† *Gr. in a riddle.*

man †vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

†Gr. heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater *is he* that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖Or, tunes

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

†Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhal be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and hee that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me

†Gr. of ſpirits.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay, Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

†Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſtandeth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, & all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, & in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſts reſurrection. 12 He proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as denie the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof. 51 And of the changing of them that ſhal be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

‖Or, hold faſt. †Gr. by what ſpeech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom ‖ greater part remain vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

‖Or, the greater part

7 After that, hee was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖Or, an abortiue

9 For

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if ¶ dead rise not, then is not Christ raised

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shal all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath ‖ leased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, another of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe. (For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grane, where is thy victorie?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victorie, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to vphold the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 And after friendly admonitions, 20 Salutations, 21 Setteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one

* Ose. 13. 14.

‖ Or, hell.

‖ Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

* Gen. 3. 16.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speach.

‖ Or, so

‖ Or, vn abortiue

one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhal approue by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Ieruſalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Nowe I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that hee may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quite you like men: bee ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

* Rom. 16. 3. Act. 18. 2. 26

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia. 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere maner of preaching the immutable truth of the Goſpel, 15 Hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his louingkindneſſe toward them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is † effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation.

† Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall yee be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, inſo much that we deſpaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the † ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

† Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift beſtowed vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſincerities, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you ward.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond † benefit:

† Or, grace

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe

vse lightenesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, ‖ to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgiue & to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, ‖ I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorrie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorrie by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, least when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might knowe the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, least perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, *I forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death: and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a sufficient commendation of his ministerie. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 he prooueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or neede wee as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *For asmuch as* yee are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for ‖ the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to ‖ the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old testament, which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord *is* that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the spirit of the Lord.

CHAP.

‖ Or, preaching.

‖ Or, seale decisifully with.

‖ Or, quickneth.

‖ Or, Lord the spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how hee hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darkenes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖not in despaire,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the aboundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, that of the generall iudgement, 11 knowing how to feare it, and to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may boast himself, but of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and of his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr wee knowe, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hands eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do grone being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory in appearance, & not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them & rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man, after the flesh: yea, though we haue known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖*hee is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient endurance all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of whose loue he feeleth the more boldly among st them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And he expostulateth the like affection from them

† Greeks, shame.

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

* Psal. 116.10.

‖ Or, re-deemer.

† Gr in the face.

‖ Or, let him be.

* Esa. 43. 19. Ieuel. 31.3.

† Gr. put vs.

them against. 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, in being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approoning our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, & yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be yee not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 * And will bee a Father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his affliction, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (deerely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sory ‖ after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea *what* feare, yea *what* vehement desire, yea *what* zeale, yea *what* reuenge! In all things yee haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Jerusalem, 6 by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the equalitie that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren who upon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for their bountie.

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God, bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

* Esay 49.8.

† Gr. commending.

‖ Or, in suffrings and trv.

‖ Or, re de amour.

† Gr in the fact.

* Leuit. 26.12.

‖ Or, let him be. * Esa. 48. * Iere. 31.9. Reue. 21.3.

† Gr. ye in vi.

‖ Or, according to God.

† Gr bowels.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powertie, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.
3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.
5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.
6 In so much that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you, the same grace also.
7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.
8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sinceritie of your loue.
9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that yee through his powertie might be rich.
10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not only to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.
11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.
12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burthened:
14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie.
15 As it is written, * Hee that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.
16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeede hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.
18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.
19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, & *declaration* of your ready mind.
20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.
21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.
22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue often times proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖I haue in you.
23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, they are the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why (though he knew their forwardnesse) yet hee sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 Which shall yet yeeld a great increase to them. 13 and occasion of great sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.
2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.
3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.
4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that wee say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bountie, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnes.
6 But this *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.
7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.
8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, † ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie, in all things, may abound to euery good worke,
9 (As it is written: * Hee hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.
10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)
11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.
12 For the administration of this seruice not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,
13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorified God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:
14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming hee will bee found as mightie in word, as hee is vnto writing being absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But

†Gr. willing.
*Exod. 16.18.
‖Or gift.
‖Or, hee hath.
†Gr. blessing.
‖Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before.
*Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12.8. ecclus. 35. 9.
* Psalme 112 9.
*Esay 55.10.
‖Or, in our owne presence.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold, when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though wee walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *the* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe,* 5 *of his equallity with the chiefe Apostles,* 7 *of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge,* 13 *shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers,* 16 *and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinds of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, & indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, ‖ I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came frō Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as wee.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose ende shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole, if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receine me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on y face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites, so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

‖ Or, receiue.

‖ Or, to God.

Or, imaginings.

‖ Or, vnderstand it vnto.

‖ Or, line.

‖ Or, magnified in me.

‖ Or, rule Iere. 9.24 1. Cor. 1.31

‖ Or, suffer

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

* Deut. 25.3.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities.* 11 *Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting.* 14 *He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 19 *although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions, and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole, for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should think of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to bee*, or *that* hee heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And least when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And aduising them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, & foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned & to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your own selues, how that Iesus Christ *is* in you, except yee be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no euill, not that we should appeare approued, but that yee should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 There-

Or, possible.

*See Ezek. 28. 24.

Gr, your soules.

Or, with him.

Gr, reuealings.

Gr, restored.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accursseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 12 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or do I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me frō my mothers womb, & called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeres I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fiftene daies.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknown by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason. 14 who bee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by works: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but † priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren, vnwares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added no thing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles:)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision;

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

† Or, priuily.

† Or, equals in yeres.

† Or, turned.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed,

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law: for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And how he proueth by many reasons,

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, receiued ye the Spirit, by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you in the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in ¶ book of ¶ law to do them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree;

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit, through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, & to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom ¶ promise was made, & *it was* ordeined by Angels in ¶ hands of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had bin a law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise of faith by Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp into the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that Faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Iesus Christ.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christ, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law. 7 Therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and he to them. 22 And sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen

Or, so great.

Or, suppose.

* Gen. 12. 3.

* Deut. 27. 26.

* Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

* Leuit. 18. 5.

* Deut. 21. 23.

Or, testament.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:
4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God sent foorth his Son made of a woman, made vnder the Law,
5 To redeeme them that were vnder the law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.
6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; & if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.
9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?
10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are, ye haue not injured me at all.
13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.
15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse ye spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?
17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.
18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whome I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell mee, yee that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a freewoman.
23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman, *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an Allegorie, for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one fro the mount Sinai: which gendereth to bondage, which *is* Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.
27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauelleſt not; for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the spirit, euen so it is now.
30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? *Caſt out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.
31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He mooueth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the sum of the Law.* 19 *He reckoneth vp the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.
3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Yee did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shal beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto libertie, onely *vse* not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrarie the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanes, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God:
22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

(1) (2) (3) (4) (5) (6) (7) (8) (9) (10) (11) (12) (13) (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22) (23) (24) (25) (26) (27) (28) (29) (30) (31)

‖ Or, rudiments.
‖ Or, backe ‖ Or, rudiments.
‖ Or, testaments.
‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.
* Esay 54 1.
‖ Or, what was then?
‖ Or, vs.
‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.
* Gen. 21 10.
‖ Or, who did driue you backe
* Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22 39.
‖ Or, fulfilled.
‖ Or, affections.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moueth them to deale mildely with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to beare one another's burden.* 6 *To be liberall to them teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well doing.* 12 *He foreshewes what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, saue in the Crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye ‖ Or, although.
which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one another's burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shal he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are Circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, wherby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From hence forth let no man trouble me: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our Election,* 6 *and Adoption by grace,* 13 *which is the true and proper foundaine of mans saluation.* 15 *And because the beliefe of this matter is cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heauenly ‖ places in Christ: ‖ Or, things

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherin he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him: † Greeke the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glorie, who first ‖ trusted in Christ. ‖ Or, hoped

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome & reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glorie of his inheritance in the Saints: ‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power: † Greeke, of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when hee raised

raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what wee were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth, that wee are made for good workes;* 13 *and that being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as* 17 *Gentiles, and* 19 *forreiners in time past, but as citizens with the Saints, & the family of God.*

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

†Greeke, *the wils.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it *is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before † ordeined, that wee should walke in them.

†Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace,

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie † thereby.

†Or, in himselfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The bidden mystery,* 6 *That the Gentiles should be saued,* 3 *was made known to Paul by reuelation:* 8 *And to him was that grace giuen that* 9 *he should preach it.* 13 *He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation,* 14 *and prayeth* 19 *that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.*

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is giuen me to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made known vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

†Or, *as is before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same bodie, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a Minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places might be known by the Church, the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord,

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or think, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

[Or, in the Lord.] I Therefore the prisoner] of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlines and meeknes, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one bodie, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God, and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

*Psal. 68. 18. [Or, a multitude of captiues.

8 Wherefore he saith: * When he ascended vp on high, he led [captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might [fill all things.)

[Or, fulfil. *1. Cor. 12. 28.

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come] in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the] stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

[Or, into the vnity. [Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, & caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in waite to deceiue:

[Or, being sincere.

15 But [speaking] truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is] head, *euen* Christ

*Col. 2. 19.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therfore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

*Rom. 1. 21. [Or, hardnesse.

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *] blindnesse of their heart.

[Or, holinesse of truth.

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde,

24 And] ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, &] true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Be angry and sinne not, let not the sunne go downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue [to giue to him that needeth.

[Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

[Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby we are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be yee kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

*2. Cor. 2 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations, to loue, 3 To flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannes, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.

3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnes, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of] disobedience.

[Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse and trueth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenes, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

[Or, discouered.

13 But all things that are] reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore hee saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

*Esai. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

*Col. 4. 5

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And

18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duetie of children,* 5 *of seruants.* 10 *Our life in a warfare,* 13 *The Christians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as vnto the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wyles of ‖ the deuil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenes of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, & watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that ‖ therin I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul's thankfulnesse to God for them,* 9 *and his prayers for them.* 12 *The fruit of Paul's troubles.* 21 *His readinesse to suffer.*

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begunne a good work in you, will perform

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ Some reade, both your, and their master.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heauenly. ‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.

‖ Or, in a chaine. ‖ Or, sheet of.

‖ Or, with intercession.

‖ Or, confidence. ‖ Or, will finish it.

patience vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, & without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel,

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, & therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supplie of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, & to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you again.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition, but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christes humility and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfil ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God ✠ Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That yee may bee blamelesse and ‖ harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be ‖ offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me, in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet

‖Or, you haue me in your heart.
‖Or, partakers with me of grace.
‖Or, sincere.
‖Or, blamelesse
‖Or, for Christ.
‖Or, Court
‖Or, to all others.
‖Or, humbled.
‖Or, shine yee.
‖Or powred forth
‖Or, more ouer.
‖Or, so deare vnto vs.

25 Yet I supposed ſe neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldiour, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For indeede hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſs of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeede is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſe:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Lawe, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*: forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation *is* in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admoniſions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in priſon not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, deerely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee alſo, true yokefellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with mee in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſed all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

9 Thoſe things which yee haue both learned and receiued and heard and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me I hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer neede

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwith-

Or, honeſt.

Or, he.

Or, ſtu-

Or, ſhine

Or pow

Or, more

Or, ſo

Or, venerable.

Or, is reuiued.

14 Notwithstanding, yee haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ Or, *I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefely they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Gr. *the Sonne of his loue.*

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *&* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mistery which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He stil exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

For

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Ioh. 1. 3.

‖ Or, *among all.*

‖ Or, *making peace*

‖ Or, *by your mind in wicked workes.*

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.*

‖ Or, *among you.*

For I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.
3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:
7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.
8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.
11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operatiō of God, who hath raised him frō ☿ dead.
13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses.
14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of ☿ way, nailing it to his Crosse.
15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.
16 Let no man therfore iudge you in ‖ meate, or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:
19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts & bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things haue in deed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.
3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry.
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.
8 But now ye also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put of the old man with his deeds.
10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,
11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iewe, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue ‖ quarrel against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *do* ye.
14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body and be ye thankefull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing ☩ gracein your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoeuer yee doe, in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God and the Father, by him.
18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.
21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger* lest they be discouraged.
22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartely, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 How exhorteth to mortification. 10 To put off the old

CHAP. IIII.

1 How exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are

‖Or, feare, or care.

‖Or, wherein.

‖Or, elements.

‖Or, in him selfe. ‖Or, for eating and drinking. ‖Or in part. ‖Or, iudge against you. †Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie. ‖Or, elements.

‖Or, punishing, or not sparing.

‖Or, mind.

‖Or, complaint.

was yet comm to the ſtate of the knowledge of Chriſt. 10 *He ſalueth them and wiſheth them all proſperity.*

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that yee may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is a* beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onęſimus a faithfull & beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſalueth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas. (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellowe workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſalueth you, alwaies ‖ labouring fermently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas & the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Onęſimus.

‖ Or, ſtriuing.
‖ Or, fulfilled.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand, both how miraculouſly of three S. Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, *Ieſus* your Lord, vs.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that yee were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward, is ſpred abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerue the liuing & true God,

10 And to waite for his ſonne from heauen whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannes, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words as ye know, nor a cloke of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, *vſed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our owne ſoules becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and

*Rom. 7.9.

and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: & they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sins alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith.

8 For now wee * liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we doe toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ in iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more & more.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter; because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee needle me that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And in deed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, chased vs out.

‖ Or, glorying.

*Rom. 7.9.

‖ Or, stirring.

‖ Or, bidden.

‖ Or, wasted, or, laboured.

‖ Or, guide.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

‖ Or, oppresse, or, ouer reach ‖ Or, in the matter.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

‖ Or, fall asleep.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

12 And wee beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt ‖ which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

‖ *Or, exhort.*

‖ *Or, exhort.*

‖ *Or, ſe-ſpeech.*

‖ *Or, diſorderly.*

‖ *Or, admire.*

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure,

5 Which *is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen ‖ with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhal be punished with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away

† *Or, the angels of his power.*

‖ *Or, vengeance.*

‖ *Or, iudge.*

away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceitfulneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in thē that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, ‖ they might be ſaued.

‖ Or, that.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe. 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe. 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gre. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which ye receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not wearie in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which* is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the ende of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, and erring.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, & giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in [authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, [to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, & doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with [broided haire, or golde, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding shee shall bee saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what ende Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, [of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not [giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shal he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a[nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be [husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that [haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly,

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and [ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And what she and that

Timothie

Or, desire.

Or, euil mens place

Or, a testimony.

Or, plaited.

Or, modest.

Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

Or, vse onely come to the faith.

Acts 6 8 Chap. 19 Matth. 25. 21

Or, in things.

Or, ministred.

Or, kinsmen.

Or, stay.

Or, declarely.

Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, & of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acception:

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who *is* the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the preſbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heede to thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerued in the reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept of Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes go before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary ‖ to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widows, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, bee counted worthy of double honor, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane janglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them* becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloued partakers of the benefite. Theſe things teach and exhort.

‖Or, for a ſhort time.

‖Or, in all things.

‖Or, kindneſſe.

‖Or, delicately.

‖Or, honoured.

‖Or, gloſſe.

† Gr. for their recreating.

*Deut.25.4. *Mat.10.10.

‖Or, vnder.

‖Or, without preiudice.

‖Or, behauing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖proud, knowing nothing, but ‖doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euil surmisings,

5 ‖Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlines: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentement is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and raiment let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖Confession,

14 That thou keep this commandement without spot, vnreprouable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his time he shall shew, who is the blessed, and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, which no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *bee* honor and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in ‖vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store *for* themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

(Or, a foole. ‖Or, sicke. ‖Or, sellings out of another. ‖Or, proffession. † Gr. vncertainty of riches. ‖Or, seduced. ‖Or, willable.)

¶ The SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the fourme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogines, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by ‖the will of God, according to ‖the promise of life, which *is* in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* deerely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the ‖appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel,

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, nenertheles, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖beleeued, and I am perswaded ‖he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Holde fast the fourme of sound wordes, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which *is* in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many

(‖Or, proffered.)

many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to diſcharge the dutie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſhunning prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruants of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee ‖among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall bee able to teach others alſo. ‖Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruits. ‖Or, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeede of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherin I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: *for* if wee bee dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he alſo will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But ſhun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus. ‖Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ſure, hauing the ſeale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie. ‖Or, ſtedfaſt.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, & ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified, and meete for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoid, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient, ‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth, †Greeke, awake.

26 And that they may †recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are ‖taken captiue by him at his will. †Greeke, take aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proude, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good, ‖Or, make bates.

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſillie women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhal proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt vnto all men, as their is alſo was. ‖Or, of no iudgement.

10 But ‖thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, manor of life, purpoſe, faith, longſuffering, charitie, patience, ‖Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſureed of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes. ‖Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to the diſcharge of his office with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſhortly vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 ſheweth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſome after he had written.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke

and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laide vp for mee a crowne of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: & not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescent to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what ende Titus was left in Creete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAVL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God, not ‖ selfewilled, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no fighter, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath

be taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, saide: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, & vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, & disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be

[Or, fulfill.

[Or, for.

[Or, left vndone.

[1. Tim. 3. 6.

[Or, good things.

[Or, in teaching.

[Or, our preachings.

[Or, discreet.

[Or, vain.

[Or, void of iudgement.

[Or, vigilant.

[Or holy women.

[Or, make babes.

be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sincerities.

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their own masters, and to please *them* wel in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which hee should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect a flinate Heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to Principalities and Powers, to obey magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercie hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyde foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the law, for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, and Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearly beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, & toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is in mine *owne* bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I *doe* nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially vnto me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If

1 Or, wise.
Or, discreet.
Or, gainsaying.
Or that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.
Greeke, richly.
Or, louing kindnesse.
Or, prouide honest trades.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, & in diuers maners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by ȳ Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith: Who maketh his Angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God is for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnes, & hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, * thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to take heede to Christ Iesus, 5 and not to contemne his Gospell, 9 whose nature vpon him, 14 & his death, 17 & office.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes & wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory & honor, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing ȳ is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glorie and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuil:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily he † tooke not on him *the nature* of

Wisd. 7. 26.

† Gr. righteousnes of straightnes.

* Psa. 102. 2. etc. 34. 4.

* Psa. 110. 1. matth. 22. 44.

† Greeke, runne out as leaking vessels.

‖ Or, distributions.

* Psal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, A little while inferiour to.

‖ Or, by.

* Psal. 18. 2.

* Esay. 8. 18.

† Gr, he taketh not holde of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

of Angels: but hee tooke on him the seede of Abraham.

Phil. 2. 7. Ch. 4. 15. 5. 1. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffred, being tempted, he is able to succor them y are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shalbe more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope stable vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psa. 95 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me and saw my workes forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, least any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is sayd, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whome was hee grieued fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is assumed by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, inferred to vs sinners, that we must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Or the word of hearing ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith vo.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shal enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: and God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, also Gospel was first preached

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah. ‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the dividing asonder of soule & spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

‖ Or, can reasonably haue mind.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong

strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became ¶ author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as neede of milke, and not of stroog meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith,* 11 *But to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent and patient to waite vpon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, hee obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.* 14 *And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to ¶ Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loines of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For

‖Or, for baptisme.

†Gr. hath no experience.

‖Or, perfection.

‖Or, of an habite, or possession.

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

‖Or, for.

†Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

†Gr. without progres.

‖Or, pedigree.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by ‖ which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And ‖ in as much as not without an othe *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after ‖ the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.* 7 *And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is the* summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuarie, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) *that thou* make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had been faultles, then should no place haue been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minds, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.* 11 *Christ is inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuarie.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offred both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the

‖ Or, but is not the bringing in.

‖ Or, without swearing of an othe.

* Psal. 110. 4.

‖ Or, which passeth from one to another

‖ Or, euer more.

† Gr. perfected.

‖ Or, of holy things.

‖ Or, they are Priests.

‖ Or, Testament.

* Ier. 31. 33.

† Or, giue

‖ Or, vpon.

‖ Or, bodily.

‖ Or, ordinances.

the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Wherevpon, neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept vnto all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy places, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer, hath taken away sinne.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance *again* made of sinne euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Buls and of Goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment *suppose ye*, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes in which after yee were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock both by reproches and afflictions, & partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed

34 For

[Or, by a new & liuing way.]

[Or, prouided.]

[Or, purified.]

[Or, when Christ was come.]

* Ier. 31. 33.

[Or, liberty.]

[Or, new made.]

[Or, ioyned.]

[Or, Let vs draw neere.]

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

[Or, according to faith.]

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man drawe backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOwe faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it ¶ Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnes, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having receiued the promises, but hauing seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shal thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Ioseph when he dyed, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasure of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith, he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith, the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tormented, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepeskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence

‖ Or, is yet speken of.

*Deut. 4.39 Psal. 17.3 Iohn 5.7 Iere 10.10

‖ Or, being wary.

† Gr. according to faith.

‖ Or, by reuerence

‖ Or, for Christ,

‖ Or, that were disobedient

* Or, Mar. 7.7.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreseene.

CHAP. XII.

1 Auoidance to confirmat faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A conuersation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, & thereby many be defiled,

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Iesus the mediator of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee *escape* if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word* yet once more signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or may be shaken

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity. 4 To honest life. 5 To auoid couetousnes. 7 To regard Gods preachers. 9 To take heede of strange doctrines. 10 To confesse Christ. 16 To giue almes. 17 To obey gouernors. 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and bee content with such things as yee haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right

right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

* Mich. 2.10.

† Gr. confessing to.

‖ Or, guide.

‖ Or, Testament.

‖ Or, doing.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our tryals not to impute our weaknesse, or sinne vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Other wise mens seruice, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and

‖ Or, reioyce.

‖ Or, euill

‖ Or, doer.

widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your †assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, & there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adulterie; said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 12 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfite man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the shippes, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgetree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figges? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man & endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his works with meekenes of wisdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, & lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against vncomelinesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudge-

*Gen.15. 6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

†Gr. Synagogue.

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

‖Or, shee.

‖Or, shal Lawe which said.

‖Or, glorieth.

†Gr. by his selfe. ‖ Some copies reade, by thy workes.

‖Or, shew forth.

‖Or, iudgements.

‖Or, enuiously? Pro. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5.

‖Or, wood

†Gr. nature. †Gr. nature of man.

‖Or, bole.

‖Or, naturall †Gr. animal or vnquietnesse. ‖Or without wrangling.

ment of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of our lilly businesse, but mindful euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit ‖ dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuy?

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euil of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a city and continue there a yere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shalbe* on the morrow: * for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing. 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our infirmities, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weep and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

Gen. 25. rom. 3-gal. 6.

Or, brawlings. Or, pleasures.

Or, pleasures.

Or, enuiously. *Pro. 3. Iam. 4. pet. 5.

Or, wood

Gr. nature. Gr. nature of man.

*Pro. 27.

Or, for it.

Or, bole.

Or, naturall Gr. tunels or vnquietnesse. Or without wrangling.

Or, he long patience or sufferance for which long patience.

Or, grone, or grieue not.

Or, in his prayer.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blessed God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is not newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth that accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from † dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need bee) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honor, & glory, at † appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, ‖ Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as yee know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was forordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is as* grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Her deboreth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 To be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed in deede of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, *he is* ‖ precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a ‖ royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not ob-

† Greeke, much.

‖ Or, for vs.

‖ Or, for that.

‖ Or, hauke.

‖ Some reade, for you.

‖ Or, conuersed as cause

‖ Or, to.

† Or, perfectly.

‖ Or, be yee built.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

*Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42 acts 4.11. ‖ Or, he is a corner *Esay 8.14. ‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Or, saluer. *Ose. 2. 23.

teined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them, that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is [acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffred, he threated not, but ‖committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who is owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to eachother, 8 exhorting all men to vnity, and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Her declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, yee wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they beholde your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornaments* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessel, & as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or raling for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, & see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his *lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffred for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should line the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs

†Gr. children.

‖Or, louing to the brethren.

*Psal.34. 13.

† Gr. vpon.

*Esa.8. 12,13.

‖Or, reuerence.

to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, & abominable idolatries

4 Wherin they thinke it strange, that ye runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen* so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall bee reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in others mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God.

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the inheritance of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 Wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowlege, temperance; and to temperance

patience, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe,

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if we doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall bee miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and bee eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen wee heard, when wee were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the iniquitie, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the maners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may bee the better knowen and auoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

3 For through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words, make marchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to bee reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the olde world, but ſaued Noah the eighth perſon a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly.

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernement. Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfe willed: they are not afraide to ſpeake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe as naturall brute beaſts made to be taken and deſtroyed ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their own deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Beſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, clouds that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonnes, thoſe that were cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whome a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bin better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

* Iohn 21. 17.

‖ Or, as any time.

‖ Or, laſciuious waies, as ſome copies reade.

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

‖ Some read againſt themſelues.

† Or, an adulterer.

‖ Or, for a little, or a while as ſome reade.

CHAP. III.

1 He assureth them of the certaintie of Christs comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to hinder the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance.

2 That yee may bee mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Greeke, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall bee dissolued, What maner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat.

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuerthelesse we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs:)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs: and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safely preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and

and not of ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which yee had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

†Greeke, *scandall.*

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning: I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but *is* of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee needs not that any man teach you: But as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lye: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him. ‖Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming. ‖Or, *know yee.*

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 12 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the diuill, for the deuil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another. ‖Or, *word of commandement.*

12 Not as Cain, *who was* of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a manslayer, and ye know that no manslayer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Here-

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandements, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith. 7 And by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but trie the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is hee that *is in* you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he † knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know we the ſpirit of trueth, & the ſpirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeen, & doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the ſonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and hee in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, & God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† Greeke, *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs. 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is † Chriſt, is borne of God: & euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him alſo † is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his comandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the ſon of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnes of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue † in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

† Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if wee know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aske, and he ſhall giue

giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee knowe that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to persuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 *lest they lost the reward of their former profession:* 10 *And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speede.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

† Greek, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pitie 5 *and hospitalitie* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side:* 11 *Whose euill example is not to bee followed:* 12 *And giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto ‖ welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou maiest prosper & be in health, euē as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which *is* good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shal speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‖ Or, trusty.

‖ Or, pray.

† Greek, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *Wherein the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needful for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euil of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and runne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the rootes,

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints.

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh,

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, & his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feete as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not; * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them

VNto the Angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, & how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, & hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seate is: and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in

---

*Exod. 3. 14.
* 1. Cor. 15. 21. Colos. 1. 18.
* Heb 9. 14.
* 1. Pet. 2. 5.
* Matt. 24. 30.
* Esay 44. 6.

those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel, which calleth herselfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depthes of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued. 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I wil come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. *1. Thess. 5.2. 2 pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shal be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels. * Chap. 20.12. phil. 4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shal goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God: ‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent. * Prou. 3.11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if

any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

After this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shewe thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they haue no rest.

* Esai.6.3

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

* Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him. 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Ge.49.9

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beastes, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, & the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times tenne thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beastes, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And

6 And I heard a voice in ‖ the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word chœnix, signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the wast part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was sayd vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, grene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And saide to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an vnnumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glorie, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day & night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3. * Esa. 49. 10.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middest of the throne, shall feede them, and shal leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angell putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe the seuen Angels which stood before God, & to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it

it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the firſt Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne and the aire were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, & a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, & with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voice, as when a Lion reareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

‖ Or, yeere.

* Pſal. 115.4. and 135. 15.

therin are, and the earth, and the things that therin are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, & vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

*Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying. Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred & threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the * two oliue trees, & the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

*Zach. 4. 3. and, 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shal *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom & Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shal not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† or, names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen; a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And she being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great redde dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.

† Gr. flee

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: & her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

‖ Or, to make warre.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that

1 olde

old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, & the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioice, ye heauens, and yee that dwel in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and ten hornes, 2 vnto whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 13 causeth an image to bee made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, & tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue †life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth and fourty & foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These †were redeemed frō among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made hea-

heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire & brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, & in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes do follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle,

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ‖ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand fiue hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, & the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their Vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had ‖ marke of the beast, & vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the thirde Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, *Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknes, & they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is hee that

*Esa.21. 9 Iere.51. 8. chap. 18.2.

‖Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

*Ioel 3. 13.

‖Or, dried.

*Exod. 15.1. *Psa.145 17.

*Iere.5. 10.

‖Or, burned.

that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenes of his wrath.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

* Matth. 24.44.

* Ier. 25. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come hither; I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whome the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone and pearles, hauing a golden cuppe in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, & is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomles pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in y book of life frō the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

† Greeke, guilded.

‖ Or, burned.

‖ Or fornications.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shal ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntil y words of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come down frō heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shalbe vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that

* Chap. 14.8.

‖ Or, power.

* Esa. 47. 8.

that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shal weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all [Or, sweet] Thine wood, and all maner vessels of Yuorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, & ointments, and frankincense, & wine, and oyle, and fine flourc, and wheate, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and charets, and [or, bodies] slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie.

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome & of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowles called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our God all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the mariage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God. *Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he said vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is the spirit of Prophecie. *Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful & true, and in righteousnes he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God. *Esa. 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of yron: & he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying, to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mightie men and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres.* 6 *The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let looſe againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone.* 12 *The laſt and generall reſurrection.*

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layde hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that hee muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which *is the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The holy Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

AND *I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy City, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, *Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vialsfull of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the Holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure ſquare, & the length is as large as the breadth: and hee meaſured the city with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones.

The

* Ezech. 38.2. and 39.1.

* Chap. 3.5.

[Or, will.

* Eſa. 65 17.2. pet. 3.13.

* Chap. 7.17.

* 2. Cor. 5.17.

* Chap. 1.8. and 22.13.

* Eſai. 55.1.

The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Sapphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the citie was pure golde, as it were transparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſawe no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. * Eſai. 60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. * Eſai. 60.3.

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there. * Eſai. 60.11.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 No-thing may be added to the words of God, nor taken there from.

AND hee ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer. * Chap. 21.23.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. * Chap. 19.10.

10 And he ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be. * Rom. 2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. * Eſa. 41.4. and 54.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commaundements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and ſcorners, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the offſpring of Dauid, and the bright & morning ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Eſa. 55.1

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4.2. pro. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie. ANNO DOM. 1612.